

## Mike Wilson's Quotes to Remember

(I have included quotes with which I strongly disagree yet arrest my attention)

[A](#) [B](#) [C](#) [D](#) [E](#) [F](#) [G](#) [H](#) [I](#) [J](#) [K](#) [L](#) [M](#) [N](#) [O](#) [P](#) [Q](#) [R](#) [S](#) [T](#) [U](#) [V](#) [W](#) [X](#) [Y](#) [Z](#)

### A

[Ability](#)  
[Abortion Debate, The](#)  
[Acceptance](#)  
[Accountability](#)  
[Action](#)  
[Addiction](#)  
[Admiration](#)  
[Advice](#)  
[Agnosticism](#)  
[Alienation](#)  
[Ambition](#)  
[Anger](#)  
[Antipathy to God](#)  
[Anxiety](#)  
[Apathy](#)  
[Apologetics](#)  
[Application](#)  
[Architecture](#)  
[Arrogance](#)  
[Art](#)  
[Asceticism](#)  
[Assurance of Salvation](#)  
Atheism:  
  [Intellectual](#)  
  [Practical](#)  
[Atonement](#)  
[Attention](#)  
[Attraction](#)  
[Authority](#)

### B

[Barrier](#)  
[Beauty](#)  
[Behaviour](#)  
[Bible](#)  
[Bitterness](#)  
[Blasphemy](#)  
[Blessing](#)  
[Blindness](#)  
[Body, Human](#)  
[Brain](#)  
[Brevity of Life](#)  
[Brokenness](#)  
[Buddhism](#)

### C

[Calling](#)  
[Casualness](#)  
[Catholicism](#)  
[Causation](#)  
[Censorship](#)  
[Centrality of Christ](#)  
[Ceremonialism](#)  
[Chance](#)  
[Change](#)  
[Character](#)  
[Charity](#)  
[Children](#)  
[Choice](#)

### Christendom

[Christianity](#)  
[Christlikeness](#)  
[Church](#)  
[Church and State](#)  
[Church Planting](#)  
[Civilisation](#)  
[Coercion](#)  
[Collectivism](#)  
[Comfort](#)  
[Commitment](#)  
[Common Grace](#)  
[Communication](#)  
[Community](#)  
[Community Development](#)  
[Compassion](#)  
[Competence](#)  
[Complacency](#)  
[Completion](#)  
[Compromise](#)  
[Condescension](#)  
[Confession of Sin](#)  
[Conflict](#)  
[Conscience](#)  
[Consciousness](#)  
[Consumerism](#)  
[Control](#)  
[Conversion](#)  
[Conviction](#)  
[Correction](#)  
[Corruption](#)  
[Courage](#)  
[Covenant](#)  
[Creation](#)  
[Creativity](#)  
[Creation, New](#)  
[Credulity](#)  
[Criticism](#)  
[Cross, The](#)  
[Cruelty](#)  
[Crying](#)  
[Cultural Difference](#)  
[Culture](#)  
[Culture Shock](#)  
[Cynicism](#)

### D

[Danger](#)  
[Death](#)  
[Debate](#)  
[Debt](#)  
[Deceit](#)  
[Decision-Making](#)  
[Dedication](#)  
[Defeat](#)  
[Dehumanisation](#)  
[Deism](#)  
[Delight](#)  
[Delusion](#)  
[Democracy](#)  
[Demonic Powers](#)

### Depravity

[Depression](#)  
[Desire](#)  
[Despair](#)  
[Desperation](#)  
[Destiny](#)  
[Determination](#)  
[Determinism](#)  
[Development \(Community\)](#)  
[Devil](#)  
[Devotion](#)  
[Devotional Life](#)  
[Disaster](#)  
[Discernment](#)  
[Discipleship](#)  
[Discipline](#)  
[Discrimination](#)  
[Disobedience](#)  
[Distrust](#)  
[Diversity](#)  
[Divorce](#)  
[Dogmatism](#)  
[Doubt](#)  
[Dreams](#)  
[Duty](#)  
[Dysfunctional Relationships](#)

### E

[Education](#)  
[Effort](#)  
[Egocentrism](#)  
[Election \(theological\)](#)  
[Elitism](#)  
[Emotion](#)  
[Emotivism](#)  
[Empiricism](#)  
[Enablement](#)  
[Encouragement](#)  
[Endurance](#)  
[Enmity](#)  
[Enslavement](#)  
[Entertainment](#)  
[Environmentalism](#)  
[Envy](#)  
[Equality](#)  
[Error](#)  
[Eschatology](#)  
[Eternal Life](#)  
[Ethnocentrism](#)  
[Ethics](#)  
[Ethnicity](#)  
[Euthanasia Debate, The](#)  
[Evangelism](#)  
[Evidence](#)  
[Evil](#)  
[Evolution](#)  
[Example](#)  
[Excellence](#)  
[Exclusivity](#)  
[Exertion](#)  
[Existence \(of God\)](#)

### Experience (Life)

[Explanation](#)  
  
**F**  
[Failure](#)  
[Faith](#)  
[Faithfulness](#)  
[Fallibility](#)  
[Falsity](#)  
[Fame](#)  
[Family](#)  
[Fatalism](#)  
[Fatherhood](#)  
[Fear](#)  
[Fear of God](#)  
[Fellowship with God](#)  
[Flippancy](#)  
[Folly](#)  
[Forgetting](#)  
[Forgiveness](#)  
[Freedom](#)  
[Freedom of Speech](#)  
[Friendliness](#)  
[Friendship](#)  
[Fruitfulness](#)  
[Frustration](#)  
[Fulfilment](#)  
[Functionality](#)

### G

[Gambling](#)  
[Generosity](#)  
[Gentleness](#)  
[Gifting](#)  
[Globalization](#)  
[Glorifying God](#)  
[Gnosticism](#)  
[Goals](#)  
God:  
  [Existence of God](#)  
  [Hiddenness of God](#)  
  [Incomparability of God](#)  
  [Love of God](#)  
  [Omnipresence of God](#)  
  [Sovereignty of God](#)  
  [Trinity](#)  
  [Will of God](#)  
  [Wrath of God](#)  
[Godliness](#)  
[Goodness](#)  
[Good Works](#)  
[Gospel](#)  
[Government](#)  
[Grace](#)  
[Gratitude](#)  
[Greed](#)  
[Growth](#)  
[Guidance](#)  
[Guilt](#)

## H

[Habit](#)  
[Happiness](#)  
[Hardship](#)  
[Hatred](#)  
[Hatred of God](#)  
[Hedonism](#)  
[Hell](#)  
[Heresy](#)  
[Hero-Worship](#)  
[Hiddenness of God](#)  
[Hindrane](#)  
[History](#)  
[Holiness](#)  
[Holy Spirit](#)  
[Homogeneity](#)  
[Homosexuality](#)  
[Honour](#)  
[Hope](#)  
[Human Body](#)  
[Human Dignity](#)  
[Humanism](#)  
[Human Nature](#)  
[Human Rights](#)  
[Humility](#)  
[Humour](#)  
[Hunger](#)  
[Hypocrisy](#)

## I

[Idealism \(Philosophical\)](#)  
[Identity of Self](#)  
[Idolatry](#)  
[Ignorance](#)  
[Illusion](#)  
[Illustration](#)  
[Image of God](#)  
[Imagery](#)  
[Imagination](#)  
[Imitation](#)  
[Immorality](#)  
[Inaction](#)  
[Incarnation, The](#)  
[Incomparability of God](#)  
[Independence](#)  
[Individualism](#)  
[Individuality](#)  
[Indolence](#)  
[Infallibility](#)  
[Infinity](#)  
[Influence](#)  
[Information](#)  
[Ingratitude](#)  
[Injustice](#)  
[Innocence](#)  
[Intelligence](#)  
[Intelligibility](#)  
[Interpretation](#)  
[Intimidation](#)  
[Intuition](#)  
[Islam](#)

## J

[Jealousy](#)  
Jesus:

[Centrality of Christ](#)  
[Christlikeness](#)  
[Lordship of Christ](#)  
[Rejection of Christ](#)  
[Joy](#)  
[Judaism](#)  
[Judgment](#)  
[Judgmental Attitude](#)  
[Justice](#)  
[Justification by Faith](#)

## K

[Kingdom Building](#)  
[Knowledge](#)  
[Knowledge of God](#)

## L

[Language](#)  
[Laughter](#)  
[Law](#)  
[Laws of Nature](#)  
[Law: Non-Contradiction](#)  
[Laziness](#)  
[Leadership](#)  
[Learning](#)  
[Leisure](#)  
[Liberty](#)  
[Life Experience](#)  
[Life-Purpose](#)  
[Limitations](#)  
[Literature](#)  
[Loneliness](#)  
[Lordship of Christ](#)  
[Love](#)  
[Love of God \(Attribute\)](#)

## M

[Magic](#)  
[Marriage](#)  
[Materialism \(Philosophy\)](#)  
[Maturity](#)  
[Meaning of Life](#)  
[Meaninglessness](#)  
[Media](#)  
[Meditation](#)  
[Memory](#)  
[Menial Tasks](#)  
[Mercy](#)  
[Metaphor](#)  
[Methods](#)  
[Ministry \(Christian\)](#)  
[Miracles](#)  
[Misery](#)  
[Mission](#)  
[Modernity](#)  
[Money](#)  
[Monism](#)  
[Moralism](#)  
[Morality](#)  
[Mortification \(of Sin\)](#)  
[Motivation](#)  
[Multiculturalism](#)  
[Mysticism](#)  
[Myth](#)

## N

[Naturalism](#)  
[Nature](#)  
[Negativity](#)  
[Neglect](#)  
[New Creation](#)  
[Nobility](#)

## O

[Obedience](#)  
[Obstacle](#)  
[Obstinacy](#)  
[Occult](#)  
[Offensiveness](#)  
[Omnipresence of God](#)  
[Open-Mindedness](#)  
[Optimism](#)  
[Organisation](#)  
[Original Sin](#)  
[Ostentation](#)  
[Over-Confidence](#)

## P

[Pacifism](#)  
[Paganism](#)  
[Pantheism](#)  
[Parenthood](#)  
[Parousia](#)  
[Patriotism](#)  
[Patronisation](#)  
[Peace](#)  
[Peace-Making](#)  
[Perception](#)  
[Perfection](#)  
[Peril](#)  
[Persecution](#)  
[Perseverance](#)  
[Personality](#)  
[Persuasion](#)  
[Pessimism](#)  
[Philosophy](#)  
[Pilgrimage](#)  
[Planning](#)  
[Pleasing God](#)  
[Pleasure](#)  
[Pluralism](#)  
[Poetry](#)  
[Points of Contact](#)  
[Political Correctness](#)  
[Politics](#)  
[Poor, The](#)  
[Popularity](#)  
[Postmodernism](#)  
[Potential](#)  
[Poverty](#)  
[Power](#)  
[Practical Atheism](#)  
[Pragmatism](#)  
[Praise](#)  
[Prayer](#)  
[Preaching](#)  
[Predestination](#)  
[Prediction](#)  
[Prejudice](#)  
[Presumption](#)

[Pride](#)  
[Privacy](#)  
[Privatization](#)  
[Problem-Solving](#)  
[Progress](#)  
[Promises](#)  
[Propaganda](#)  
[Prosperity](#)  
[Protection](#)  
[Providence](#)  
[Psychology](#)  
[Public Speaking](#)  
[Punishment](#)  
[Purity](#)  
[Purpose of Life](#)

## Q

[Questioning](#)

## R

[Racism](#)  
[Rationality](#)  
[Reading](#)  
[Reality](#)  
[Reason](#)  
[Redemption](#)  
[Reductionism](#)  
[Regeneration](#)  
[Rejection of Christ](#)  
[Relativism](#)  
[Relevance](#)  
[Religion](#)  
[Religious Consciousness](#)  
[Remembrance](#)  
[Renunciation](#)  
[Repentance](#)  
[Reproof](#)  
[Reputation](#)  
[Resolve](#)  
[Respect](#)  
[Responsibility](#)  
[Resurrection](#)  
[Return of Christ](#)  
[Revelation](#)  
[Revenge](#)  
[Revival](#)  
[Revolution](#)  
[Reward](#)  
[Rights](#)  
[Ritual](#)

## S

[Sabbath](#)  
[Sacrifice](#)  
[Safety](#)  
[Salvation](#)  
[Satan](#)  
[Satisfaction](#)  
[Scapegoat](#)  
[Schism](#)  
[Science](#)  
[Scripture](#)  
[Search for God](#)  
[Second Coming](#)

[Secularization](#)  
[Security](#)  
[Segregation](#)  
[Self](#)  
[Self-Absorption](#)  
[Self-Confidence](#)  
[Self-Control](#)  
[Self-Destruction](#)  
[Self-Esteem](#)  
[Self-Identity](#)  
[Self-Knowledge](#)  
[Self-Reliance](#)  
[Self-Righteousness](#)  
[Sense-Experience](#)  
[Service](#)  
[Sexuality](#)  
[Shame](#)  
[Shariah](#)  
[Silence](#)  
[Simplicity](#)  
[Sin](#)  
[Sincerity](#)  
[Slavery](#)  
[Sloth](#)  
[Social Change](#)  
[Social Structure](#)  
[Society](#)  
[Solitude](#)  
[Soul](#)  
[Sovereignty of God](#)  
[Speech](#)  
[Spirit of God](#)

[Spirituality](#)  
[Spiritual Warfare](#)  
[Sport](#)  
[Stereotyping](#)  
[Stewardship](#)  
[Stories](#)  
[Strategy](#)  
[Strength](#)  
[Striving](#)  
[Stupidity](#)  
[Success](#)  
[Suffering](#)  
[Sufficiency of Christ](#)  
[Suicide](#)  
[Superstition](#)  
[Suppression](#)  
[Surrender](#)  
[Suspicion](#)

## **T**

[Talent](#)  
[Teaching](#)  
[Team](#)  
[Tears](#)  
[Technology](#)  
[Television](#)  
[Temptation](#)  
[Terror](#)  
[Testing](#)  
[Thanksgiving](#)  
[Theology](#)

[Thought](#)  
[Threat](#)  
[Time](#)  
[Tiredness](#)  
[Tolerance](#)  
[Tradition](#)  
[Tragedy](#)  
[Training](#)  
[Transcendence](#)  
[Transience](#)  
[Translation](#)  
[Treason](#)  
[Trial](#)  
[Tribalism](#)  
[Trinity](#)  
[Truth](#)  
[Tyranny](#)

## **U**

[Unbelief](#)  
[Understanding](#)  
[Uniformity](#)  
[Unity](#)  
[Usefulness](#)  
[Utilitarianism](#)

## **V**

[Values](#)  
[Vengeance](#)  
[Victory](#)  
[Violence](#)

[Virtue](#)  
[Vision](#)  
[Vocation](#)

## **W**

[War](#)  
[Warfare, Spiritual](#)  
[Wastage](#)  
[Wealth](#)  
[Weeping](#)  
[West, The](#)  
[Will](#)  
[Will of God](#)  
[Wisdom](#)  
[Witness](#)  
[Women](#)  
[Word of God](#)  
[Work](#)  
[Worldliness](#)  
[Worldview](#)  
[Worry](#)  
[Worship](#)  
[Wrath of God](#)

## **Y**

[Youth](#)

## **Z**

[Zeal](#)

### **Ability/Gifting**

“There is no talent so pernicious as eloquence to those who have it under command.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“To become an able man in any profession, there are three things necessary,--nature, study, and practice.” [Aristotle](#)

“If a thing is worth doing, it is worth doing badly.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“If ya ain't got it in ya, ya can't blow it out.” [Louis Armstrong](#)

“I owe my success in one per cent to my talent, in ten per cent to luck, and in ninety per cent to hard work. Work, work, and more work is the secret to success.” [Ignace Paderewski](#)

“Madame, before I was a genius, I was a drudge.” [Ignace Paderewski](#) cited by [R. Kent Hughes](#), *Disciplines of a Godly Man*.

“...it is wrong to treat God as a grand employment agency, a celestial executive searcher to find perfect fits for our perfect gifts. The truth is not that God is finding us a place for our gifts but that God has created us and our gifts for a place of his choosing – and we will only be ourselves when we are finally there.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Use what talents you possess: the woods would be very silent if no birds sang there except those that sang best.” Henry Van Dyke

“A talent ripens best when hid  
Away from stir and strife;  
A character must grow amid  
The rush and roar of life.” [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#)

### **Abortion Debate, The**

“For the point of incarnation is plainly put at the point of his virginal and supernatural conception. There is no separation made between his biological beginnings as Mary’s conceptus and the mysterious overshadowing of the Holy Spirit. In the case of Jesus we have an open-and-shut case for the highest possible view of the earliest stage of fetal life. Incarnation took place in embryo.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“Liberal abortion is a symptom of the diseased character of contemporary medical ethics; it is not the disease itself.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“The problem is not determining when actual human life begins, but when the value of that life begins to outweigh other considerations, such as the health or even the happiness of the mother.” “But Is It a Person?” in *Newsweek*, January 11, 1982. Cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Acceptance**

“Demand not that events should happen as you wish; but wish them to happen as they do happen, and you will go on well.” [Epictetus](#)

“The Moving Finger writes; and, having writ, Moves on: nor all your Piety nor Wit Shall lure it back to cancel half a Line, Nor all your Tears wash out a Word of it.” Omar Khayyam

“An animal, struggling against the noose, tightens it... there is no yoke so tight that it will not hurt the animal less if it pulls with it than if it fights against it. The best alleviation for overwhelming evils is to endure and bow to necessity.” [Seneca](#)

### **Accountability**

“Modern responsibility, contradicting its origins, is all ‘responsibility *for*’ and no ‘responsibility *to*.’” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“The voyage of my life at last has reached,  
across tempestuous sea, in fragile boat  
the common port all must pass through to give  
cause and account of every evil, every pious deed.” Michelangelo

“The concepts of narrative, intelligibility and accountability presuppose the applicability of the concept of personal identity.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

### **Action**

“When Demosthenes was asked, what was the first part of an orator, what the second, what the third? he answered, Action.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“Act as if the maxim of your action were to become through your will a general natural law.” [Jerome](#)

“Don’t fail to do something just because you can’t do everything.” Bob Pierce, founder of World Vision.

“Vision without action is merely a dream. Action without vision just passes the time. Vision with action can change the world.” Joel Barker

“It is because we all live out narratives in our lives and because we understand our own lives in terms of the narratives that we live out that the form of narrative is appropriate for understanding the actions of others. Stories are lived before they are told – except in the case of fiction.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“We enter upon a stage which we did not design and we find ourselves part of an action that was not of our making. Each of us being a main character in his own drama plays subordinate

parts in the dramas of others, and each drama constrains the others.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...man is in his actions and practice, as well as in his fictions, essentially a story-telling animal.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

### **Addiction**

“You know, romantic love is a very popular habit, but it’s not something I like to practise. When you think carefully about it, it’s really just another addiction – an addiction to a certain person. ‘I love this person so much I can’t let him go!’ It’s not correct.” Nepalese Buddhist singing nun, [Ani Choying Drolma](#) in interview with Jack Marx, “Chant Master”, Good Weekend (Sydney Morning Herald).

### **Admiration**

“Admiration is a very short-lived passion, that immediately decays upon growing familiar with its object.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“An idol may be undefied by many accidental causes. Marriage, in particular, is a kind of counter apotheosis, as a deification inverted. When a man becomes familiar with his goddess she quickly sinks into a woman.” [Joseph Addison](#)

### **Advice**

“We give advice by the bucket, but take it by the grain.” William Alger

### **Agnosticism**

“Concerning the gods, I have no means of knowing whether they exist or not or of what sort they may be. Many things prevent knowledge including the obscurity of the subject and the brevity of human life.” [Protagoras](#)

“Amiable agnostics will talk cheerfully about ‘man’s search for God.’ To me, as I then was, they might as well have talked about the mouse’s search for the cat.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“Now to discover the Maker and Father of this Universe were a task indeed; and having discovered Him, to declare Him unto all men were a thing impossible.” [Plato](#), *Timaeus*.

### **Alienation**

“A wise girl kisses but doesn't love, listens but doesn't believe, and leaves before she is left.” [Marilyn Monroe](#)

“The perpetual lack of a really refreshing and healing human love, the absurd isolation which it entails, making almost any residue of connection with people merely something that wounds one – that is all very bad indeed.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Letter to Overbeck*.

"Triviality is one of the fundamental requirements of social life.... The 'meaninglessness' of so much of social life, which is currently decried as the source of so-called 'alienation', is in fact a necessary condition for both individual and collective sanity." [Peter Berger](#), *Facing Up To Modernity*.

### **Ambition**

"Whose game was empires and  
whose stakes were thrones,  
Whose table earth, whose dice  
were human bones"

[Lord Byron](#) (George Noel Gordon), *The Age of Bronze*, Stanza 3

"Tell the students to give up their small ambitions and come eastward to preach the gospel of Christ." [Francis Xavier](#)

### **Anger** (see also [Wrath of God](#))

"You can survive with anger but you can't live with it forever. I am a person who doesn't believe in violence, and yet that violence and rage is inside me. So the recognition of that violence is the first step to some form of understanding of our humanity, but it's a struggle." Ariel Dorfman, Chilean writer and human rights activist (interviewed by Joyce Morgan, *Spectrum: Sydney Morning Herald*, June 9-10, 2012)

### **Antipathy to God/Hatred of God**

"The essential, absolutely unique feature in the revelation of God in Christ is that, contrary to all human conceptions, God's revelation is an offence to man." Henrik Kraemer, *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"...the non-Christian needs the truth of the Christian religion in order to attack it. As a child needs to sit on the lap of its father in order to slap the father's face, so the unbeliever, as a creature, needs God the Creator and providential controller of the universe in order to oppose this God. Without this God, the place on which he stands does not exist. He cannot stand in a vacuum." [Cornelius Van Til](#), *Essays on Christian Education*.

### **Anxiety/Worry**

"To hear the phrase "our only hope" always makes one anxious, because it means that if the only hope doesn't work, there is nothing left." [Lemony Snicket](#), *The Blank Book*

"Our anxiety does not empty tomorrow of its sorrows, but only empties today of its strengths." [Charles Spurgeon](#)

"Man is not worried by real problems so much as by his imagined anxieties about real problems" [Epictetus](#)

“Next to worry, probably one of the most potent causes of unhappiness is envy. Envy is, I should say, one of the most universal and deep-seated of human passions.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Conquest of Happiness*.

### **Apologetics**

“The gospel of the blessed God does not go abroad a-begging for its evidence, so much as some think; it has its highest and most proper evidence in itself. Some make great use of external arguments, and these are not to be neglected but highly prized and valued; for they may be greatly serviceable to awaken unbelievers, and bring them to serious consideration, and to confirm the faith of true saints... Yet what was said before remains true, that there is no spiritual conviction of the judgment but what arises from an apprehension of the spiritual beauty and glory of divine things...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Application**

“When Demosthenes was asked, what was the first part of an orator, what the second, what the third? he answered, Action.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“Observation and Interpretation without Application is Abortion!” [Howard Hendricks](#)

“Godliness in the heart has as direct a relation to practice, as a fountain has to a stream, or as the luminous nature of the sun has to beams sent forth, or as life has to breathing or the beating of the pulse or any other vital act; or as a habit or principle of action has to action; for it is the very nature and notion of grace, that it is a principle of holy action or practice.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Architecture**

“Houses are built to live in, not to look on; therefore let use be preferred before uniformity, except where both may be had. Leave the goodly fabrics of houses, for beauty only, to the enchanted palaces of the poets; who build them with small cost.” [Francis Bacon](#)

### **Art**

“...art is a lie that makes us realize truth.” [Pablo Picasso](#), *The Arts*.

“All art is absolutely useless.” [Oscar Wilde](#) (for whom beauty was a value higher than usefulness).

“The statue lies hid in a block of marble; and the art of the statuary only clears away the superfluous matter, and removes the rubbish.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“...it is the function of all art to give us some perception of an order in life, by imposing an order upon it.” [T.S. Eliot](#), *On Poetry and Poets*.

“The culture of any country is gauged first by its progress in art.” [Ignace Paderewski](#)

“What art offers is space - a certain breathing room for the spirit.” [John Updike](#)

“American art in general... takes to surreal exaggerations and metaphors; but its Puritan work ethic has little use for the playful self-indulgence behind Parisian Surrealism.” [John Updike](#)

“The political revolutions in America and France and the Industrial Revolution in England brought about not only a change in Western culture but also a new way of speaking about culture. Before that change, painting was thought of as a craft.” [Edmund P. Clowney](#), “Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts” in *God & Culture*.

“Man by the Fall fell at the same time from his state of innocence and from his dominion over nature. Both of these losses, however, can even in this life be in some part repaired; the former by religion and faith, the latter by the arts and sciences.” [Francis Bacon](#), *Novum Organum Scientiarum*.

“Our aesthetic response to the revelation of the divine beauty must always first be receptive. We are creatures in God’s image, and we cannot ignore his revelation in the natural world, nor in the world of human culture that image-bearers construct. Contemporary art is often world-denying and sometimes defiantly world-destroying.” [Edmund P. Clowney](#), “Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts” in *God & Culture*.

“Not only, then, is man capable of aesthetic liberation and artistic creativity, but his first work of art is his own living. The fair, the beautiful, the admirable is embodied by man in his own body and actions before it is given a still freer realization in painting and sculpture, in music and poetry.” [Bernard Lonergan](#), *Insight*.

“Colour is the keyboard, the eyes are the harmonies, the soul is the piano with many strings. The artist is the hand that plays, touching one key or another, to cause vibrations in the soul.” [Wassily Kandinsky](#).

“It seems...that for the experience of beauty there is no mediation: the beautiful breaks in upon us. True enough, there is a process of question and answer that goes on, on some level, for the artist producing a beautiful work of art, but this production is secondary to the artist’s knowledge of what beauty is. This he or she gains by direct experience. And true enough, we can attain a deeper level of aesthetic appreciation by critical reflection. But it is hard to see how the initial appreciation of beauty could be explained as anything other than a direct encounter with the beautiful thing in its integrity. The appreciation of beauty implies a realism unmediated by any critique of consciousness.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“In all the arts it is symmetry which gives pleasure, preserving unity and making the whole beautiful.” [Augustine](#), *Of True Religion*.

“Beauty is assailed from two directions. By the cult of ugliness in the arts and by the cult of utility in everyday life.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“Art has the ability to redeem life, by finding beauty even in the worst aspect of things.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*.

“Christo, the Bulgarian-born environmental artist, in 1991 masterminded the erection of thousands of giant umbrellas: 1,760 yellow ones in California, and 1,340 blue ones in Japan. The wind uprooted one of the 480-pound parasols in California and flung it against a young woman, killing her. A Japanese worker was electrocuted when lifting one umbrella with a crane that touched a power line. Christo’s comment: ‘The beauty, the tragedy, the joy is part of that project.’ The sacrifice of unwilling martyrs is offered to the goddess Art.” [Edmund P. Clowney](#), “Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts” in *God & Culture*.

### **Asceticism**

“The flesh of God’s revered servant, hardened and virtually mineralized by tough vigils and pared to the bones by pitiless dieting, would smell after death as ‘sweet as a perfumed apple.’” [Bernard of Clairvaux](#)

“Abstinence is the virtue of the weak, temperance is the virtue of the strong.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“Abstinence is certainly the safer way for those prone to inordinate affection, but it purchases safety at the expense of moral culture; for it removes us from those temptations connected with family relationships and earthly possessions, through which character, while it may be imperilled, is at the same time developed and strengthened.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“Ascetic abstinence is the ghost or disembodied spirit of morality, while temperance is its soul, embodied in a genuine human life transacted amid earthly relations, occupations, and enjoyments.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“Many anchorites and recluses have abandoned (though without any true mortification) the wealth and pleasures and common enjoyments of the world, who were far from renouncing their own dignity and righteousness. They never denied themselves for Christ, but only sold one lust to feed another; sold a beastly lust to pamper a devilish one; and so were never the better, but their latter end was worse than their beginning. They turned out one black devil to let in seven white ones that were worse than the first, though of a fairer countenance. It is inexpressible, and almost inconceivable, how strong a self-righteous, self-exalting disposition is naturally in man; and what he will not do and suffer to feed and gratify it...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Assurance of Salvation**

“Assurance of salvation is a precious thing, so precious and so necessary that we dare not dilute it with feelings of safety apart from transformed lives.” [John Piper](#), *A Godward Life*, 255

“The man who is always worrying whether or not his soul would be damned generally has a soul that isn’t worth a damn.” [Oliver Wendell Holmes](#)

“We believe that the prevailing practical disregard of the privilege and the duty of having assurance, is, to no inconsiderable extent, at once the cause and the effect of the low state of vital religion amongst us – one main reason why there is so little of real communion with God as

our reconciled Father, and so little of real, hearty devotedness to His cause and service.” William Cunningham, *The Reformers and the Theology of the Reformation*.

“In reality every brand of theology that is not grounded in the particularism which is exemplified in sovereign election and effective redemption is not hospitable to the doctrine of the assurance of faith.” [John Murray](#), “The Assurance of Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Just as three legs support a camera tripod, our assurance of our relationship with God stands firmly based on the activity of all three members of the Trinity: the promises which the Father gives us in his word, the sacrifice of the Son for us on the cross and the assurance of the Spirit in our hearts.” [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

“If the actings of grace do much decay in the Christian, and he falls into a lifeless frame, he loses his assurance: but this kind of confidence of hypocrites will not be shaken by sin; they (at least some of them) will maintain their boldness in their hope, in the most corrupt frames and wicked ways; which is a sure evidence of their delusion.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“But this doctrine, as it is understood by many, is that Christians ought firmly to believe and trust in Christ, without spiritual sight or light, and although they are in a dark dead frame, and for the present have no spiritual experiences or discoveries... But that they should confidently believe and trust, while they yet remain without spiritual light or sight, is an anti-scriptural and absurd doctrine... That faith which is without spiritual light is not the faith of the children of the light and of the day, but the presumption of the children of darkness.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Fear is cast out by the Spirit of God no other way than by the prevailing of love; nor is fear ever maintained but when love is asleep.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The difference between doves and ravens, or doves and vultures, when they first come out of the egg, is not so evident; but as they grow to their perfection, it is exceeding great and manifest... A fixed star is easily distinguishable from a comet in a clear sky; but if we view them through a cloud, it may be impossible to see the difference. When true Christians are in an ill frame, guilt lies on the conscience; which will bring fear, and so prevent the peace and joy of an assured hope.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“It is not God’s design that men should obtain assurance in any other way than by mortifying corruption, and increasing in grace, and obtaining the lively exercise of it... Assurance is not to be obtained so much by *self-examination* as by *action*.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“If a sinner be once convinced of the veracity of God, and that the Scriptures are His word, he will need no more to convince and satisfy him that he is invited; for the Scriptures are full of invitations to sinners, to the chief of sinners, to come and partake of the benefits of the gospel; he will not want any new speaking of God to him; what he hath spoken already will be enough with him.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

## Atheism

"The fact of God is necessary for the fact of man. Think God away and man has no ground of existence." [A.W. Tozer](#)

"There are no atheists who are so thoroughly convinced of their unbelief that they would die the martyr's death in its defence." [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

"Our propaganda necessarily includes the propaganda of atheism." [Vladimir Lenin](#), *Collected Works*.

"But what's the scientific evidence for the meme? And if there's a 'God-meme' that inclines people towards believing in God, is there also a 'no-God meme' that inclines people towards atheism? Do memes transmit *ideas* (such as belief in God) or *behavioural patterns* (such as religiosity)? And since there's no evidence for memes, does that mean there's a meme that causes us to believe in memes?" [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

"Dawkins has a fervent, pious and unquestioning faith in the universal goodness of atheism that he refuses to subject to critical examination." [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

"The New Atheism, in scapegoating God for the rational and moral failings of human beings, is hoping that nobody will notice the blatant incoherence in its own world-view. Everything that's wrong with the world, it assures us, can be blamed on God. But if God is an invention, a fictional character, then the blame has to be laid firmly and squarely at the door of God's human creators. It wasn't God who initiated or executed the Holocaust. It was human beings in the twentieth century, supposedly at the zenith of their rationality and morality." [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

"The New Atheism is in an intellectually and morally uncomfortable place. The more it excoriates religion as irrational and immoral, the more it highlights the irrationality and immorality of its creators." [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

"It is even impossible to prove that there is no God. To do so one would need to be omniscient and omnipotent; i.e. one would himself have to be God!" [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

"To be an atheist requires an infinitely greater measure of faith than to receive all the great truths which atheism would deny." [Joseph Addison](#)

"The worst moment for an atheist is when he is genuinely thankful, but has nobody to thank."  
Dante Gabriel Rossetti

"If there is no ultimate evaluator then there is no real distinction between good and evil. It follows that if evil is nonetheless *real*, then atheism – that is, the nonexistence of that evaluator or standard of evaluation – is not only an extraordinarily unappetizing prospect; it is also fundamentally untrue, because the reality of evil implies the reality of the evaluator, who alone

has the authority to establish the standard by which evil can deserve to be damned.” [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“...when God is dead, human beings – much to their detriment – are at risk of taking psychological centre stage.” Alain de Botton, *Religion for Atheists*.

“War is not a curse which characterizes human nature: it is a curse which characterizes Life. There is no way to avoid war because war is a part of Life. Repulsive, hideous? Of course. So hideous that my atheism stems mainly from it. That is, my refusal to accept the idea of a Creator who invented a world where Life kills Life, where Life eats Life. A world where in order to survive one has to kill and eat other living beings. Be they chickens or clams or tomatoes. If such an existence had been conceived by a Creator, I say, that Creator would be a very nasty one indeed.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“New Atheism is a belief system which, ironically, provides a classic example of the blind faith it so vocally despises in others.” [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

“...if God does not exist, atheism can be seen as a psychological escape mechanism to avoid taking ultimate responsibility for one’s life.” [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

“I’m not even an atheist so much as I am an antitheist; I not only maintain that all religions are versions of the same untruth, but I hold that the influence of churches, and the effect of religious belief is positively harmful.” [Christopher Hitchens](#), *Letters to a Young Contrarian*.

“...even the most atheistic scientist accepts as an act of faith the existence of a law-like order in nature that is at least in part comprehensible to us.” [Paul Davies](#), Templeton Prize Address, 1995.

### **Attention**

“Few believers recognize that the media have created instruments that *demand attention* – even the expense of attention to the human beings in our lives, and regardless of the content being communicated.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“The evidence is that television not only destroys the capacity of the viewer to attend, it also, by taking over a complex of direct and indirect neural pathways, decreases vigilance, the general state of arousal which prepares the organism for action should its attention be drawn to [a] specific stimulus... The continuous, trance-like fixation of the TV viewer is then not attention but distraction.” Jerry Mander, *Four Arguments for the Elimination of Television*.

### **Attraction** (see also [Influence](#))

“It seems relatively pointless to extol the attractiveness of the Christian faith, if this is not accompanied by a deadly serious effort to discover why it is so obviously *unattractive* to so many people.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

## Authority

"...it is the isolation and absorption of 'the great man' which thrust upon him the burden of being his own self-sufficient moral authority. For if the conception of a good has to be expounded in terms of such notions as those of a practice, of the narrative unity of a human life and of a moral tradition, then goods, and with them the only grounds for the authority of laws and virtues, can only be discovered by entering into those relationships which constitute communities whose bond is a shared vision of and understanding of goods. To cut oneself off from shared activity in which one has initially to learn obediently as an apprentice learns, to isolate oneself from the communities which find their point and purpose in such activities, will be to debar oneself from finding any good outside of oneself. It will be to condemn oneself to that moral solipsism which constitute Nietzschean greatness." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"If you believe what you like in the gospels, and reject what you don't like, it is not the gospel you believe, but yourself." [Augustine](#)

"If the critic can reduce all of Christianity to a 'religious experience' unverifiable by any other means, then we are confined to a privatized belief with no objective authority left to defend." [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

"The scientific breakthrough of the seventeenth century came naturally to a reformed Christian society. Those who decided to study for themselves the book of God's word in the sixteenth century instead of accepting all from an authoritarian church were followed by those in the seventeenth century who decide to study the book of God's works rather than accept the science of Aristotle because the church said so." [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), "The Christian and Politics" in *God & Culture*.

"...God's Word is self-authenticating. It would be strange if this were not so, as if God's Word needed witnesses from outside to testify to its authority." [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God's Word on Present Issues*.

"...pragmatism now commonly eclipses both nature and religion as cultural authority." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"But human authority always becomes inadequate as soon as people learn to challenge its pretensions. Every system fails the test of 'the grand sez who.'" [Philip E. Johnson](#), "The Modernist Impasse in Law" in *God & Culture*.

"Modernism is the condition that begins when humans understand that God is really dead and that they therefore have to decide all the big questions for themselves. Modernism at times produces an exhilarating sense of liberation: we can do whatever we like, because there is no unimpeachable authority to prevent us. Modernism at other times is downright scary: how can we persuade other people that what *they* want to do to us is barred by some unchallengeable moral absolute?" [Philip E. Johnson](#), "The Modernist Impasse in Law" in *God & Culture*.

"It was the people's belief in God as the ultimate authority, and in the Bible as derived from him, that allowed them to rely on experience as a better authority with regard to nature than the words of Aristotle, the priest, or even interpretations of the Bible." [Charles B. Thaxton](#), "A Dialogue with 'Prof' on Christianity and Science" in *God & Culture*.

"It might be argued that philosophers, unlike theologians, do not work from authoritative texts. But if that is true, it is true only for secular philosophers, not for Jewish, Muslim, or Christian ones. And even secular philosophers... presuppose worldviews, so that the worldview becomes for them the authoritative text." [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

## Beauty

"Arguments out of a pretty mouth are unanswerable." [Joseph Addison](#)

"...beauty arouses a hunger and a longing which is never satisfied (and some would say never can be satisfied) in this world." [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

"The advertising industry has replaced the clergy in leading us to the sublime, guided by the fallen angels of celebrity who have us worshipping beauty and fame." [Leah Kaminsky](#), "The dark side of the dream" in *Spectrum*, March 18-19, 2017.

"We see beauty... when it is focused for us in a beautiful thing; goodness when it is focused in a good man; truth when it is focused in a fact of which we are sure. Absolute values may exist as mental concepts for the trained philosopher; but the ordinary man must see his values focused in people or things that he knows before he can grasp them." [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

"Neither the beautiful nor the pleasant signifies anything other than the attitude of our judgment to the object in question." Descartes. *Letter to Mersenne*.

"Our aesthetic response to the revelation of the divine beauty must always first be receptive. We are creatures in God's image, and we cannot ignore his revelation in the natural world, nor in the world of human culture that image-bearers construct. Contemporary art is often world-denying and sometimes defiantly world-destroying." [Edmund P. Clowney](#), "Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts" in *God & Culture*.

"The real world is good when it is beautiful." [Alfred North Whitehead](#), *Adventures of Ideas*.

"Not only, then, is man capable of aesthetic liberation and artistic creativity, but his first work of art is his own living. The fair, the beautiful, the admirable is embodied by man in his own body and actions before it is given a still freer realization in painting and sculpture, in music and poetry." [Bernard Lonergan](#), *Insight*.

"Beauty...consists in a certain clarity and due proportion. Now each of these is found radically in the reason because both the light that makes beauty seen and the establishing of due proportion among things belongs to reason." [Thomas Aquinas](#), *Summa Theologica*.

"The beautiful brings with it a self-evidence that enlightens without mediation." Hans Urs von Balthasar, *The Glory of the Lord: A Theological Aesthetics*.

"It seems...that for the experience of beauty there is no mediation: the beautiful breaks in upon us. True enough, there is a process of question and answer that goes on, on some level, for the artist producing a beautiful work of art, but this production is secondary to the artist's

knowledge of what beauty is. This he or she gains by direct experience. And true enough, we can attain a deeper level of aesthetic appreciation by critical reflection. But it is hard to see how the initial appreciation of beauty could be explained as anything other than a direct encounter with the beautiful thing in its integrity. The appreciation of beauty implies a realism unmediated by any critique of consciousness." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"In all the arts it is symmetry which gives pleasure, preserving unity and making the whole beautiful." [Augustine](#), *Of True Religion*.

"Beauty is not a matter of bulk but of the symmetry and proportion of members." [Augustine](#), *City of God*.

"Without a doubt, the new method has brought success in the sciences and particularly in technological progress. To treat the world as matter in motion according to general mathematical laws, without concern for things with distinct formal and final causes, does prove fruitful in terms of improving the material condition of mankind. However, treating things as merely matter in motion gives one a false understanding of them, precludes a genuine ethics of responsibility, and reduces beauty to mere feeling and imagination." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"The moderns were wrong: it is not necessary to conform all areas of human knowledge to one method, as if science and technology could thrive only if metaphysical speculation, moral obligation, and aesthetic appreciation were put aside. In fact, science (and technology insofar as it follows science) suffers if the other aspects of reason are curtailed. Science dies if frontier questions are rejected because they do not fit the current system; science dies if the moral absolute of seeking and honouring the truth is denied; science dies if the mind is not allowed to wonder at the beauty of the universe." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"Morals and criticism are not so properly objects of the understanding as of taste and sentiment. Beauty, whether moral or natural, is felt, more properly than perceived. Or if we reason concerning it, and endeavour to fix its standard, we regard a new fact, to wit, the general taste of mankind, or some such fact, which may be the object of reasoning and inquiry." [David Hume](#)

"For instance, if the motion which objects we see communicate to our nervous system by objects presented through our eyes is conducive to our feeling of well-being, the objects which are its cause are said to be beautiful, while the objects which provoke a contrary motion are called ugly." [Baruch Spinoza](#), *The Ethics*.

"Beauty, Esteemed Sir, is less a quality of the object studied than the effect arising in the man studying that object." [Baruch Spinoza](#), *The Ethics*.

"Houses are built to live in, not to look on; therefore let use be preferred before uniformity, except where both may be had. Leave the goodly fabrics of houses, for beauty only, to the enchanted palaces of the poets; who build them with small cost." [Francis Bacon](#)

"Beauty is only skin deep, and the world is full of thin skinned people." Richard Armour

“Maybe people have lost their faith in beauty because they have lost their belief in ideals.”  
[Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“Beauty is assailed from two directions. By the cult of ugliness in the arts and by the cult of utility in everyday life.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“Put usefulness first and you lose it. Put beauty first and what you do will be useful forever.”  
[Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“But what if man had eyes to see the true beauty - the divine beauty, I mean, pure and dear and unalloyed, not clogged with the pollutions of mortality and all the colours and vanities of human life - thither looking, and holding converse with the true beauty simple and divine? Remember how in that communion only, beholding beauty with the eye of the mind, he will be enabled to bring forth, not images of beauty, but realities (for he has hold not of an image but of a reality), and bringing forth and nourishing true virtue to become the friend of God and be immortal, if mortal man may. Would that be an ignoble life?” [Plato](#), *Symposium*

“Art has the ability to redeem life, by finding beauty even in the worst aspect of things.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“The sacred and the beautiful stand side by side – two doors that open on to a single space and in that space we find our home.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“The books or the music in which we thought the beauty was located will betray us if we trust to them; it was not *in* them, it only came *through* them, and what came through them was longing. These things – the beauty, the memory of our own past – are good images of what we really desire; but if they are mistaken for the thing itself they turn into dumb idols, breaking the hearts of their worshippers. For they are not the thing itself; they are only the scent of a flower we have not found, the echo of a tune we have not heard, news from a country we have not visited.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Screwtape Proposes a Toast*.

“...a love to divine things for the beauty and sweetness of their moral excellency, is the first beginning and spring of all holy affections.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Thus a holy person is led by the Spirit, as he is instructed and led by his holy taste and disposition of heart; whereby, in the lively exercise of grace, he easily distinguishes good and evil, and knows at once what is a suitable amiable behaviour towards God and towards man, in this case and the other, and judges what is right, as it were spontaneously and of himself, without a particular deduction, by any other arguments than the beauty that is seen, and goodness that is tasted.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Good taste observes none of these formalities; ere it has time to consult, it has taken its side; as soon as ever the object is presented, the impression is made, the sentiment formed. As the ear is wounded by a harsh sound, as the smell is soothed with an agreeable odour, before ever the reason have meddled with those objects to judge of them, so the taste opens itself at once, and prevents all reflection. They may come afterwards to confirm it, and discover the secret reasons of its conduct; but it was not in its power to wait for them.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The gospel of the blessed God does not go abroad a-begging for its evidence, so much as some think; it has its highest and most proper evidence in itself. Some make great use of external arguments, and these are not to be neglected but highly prized and valued; for they may be greatly serviceable to awaken unbelievers, and bring them to serious consideration, and to confirm the faith of true saints... Yet what was said before remains true, that there is no spiritual conviction of the judgment but what arises from an apprehension of the spiritual beauty and glory of divine things...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Behaviour**

“There is no consciousness, just behaviour; if you persist in the delusion that you *are* conscious, I’m afraid you’re just mistaken.” [B.F. Skinner](#)

“And since human hearts are not made in factories, but grow, this means taking seriously the natural emotional constitution which people are born with, as well as their social conditions. If we confine our attention to outside causes, we are led to think of wickedness as a set of peculiar behaviour-patterns belonging only to people with a distinctive history, people wearing, as it were, black hats like those which identify the villains in cowboy films. But this is fantasy.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“We have far too much evidence that even when we know the good for ourselves, we don’t do it; we have little evidence that an increase in knowledge about our interconnectedness with nature will change our behaviour.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

### **Bible/Scripture/Word of God**

“The modern scientist has lost God amid the wonders of His world; we Christians are in real danger of losing God amid the wonders of His Word.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Pursuit of God*.

“The movement of the biblical narrative...moves from the particular to the universal in all three dimensions of time, space and human sociality.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Ignorance of Scripture is ignorance of Christ.” [Jerome](#)

“...God’s Word is self-authenticating. It would be strange if this were not so, as if God’s Word needed witnesses from outside to testify to its authority.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Just take a look at the sacred scriptures; they are the authentic voice of the Holy Spirit, and you know that they contain nothing that is contrary to justice, nor is anything in them falsified.” [Clement of Rome](#), *The First Epistle of Clement to the Corinthians*, c. AD 96.

“Just as the heavens declare the glory of God and bear witness to their Creator, so the Scripture as God’s handiwork must bear the imprint of its divine authorship.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“In the realm of confrontation or encounter with God there could not be anything of higher evidential quality than God’s Word to us. It is apparent, therefore, that if there is a Word of God at all, it must be self-evidencing, self-authenticating, autopoietic.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“It is here that the doctrine of the internal testimony of the Holy Spirit enters. And this doctrine is to the effect that, if faith in the Word of God is to be induced, there must be the interposition of another supernatural factor, a supernatural factor not for the purpose of supplying any deficiency that inheres in the Scripture as the Word of God, but a supernatural factor directed to our need. Its whole purpose is to remedy that which our depravity has rendered impossible, namely, the appropriate response to the Word of God.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Scripture is non-postulational. There is little if any interest in the Scriptures in speculating about the essences of things.” [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“To suppose that salvation lies in a book is as foolish as supposing that health lies in a prescription. When we are ill and the doctor prescribes some medicine for us, does he intend that we should go home with the prescription, read it, study it and learn it by heart? Or that we should frame it and hang it on our bedroom wall? Or that we should tear it into fragments and eat the pieces three times a day after meals? The absurdity of these possibilities is obvious. The prescription itself will not cure us. The whole purpose of a prescription is to get us to go to the chemist, obtain the medicine prescribed and drink it. Now the Bible contains the divine prescription for sin-sick souls. It is the only medicine which can save us from perishing. In brief, it tells us of Jesus Christ who died for us and rose again. But we do not worship the Bible as if it could save us; we go to Christ. For the overwhelming purpose of the Bible is to send us to Christ and to persuade us to drink the water of life which he offers.” [John Stott](#), *Christ the Controversialist*.

“My conscience is captive to the Word of God. I cannot and I will not recant anything, for to go against conscience is neither right nor safe. God help me. Amen.” [Martin Luther](#)

“From the perspective of the Bible, relativism is treason against God and his Word.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The Bible applied to the heart by the Holy Ghost, is *the chief means by which men are built up and stabilised in the faith*, after their conversion.” [J.C. Ryle](#), *Practical Religion*.

“The Bible is best read which is practised most.” [J.C. Ryle](#), *Practical Religion*.

“...the rejection of the Bible as the infallible Word of God is connected with the rejection of that of which the Bible claims to give infallible revelation. The rejection of the traditional view of Scripture involves the rejection of Christianity as orthodoxy holds to it.” [Cornelius Van Til](#), “Introduction” in [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“The effort to explain away the Bible’s witness to its plenary inspiration reminds one of a man standing safely in his laboratory and elaborately expounding – possibly by the aid of diagrams and mathematical formulae – how every stone in an avalanche has a defined pathway and may

easily be dodged by one of some presence of mind.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“We believe this doctrine of the plenary inspiration of the Scriptures primarily because it is the doctrine which Christ and his apostles believed, and which they have taught us.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“...we cannot modify the doctrine of plenary inspiration in any of its essential elements without undermining our confidence in the authority of the apostles as teachers of doctrine.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“But the analogy with Our Lord’s Divine-human personality may easily be pressed beyond reason. There is no hypostatic union between the Divine and the human in Scripture; we cannot parallel the ‘inscripturation’ of the Holy Spirit and the incarnation of the Son of God. The Scriptures are merely the product of Divine and human forces working together to produce a product in the production of which the human forces work under the initiation and prevalent direction of the Divine: the person of Our Lord unites in itself Divine and human natures, each of which retains its distinctiveness while operating only in relation to the other.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“Even so distant an analogy may enable us, however, to recognize that as, in the case of Our Lord’s person, the human nature remains truly human while yet it can never fall into sin or error because it can never act out of relation with the Divine nature into conjunction with which it has been brought; so in the case of the production of Scripture by the conjoint action of human and Divine factors, the human factors have acted as human factors, and have left their mark on the product as such, and yet cannot have fallen into that error which we say it is human to fall into, because they have not acted apart from the Divine factors, by themselves, but only under their unerring guidance.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“When God confirms and verifies his Word by His Word alone, is it likely that man in the cosmos will be in a position to confirm and verify it from elsewhere, namely, from his being as man and his being in the cosmos?” [Karl Barth](#), “The Knowability of God” in *Church Dogmatics II.I. The Doctrine of God*.

“And because God views and conceives Himself in His Word we know that He is not viewable and conceivable in any other way, and that therefore we are incapable of viewing and conceiving Him of ourselves.” [Karl Barth](#), “The Limits of the Knowledge of God” in *Church Dogmatics II.I. The Doctrine of God*.

“Inerrancy is *not* the most critical issue facing the church today. The *most* serious issue, I believe, is the Bible’s sufficiency.” [James Montgomery Boice](#), *Whatever Happened to the Gospel of Grace*.

“When the fanatics boast extravagantly of the Spirit, the tendency is always to bury the Word of God so they may make room for their own falsehoods.” [John Calvin](#), *Reply to Cardinal Sadolet’s Letter*.

“It seems to me that it was well said by Madama Serenissima, and insisted on by your reverence, that the Holy Scripture cannot err, and that the decrees therein contained are absolutely true and inviolable. But I should have in your place added that, though Scripture cannot err, its expounders and interpreters are liable to err in many ways; and one error in particular would be most grave and most frequent, if we always stopped short at the literal signification of the words.” [Galileo](#), *Letter to Benedetto Castelli*.

“If a sinner be once convinced of the veracity of God, and that the Scriptures are His word, he will need no more to convince and satisfy him that he is invited; for the Scriptures are full of invitations to sinners, to the chief of sinners, to come and partake of the benefits of the gospel; he will not want any new speaking of God to him; what he hath spoken already will be enough with him.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Bitterness**

“Grudges force us to play the role of victims, never victors.” [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

“The roots of education are bitter, but the fruit is sweet.” [Aristotle](#)

“A common danger unites even the bitterest enemies.” [Aristotle](#)

### **Blasphemy**

“Eighty and six years have I served Him, and He has done me no wrong. How then can I blaspheme my King and my Saviour?” [Polycarp](#), “The Martyrdom of Polycarp” in *Early Christian Writings* (AD 155).

“...if you speak your mind on the Vatican, on the Catholic Church, on the Pope, on the Virgin Mary or Jesus or the Saints, nobody touches your ‘right of thought and expression.’ But if you do the same with Islam, the Koran, the Prophet Mohammed, some son of Allah, you are called a xenophobic blasphemer who has committed an act of racial discrimination.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

### **Blessing** (see also [Grace](#))

“The quest of the modern Christian is likely to be for peace of mind and spiritual joy, with a good degree of material prosperity thrown in as an external proof of the divine favour.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *Refiner’s Fire*.

### **Blindness/Ignorance**

“The real self is the will to live – the blind striving for existence and reproduction.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“A beast does not know that he is a beast, and the nearer a man gets to being a beast, the less he knows it.” [George MacDonald](#)

“...there is always the danger of imagining a god with moral qualities like our own, vastly magnified and purified, of course, and *with the same blind spots*. Thus the god whom we imagine may have his face set against drunkenness (an evil for which, though it does not tempt us, fills us with horror and indignation), may turn a blind eye to our business methods because he feels, as we do, that ‘business is business’!” [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

“Marrying means to grasp blindfolded into a sack hoping to find out an eel out of an assembly of snakes.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“I don’t believe that an earthquake that kills thousands of innocent victims without reason is an act of God. It is an act of nature. Nature is morally blind, without values.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“Ignorance of Scripture is ignorance of Christ.” [Jerome](#)

“If knowledge can create problems, it is not through ignorance that we can solve them.” Isaac Asimov

“Physical science will not console me for the ignorance of morality in the time of affliction. But the science of ethics will always console me for the ignorance of the physical sciences.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 67.

“For as bat’s eyes are to daylight, so is our intellectual eye to those truths which are, in their own nature, the most obvious of all.” [Aristotle](#), *Metaphysics*.

## **Brain**

“Neurobiological reductionism *has* to be false. If not, then what may appear to be a product of rational processes must instead be the consequence of causal processes in the brain. If this is the case, ‘arguments’ for neurobiological reductionism are not in fact arguments but mere noises.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“...mind is embodied, not merely ‘embrained’, and...mental events must be understood as *contextualized* brain events.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“The idea of thinking as a process in the head, in a completely enclosed space, makes thinking something occult.” [Ludwig Wittgenstein](#), *Philosophical Grammar*.

“One of the most dangerous ideas for a philosopher is, oddly enough, that we think with our heads or in our heads.” [Ludwig Wittgenstein](#), *Philosophical Grammar*.

“While the Cartesian ego had to prove to itself that there are other minds, the social brain, apparently, cannot help but believe there are.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“We shall see that the ‘mysteries’ involved in language use disappear when we consider meaning not as the product of inner mental acts, but as a result of engagement in adaptive action – feedback loops in the world – especially in the social world.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

One of the reasons for philosopher’s puzzlement over intentionality seems to be the tendency since Augustine’s day – strongly reinforced by Descartes – to view the mind as *inside* the person and as (largely) *passive*. [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“Mental events are not reducible to brain events, because mental events are largely constituted by relations to actions in the environment.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“We use intelligence to structure our environment so that we can succeed with less intelligence. Our brains make the world smart so that we can be dumb in peace!... It is the human brain plus these chunks of external scaffolding that finally constitutes the smart, rational inference engine we call mind.” Andy Clark cited by [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“...note, once again, that neither the “mind” nor the self-model is a little man in the head; there is no one doing the creating, the comparing, and the deciding. If the dynamical-systems theory is correct, then all of this is a case of dynamical self-organization in the brain.” [Thomas Metzinger](#), *The Ego Tunnel: The Science of the Mind and the Myth of the Self*.

### **Brokenness**

“Let my heart be broken by the things that break the heart of God.” Bob Pierce, founder of World Vision.

“Christian affections are like Mary’s precious ointment that she poured on Christ’s head, that filled the whole house with a sweet odour. That was poured out of an alabaster box; so gracious affections flow out to Christ out of a pure heart. That was poured out of a broken box; until the box is broken, the ointment could not flow, nor diffuse its odour; so gracious affections flow out of a broken heart.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Buddhism**

“Whenever I meet a Buddhist leader, I meet a holy man in touch with another world. Whenever I meet a Christian leader, I meet a manager at home in this world like I am.” Japanese CEO to Australian business leader (communicated to [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*).

“Liberation in which ‘a mind that understands the sphere of reality annihilates all defilements in the sphere of reality’ is a state that only Buddhists can accomplish. This kind of *moksha* or *nirvana* is only explained in the Buddhist scriptures, and is achieved only through Buddhist practice.” Dalai Lama IV cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

## Calling/Vocation

"The notion of *karma*, or the belief that your future is unchangeably 'written,' is as far from the truth of calling as you can get." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"Our primary calling as followers of Christ is by him, to him, and for him... Our secondary calling, considering who God is as sovereign, is that everyone, everywhere, and in everything should think, speak, live and act entirely for him." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"The greatest competitor of devotion to Jesus is service for Him... The one aim of the call of God is the satisfaction of God, not a call to do something for Him." [Oswald Chambers](#)

"Instead of 'You are what you do,' calling says: 'Do what you are.'" [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"...for followers of Christ, calling neutralizes the fundamental poison of choice in modern life." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"Nothing works better to debunk the pretensions of choice than a conviction of calling." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"...when men are out of their proper callings in any society it is as much as if a joint were out of place in the body." William Perkins

"...there is not a single instance in the New Testament of God's special call to anyone into a paid occupation or into the role of a religious professional." [Os Guinness](#), *the Call*.

"Preaching is my calling. Boxing for me is only moonlighting in the same way Paul made tents." George Foreman, former heavyweight champion of the world.

"Who stands fast? Only the man whose final standard is not his reason, his principles, his conscience, his freedom, or his virtue, but who is ready to sacrifice all this when he is called to obedient and responsible action in faith and in exclusive allegiance to God – the responsible man, who tries to make his whole life an answer to the question and call of God. Where are these responsible people?" [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#)

"When Christ calls a man, he bids him come and die." [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#)

"But nothing is more essential for the penetration of modern society with integrity and effectiveness than the recovery of calling. Calling resists privatization by insisting on the totality of faith. Calling resists politicization by demanding a tension with every human allegiance and association. Calling resists pillarization by requiring an attitude toward, and action in, society that is inevitably transforming because it is constantly engaged." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"How dare they talk about Christian vocation, when at the same time they try to take me away from my vocation, which is to be a craftsman with words, to waste my time doing something for which I have no vocation and no talent, merely because I have a name." [Dorothy Sayers](#) angered by clergy who asked her to open garden fêtes.

“...calling transforms life so that even the commonplace and menial are invested with the splendour of the ordinary.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

### **Casualness/Flippancy**

“The fundamental problem in the evangelical world today is not inadequate technique, insufficient organisation, or antiquated music and those who want to squander the church’s resources bandaging these scratches will do nothing to staunch the flow of blood that is spilling from its wounds. The fundamental problem in the evangelical world today is that God rests too inconsequentially upon the church. His truth is too distant, his grace too ordinary, his judgment too benign, his gospel too easy, and his Christ is too common.” [David Wells](#), *God in the Wasteland: The Reality of Truth in a World of Fading Dreams*.

### **Catholicism**

“In the doctrine and worship of Mary there is disclosed the one heresy of the Roman Catholic Church which explains all the rest. The ‘mother of God’ of Roman Catholic Marian dogma is quite simply the principle, type and essence of the human creature participating servantlike in its own redemption on the basis of prevenient grace...” [Karl Barth](#) cited in [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “When in Rome” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“...despite the welcome changes wrought by Vatican II, and putting to one side the word games practised by theologians, many of the old Catholic errors remain. The mass still occupies a central place, Mary is venerated as much as ever, the sufficiency and centrality of Christ’s atoning death is still denied (in doctrine and practice), the idolatry of statues and medals and pictures continues, and God’s Word (the Bible) is not allowed to have its reign. As an organisation, Roman Catholicism continues to be sub-Christian in its doctrine and practice.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “When in Rome” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Causation**

“...to say that we know a given effect has no cause presupposes that we have full knowledge of every possible cause in the universe.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“To be free of causality is to be free of logic, and license is given for making nonsense statements with impunity.” “If a truth’s contrary can also be true, no truth about anything can possibly be known.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“...men of the prodigious intelligence of Russell and Mill missed the crucial distinction between ‘Every effect must have a cause’ and ‘Every thing must have a cause.’” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“...there must be a self-existent being of some sort somewhere, or nothing would or could exist.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

## **Censorship**

“It is certainly true, since most men have an overweening opinion of their own competence and cleverness and think they are perfectly equipped intellectually to discern truth from error, that the door be blocked to prevent the generality of men, as far as possible, from perusing the works of those addicted to error.” [Al-Ghazali's Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error.](#)

## **Centrality of Christ/Sufficiency of Christ**

“Life without Christ is always empty, it is always vain, it takes from you, it takes out of you, and it leaves you at the end the empty husk. It leaves you exhausted, with nothing to lean on, nothing to be proud of, and nothing whatsoever to look forward to.” [Martin Lloyd-Jones, Darkness and Light. An Exposition of Ephesians 4:17-5:17.](#)

“Only one imperialism is Christian... and that is concern for His Imperial Majesty Jesus Christ, and for the glory of his empire.” [John Stott](#)

“To believe in Christ and to believe in sin, to love Christ and to love sin, to live in Christ and to live in sin, as one's element, is as unthinkable as that one should face north and south at the same moment.” Robert Law.

“For me, the life of Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace, whose birth we celebrate today, is an inspiration and an anchor in my life. A role model of reconciliation and forgiveness, he stretched out his hands in love, acceptance and healing. Christ's example has taught me to seek to respect and value all people, of whatever faith or none.” Queen Elizabeth II, *Christmas Message 2014*

“In Christ there is a fullness like that of light in the sun, or of water in the sea.” [John Owen, Communion With God.](#)

“When the Holy Spirit moves, the destination is always more important than the emotion, what we feel matters less than where we're going... The Spirit moves us towards Christ.” Tom Smail, *Reflected Glory.*

“In whatever condition you may be, either in greediness, chasing after some futile secular or religious aim, or wandering about in your foolish imagination, succeeding only in driving yourself to despair, compare what you are aiming at, or what you are doing, with what you have already heard of Jesus Christ. If what you are seeking is like Christ or equal to him, then reject Christ as one who has nothing desirable in him. But if you find that all your life is full of foolishness and troubles compared to Christ, why do you spend your 'money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which does not satisfy'?” [John Owen, Communion with God.](#)

“I am an historian, I am not a believer, but I must confess as a historian that this penniless preacher from Nazareth is irrevocably the very centre of history. Jesus Christ is easily the most dominant figure in all history.” [H.G. Wells](#)

“The name of Jesus is not so much written as ploughed into the history of the world.” [Ralph Waldo Emerson](#)

“No one can read the Gospels without feeling the actual presence of Jesus. His personality pulsates in every word. No myth is filled with such life. How different, for instance, is the impression which we receive from an account of legendary heroes of antiquity like Theseus. Theseus and other heroes of his type lack the authentic vitality of Jesus.” [Albert Einstein](#), interview with George Viereck, 1929.

“To suppose that salvation lies in a book is as foolish as supposing that health lies in a prescription. When we are ill and the doctor prescribes some medicine for us, does he intend that we should go home with the prescription, read it, study it and learn it by heart? Or that we should frame it and hang it on our bedroom wall? Or that we should tear it into fragments and eat the pieces three times a day after meals? The absurdity of these possibilities is obvious. The prescription itself will not cure us. The whole purpose of a prescription is to get us to go to the chemist, obtain the medicine prescribed and drink it. Now the Bible contains the divine prescription for sin-sick souls. It is the only medicine which can save us from perishing. In brief, it tells us of Jesus Christ who died for us and rose again. But we do not worship the Bible as if it could save us; we go to Christ. For the overwhelming purpose of the Bible is to send us to Christ and to persuade us to drink the water of life which he offers.” [John Stott](#), *Christ the Controversialist*.

### **Chance**

“As long as chance rules God is an anachronism.” [Arthur Koestler](#), *Darkness at Noon*. Cited by [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“If chance exists in any size, shape, or form, God cannot exist. The two are mutually exclusive.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“...chance has no power to do anything. It is cosmically, totally, consummately impotent.... It has no power because it has no being.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“Chance appears today as a law, the most general of all laws. It has become for me a soft pillow like the one which in Montaigne’s words only ignorance and disinterest can provide, but this is a scientific pillow.” Pierre Delbert, *La science et la réalité*. Cited by [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“When scientists attribute instrumental power to chance, they have left the domain of physics and resorted to magic. Chance is their magic wand to make not only rabbits but entire universes appear out of nothing.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“Attributing instrumental causal power to chance vitiates deduction and the rational. It is manifest irrationality, which is not only bad philosophy but horrible science as well.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“Chance offers us a rabbit without a hat and – what’s even more astonishing – without a magician.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“If the intrinsically personal origin of the universe is rejected, what alternative outlook can anyone have?... The conclusion that we are the natural products of the impersonal, plus time and chance, is the only one, unless we begin with personality. And no-one has shown how time

plus chance can produce a qualitative change from impersonal to personal.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Escape from Reason*.

“Chance as a real force is a myth. It has no basis in reality and no place in scientific inquiry. For science and philosophy to continue the advance in knowledge, chance must be demythologized once and for all.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

## **Change**

“Times change. The vices of your age are stylish today.” [Aristophanes](#)

“On those stepping into rivers staying the same, other and other waters flow.” [Heraclitus](#)

“If absolutely everything were in constant change, rational thought would be impossible. For rational thought requires stability: objects that remain themselves long enough to be examined. Horses must remain horses; houses, houses; people, people; rivers, rivers.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“Change follows change in us, almost without transition; we pass from blissful rapture to sobbing woe; a single step divides our sublimest ecstasies from the darkest depth of spiritual despondency.” [Ignace Paderewski](#)

“It is presumably a foolish fancy (not justified by the words of Scripture) that each spirit should recover those particular units of matter which he ruled before. For one thing, they would not be enough to go round: we all live in second hand suits and there are doubtless atoms in my chin which have served many another man, many a dog, many an eel, many a dinosaur. Nor does the unity of our bodies, even in this present life, consist in retaining the same particles. My form remains one, though the matter in it changes continually. I am, in that respect, like a curve in a waterfall.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“I find it fascinating that most people plan their vacations with better care than they plan their lives. Perhaps that is because escape is easier than change.” [Jim Rohn](#)

“When a country is taken over by a new power, wholesale changes often follow: cities are renamed, signs are redone, customs are reconsidered, the economy is revamped, taxes are redirected, expectations are revised and sometimes even the language is replaced. So it is with the Holy Spirit. He works both to secure a new position for believers and a new practice in their lives as well.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“Indeed, hope and the demand for nothing less than change are two sides of the same coin. When a counsellor insists upon setting as the goal nothing less than change, spells out in some detail a biblically based plan for realizing it, and calls for commitment to the hard process it involves, he wittingly (or unwittingly) offers the greatest reason for hope.” Jay Adams, *Pastoral Counseling*.

“Only a word from God Himself can properly tells us how to change. In the Bible alone can be found the true description of man, his plight and God’s solution in Christ. Only the Scriptures can tells us what kind of persons we must become. Only God can command, direct, and give power

to effect the proper changes that will enable men He redeems to renew the image corrupted by the fall.” Jay Adams, *Pastoral Counseling*.

“...the increase in choice and change leads to a decrease in commitment and continuity – to everyone and everything.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call* (describing an effect of pluralisation).

“Faith today is treated as something that only should make us different, not that actually does or can make us different. In reality we vainly struggle against the evils of this world, waiting to die and go to heaven. Somehow we’ve gotten the idea that the essence of faith is entirely a mental and inward thing.” [Dallas Willard](#) cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *The Hole in the Gospel*.

“Be the change that you want to see in the world.” [Mahatma Gandhi](#)

“All change is not growth, as all movement is not forward.” [Ellen Glasgow](#)

### **Character**

“Humility is the solid foundation of all the virtues.” [Confucius](#)

“You never really find out what is inside a man until he is bumped and you see what spills out.” Carl Lundquist cited by [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

“A talent ripens best when hid  
Away from stir and strife;  
A character must grow amid  
The rush and roar of life.” [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#)

“The adjectives most commonly used to describe personality became ‘*fascinating, stunning, attractive, magnetic, glowing, masterful, creative, dominant, forceful.*’ None of these words could easily be used to describe someone’s character. Character is not stunning, fascinating, or creative. Character is good or bad, while personality is attractive, forceful, or magnetic. Attention was therefore shifting from the moral virtues, which need to be cultivated, to the image, which needs to be fashioned. It was a shift away from the invisible moral intentions towards the attempt to make ourselves appealing to others, away from what we actually are and toward refining our performance before a public that mostly judges the exterior.” [David Wells](#), *Losing our Virtue. Why the church must recover its moral vision*. Wells argues this change occurred around 1890.

“...it is not so much deciding which way to resolve a dilemma that forms moral character as the second-order reflection on and evaluation of one’s propensities, emotions, reasons, goals. This sort of reflection does not depend on an interior ‘battle’; it is more likely to occur as a result of social interaction. The development of moral character involves the development of the *habit* of such self-reflection.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“Some men, like modern shops, hang everything in their show windows; when one goes inside, nothing is to be found.” [Berthold Auerbach](#)

“The fatal metaphor of progress, which means leaving things behind us, has utterly obscured the real idea of growth, which means leaving things inside us.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

The redeemed life is commonly spoken of these days in terms of *wholeness*; fifty years ago, it was thought of in terms of *balance*; [Thomas Aquinas](#) saw it as life in *proportion*; and [John Calvin](#) spoke of it as a life of *moderation* – and indeed, it has all these qualities.” [J.I. Packer](#), “Leisure and Life-Style: Leisure, Pleasure, and Treasure” in *God & Culture*.

“Abstinence is certainly the safer way for those prone to inordinate affection, but it purchases safety at the expense of moral culture; for it removes us from those temptations connected with family relationships and earthly possessions, through which character, while it may be imperilled, is at the same time developed and strengthened.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

### **Children**

“Deprive children of stories and you leave them unscripted, anxious stutterers in their actions as in their words.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#)

“It is no wonder that people are so horrible when they start their life as children.” [Kingsley Amis](#)

“The hardest job kids face today is learning good manners without seeing any.” Fred Astaire

“There is always one moment in childhood when the door opens and lets the future in.” Graham Greene, *The Power and the Glory*.

“Values are mainly acquired during the first ten years of a child’s life.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“Children become independent *moral* reasoners when they can switch from acting to please parents or peers to acting on the basis of some abstract concept of the good; not just what seems good to me now, but what is good *per se*.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“...by forcibly fixing them in a state of psychological infantilism and by drawing them into a mass-delusion, religion succeeds in sparing many people an individual neurosis. But hardly anything more.” [Sigmund Freud](#), *Civilization and its Discontents*.

“In the 1930s and 1940s, television’s creators expressed their hope that the new medium would be the greatest instrument of enlightenment ever invented, a blessing to future generations. They were wrong. . . . No other major democratic nation in the world has so willingly turned its children over to mercenary strangers this way. No other democratic nation has so willingly converted its children into markets for commercial gain and ignored their moral, intellectual, and social development.” [Newton Minow](#), former Federal Communications Commission Chairman, *Abandoned in the Wasteland*.

## **Choice**

“...the increase in choice and change leads to a decrease in commitment and continuity – to everyone and everything.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call* (describing an effect of pluralisation).

“Choice for modern people is a right that overwhelms both responsibility and rationality.” Os [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“...for followers of Christ, calling neutralizes the fundamental poison of choice in modern life.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Nothing works better to debunk the pretensions of choice than a conviction of calling.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“And how do these wiseacres know that man wants a normal, virtuous choice? What has made them conceive that man must want a rationally advantageous choice? What man wants is simply INDEPENDENT choice, whatever that independence may cost and wherever it may lead. And choice, of course, the devil only knows what choice.” [Fyodor Dostoyevsky](#), *Notes from the Underground*.

“It seems more reasonable to treat man’s nature, his original constitution, as neither good nor evil; but simply the raw material for choice. A man is good or evil according to what he chooses.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

## **Christianity/Christendom**

“I believe in Christianity as I believe that the sun has risen: not only because I see it, but because by it I see everything else.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Weight of Glory and Other Addresses*.

“Every Christian is to become a little Christ. The whole purpose of becoming a Christian is simply nothing else.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*.

“What men find ugly is what they see in Christians almost everywhere who hold to the orthodox doctrine that men are lost but show no signs of compassion.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

“Christianity will go. It will vanish and shrink. I needn't argue with that; I'm right and I will be proved right. We're more popular than Jesus now; I don't know which will go first - rock and roll or Christianity.” [John Lennon](#)

“It seems to me that the only true Christians were the Gnostics who believe in self-knowledge, i.e. becoming Christ themselves, reaching the Christ within.” [John Lennon](#), *Skywriting by Word of Mouth*.

“I might have entered the ministry if certain clergymen I knew had not looked and acted so much like undertakers.” [Oliver Wendell Holmes](#) cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

“Every Christian is either a missionary or an impostor.” [Charles Haddon Spurgeon](#)

“Every Christian a missionary; every non-Christian a mission-field.” Winkie Pratney

“The cinema has done more for my spiritual life than the church. My ideas of fame, success and beauty all originate from the big screen. Whereas Christian religion is retreating everywhere and losing more and more influence; film has filled the vacuum and supports us with myths and action-controlling images.” [John Updike](#)

“We are all living off Judaeo-Christian capital. That capital includes the scientific method; the teleological view of history; parliamentary democracy; universities and mass literacy; the moral duties to be committed and charitable; and the primacy of individual conscience. Throw in music, the novel and naturalistic painting, and it is quite a package.” Roy Williams, *Post-God Nation?*

“Christianity, faced with popular ‘religion’ is continuously troublesome... The real musician is... troublesome to a man who wishes to indulge in untaught ‘musical appreciation’; the real historian is similarly a nuisance when we want to romance about ‘the old days’ or ‘the ancient Greeks and Romans.’ The ascertained nature of any real thing is always at first a nuisance to our natural fantasies – a wretched pedantic, logic-chopping intruder upon a conversation which was getting on famously without it.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Popular Christianity is rapidly approaching the state of perfect homogenization. It is religiousness rather than faith; it is geniality rather than love; it is wish rather than hope; it is opinion rather than truth.” Julian Hartt, *A Christian Critique of American Culture*.

“Going to church doesn’t make you a Christian any more than standing in a garage makes you a car.” [Billy Sunday](#)

“The problem with Western Christians is not that they aren’t where they should be but that they aren’t what they should be where they are.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Nothing has contributed to the progress of the superstition of the Christians as their charity to strangers... the impious Galileans provide not only for their own poor, but for ours as well.” Roman Emperor [Julian](#).

“But neither help by humans, nor generous gifts by the emperor, nor all the ways of placating Heaven, could stifle the scandal or dispel the belief that the fire had taken place by order [of Nero]. Therefore, to scotch the rumour, Nero substituted as culprits, and punished with the utmost refinements of cruelty, a class of men, loathed for their vices, whom the crowd called Christians.” [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

“Almost certainly Christianity exhibits more cultural diversity than any other religion, and that must say something about it.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Christus, the founder of the name [sc. “Christians”], had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilate, and the pernicious superstition was checked for a moment, not only to break out once more, not merely in Judaea, the home of the disease, but in the capital [Rome] itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and become fashionable.” [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

“A placard was put up, without any signature, accusing a large number of persons by name. Those who denied they were, or had ever been, Christians, who repeated after me an invocation to the gods, and offered adoration with wine and frankincense to your image, which I had ordered to be brought for that purpose, together with those of the gods, and who finally cursed Christ, none of which acts, it is said, those who are really Christians can be forced into performing, these I thought it proper to discharge.” Pliny the Younger, *Letters* 10.29 (c. AD 112).

“Christianity might be a good thing if anyone ever tried it.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“In truth there was only *one* Christian, and he died on the cross.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“Whoever wants to be a Christian should tear the eyes out of his reason.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“Every Stoic was a Stoic, but in Christendom, where is the Christian?” Ralpho Waldo Emerson

“The modern scientist has lost God amid the wonders of His world; we Christians are in real danger of losing God amid the wonders of His Word.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Pursuit of God*

“The countries far north are cold and frozen, because they are distant from the sun. What makes such frozen, uncomfortable Christians, but their living so far from heaven? And what makes others so warm in comforts, but their living higher, and having nearer access to God?” Richard Baxter

“What I envy most about you Christians is your forgiveness; I have nobody to forgive me.” Marghanita Laski, prominent 20th century English atheist.

“Until you become a Christian you never even think of becoming holy. You just think of being good and that’s not good enough.” David Pawson, *Leviticus*, Part 4.

“There never has been a period in which Common Law did not recognise Christianity as laying its foundation.” Joseph Story, 1829 inaugural address as Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University

“They are rid of the Christian God, and now believe all the more firmly that they must cling to the Christian morality... When one gives up the Christian faith, one pulls the right to Christian morality out from under one’s feet.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Twilight of the Idols*.

“It is not the bee’s touching of the flower that gathers honey, but her abiding for a time upon the flower that draws out the sweet. It is not he that reads most, but he that meditates most, that will prove the choicest, sweetest, wisest and strongest Christian.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“The Christian ideal has not been tried and found wanting. It has been found difficult; and left untried.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“Islam must not be offended at any price, although Christians are fair game because they do nothing about it if they are offended.” Peter Sissons, former BBC news anchor cited by The Christian Institute, *Evangelicals Now* (April 2012) 5.

“...what the soul is in a body, this the Christians are in the world.” *Epistle to Diognetus*.

“It seems relatively pointless to extol the attractiveness of the Christian faith, if this is not accompanied by a deadly serious effort to discover why it is so obviously *unattractive* to so many people.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“The Great War caught Liberal Christianity unawares. It was an event for which it was totally unprepared. It administer a nasty jar to its whole scheme and outlook. It broke in on it like a gangster in a drawing room full of old maids sipping their afternoon tea. It took the lid off that human nature of supposed fundamental goodness, and there emerged something which couldn’t be squared with the roseate dream of an inevitable progress into perfection. Something had gone wrong somewhere.” D.R. Davies, *On to Orthodoxy*.

“The ‘scientific tradition’ was inaugurated by Thales and his immediate successors... it died in the West when it was suppressed by ‘a victorious and intolerant Christianity.’ While science was ‘missed and mourned during the Middle Ages’, it was eventually revived during the Renaissance and ‘found fulfilment in Newton.’” [Karl Popper](#), *The Myth of the Framework*.

“What has Jerusalem to do with Athens, the Church with the Academy, the Christian with the heretic? Our principles come from the Porch of Solomon, who had himself taught that the Lord is to be sought in simplicity of heart. I have no use for a Stoic, or a Platonic, or a dialectical Christianity. After Jesus Christ we have no need of speculation, after the Gospel no need of research.” [Tertullian](#), *The Prescription of Heretics*.

### **Christlikeness**

“Every Christian is to become a little Christ. The whole purpose of becoming a Christian is simply nothing else.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*.

## Church

"One hundred religious persons knit into a unity by careful organization do not constitute a church any more than eleven dead men make a football team." [A.W. Tozer](#)

"I believe in the Holy Catholic Church' and I only regret it does not exist." Archbishop William Temple

"The best remedy for a sick church is to put it on a missionary diet." Anonymous

"...whenever the church has been in a position of power, it has regarded freedom as an enemy." [Jacques Ellul](#), *The Ethics of Freedom*.

"But the church is a purely voluntary organization, and no one is forced to enter its ministry.... Insistence on fundamental agreement within a voluntary organization is... not at all inconsistent with insistence upon the widest tolerance in the state." [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

"Like it or not, our society does not want to be educated, built up in its knowledge, refined in its values – it wants to be entertained. And church is as entertaining as watching a pumpkin grow." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "When Church is Like an ABC Documentary" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

"The Church apart from Christ would be like an empty wine-cup. Christ without the Church would be like wine which, for lack of a wine-cup, no one could drink." L.S. Thornton cited by [John Murray](#), "The Nature and Unity of the Church", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

"In a word, the unity of the body of Christ, is not a tenet that may be relegated to the transcendental realm of invisible, spiritual relationship, but a truth that governs, regulates, and conditions the behaviour of the people of God in that communal, covenant relationship which they sustain to Christ in the institute of the church." [John Murray](#), "The Nature and Unity of the Church", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

"The scientific breakthrough of the seventeenth century came naturally to a reformed Christian society. Those who decided to study for themselves the book of God's word in the sixteenth century instead of accepting all from an authoritarian church were followed by those in the seventeenth century who decide to study the book of God's works rather than accept the science of Aristotle because the church said so." [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), "The Christian and Politics" in *God & Culture*.

"There are... people who have such esteem for numbers that they will deign to patronize the exercises of worship only where crowds congregate. It is easy to discover the measure of such calculation. They have greater regard for the presence of people than for the Lord's presence." [John Murray](#), "Christ in All the Assemblies of His People", *Collected Writings of John Murray, Vol 3. Life; Sermons; Reviews*.

“While the church is not to discharge the functions of other institutions such as the state and the family, nevertheless it is charged to define what the functions of these institutions are, and the lines of demarcation by which they are distinguished. It is also charged to declare and inculcate the duties which devolve upon them. Consequently when the civil magistrate trespasses the limits of his authority, it is incumbent upon the church to expose and condemn such a violation of his authority.” [John Murray](#), “The Relation of Church and State”, *Collected Writings of John Murray, Vol 1. The Claims of Truth*.

"The mark of a great church is not its seating capacity, but its sending capacity." Mike Stachura

“No Christian and, indeed, no historian could accept the epigram which defines religion as “what a man does with his solitude.” It was one of the Wesleys, I think, who said that the New Testament knows nothing of solitary religion. We are forbidden to neglect the assembling of ourselves together.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Weight of Glory*.

“Mission should be the mode of existence for the whole life of every member of the whole church taking the whole gospel to the whole world.” [Christopher Wright](#)

“It is surely a fact of inexhaustible significance that what our Lord left behind Him was not a book, nor a creed, nor a system of thought, nor a rule of life, but a visible community.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Household of God*.

“‘Congregation of God’ is equally the proper title for a small group meeting in a house, and for the whole world-wide family. This is because the real character of it is determined by the fact that God is gathering it.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Household of God*.

“It is God’s Church and its whole character derives from that fact. The moment you begin to think of it as a thing in itself, you go astray.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Household of God*.

“...I think it is true that if we answer the question: ‘How are we made incorporate in Christ?’, *solely* in the words ‘by hearing and believing the Gospel’, and apart from the context of a continuing fellowship through which the Gospel comes to us, we become inevitably involved in an over-intellectualised conception of faith.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Household of God*.

“Yet by substituting at this critical point for the true and biblical dialectic of holy and sinful, a false and unbiblical dialectic of outward and inward, visible and invisible, Luther himself helped profoundly to confuse the issue of the Reformation... the actual effect of this teaching as it has shown itself in the subsequent history of Protestantism has been deeply harmful to the Church, because it has largely destroyed the conception of the Church’s visible unity. It seems to me only honest to admit this.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Household of God*.

“The Church cannot be defined *simply* as that which is constituted by the event of the preaching of the Gospel and the administering of the sacraments. It belongs to its true nature that is a continuing historical society, that society which was constituted and sent forth once for all by Jesus Christ.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Household of God*.

“We conclude that, just as it belongs to the heart of the biblical doctrine of the Church that our incorporation in Christ is by faith, so it is no less central to this doctrine that our incorporation is

by baptism into a visible fellowship which is the body of Christ in Corinth, in Rome, in the world; and that our participation in the life of the body is maintained by our sharing in the one loaf and the one cup in one undivided fellowship." [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Household of God*.

"The essential nature of the Church is that is an *apostolic* body... it ought to be a bearer of witness to God and His decisive and creative and redeeming acts and purposes." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"It is as though most Christians expect to fly solo to heaven with only just a little bit of formation flying from time to time!" Michael Griffiths, *Cinderella with Amnesia*.

"When I was suddenly catapulted into the leadership of the bus protest in Montgomery, Alabama... I felt we would be supported by the white church, felt that the white ministers, priests and rabbis of the South would be among our strongest allies. Instead, some have been outright opponents, refusing to understand the freedom movement and misrepresenting its leader; all too many others have been more cautious than courageous and have remained silent behind the anaesthetizing security of stained-glass windows." [Martin Luther King Jr](#), "Letter from Birmingham Jail."

"The contemporary church is a weak, ineffectual voice with an uncertain sound. So often it is an archdefender of the status quo. Far from being disturbed by the presence of the church, the power structure of the average community is consoled by the church's silent and often even vocal sanction of things as they are." [Martin Luther King Jr](#), "Letter from Birmingham Jail."

"If the house is dark when nightfall comes, there is no sense in blaming the house; that is what happens when the sun goes down. The question to ask is 'Where is the light?' Similarly, if the meat goes bad and becomes inedible, there is no sense in blaming the meat; that is what happens when bacteria are left alone to breed. The question to ask is 'Where is the salt?' Just so, if society deteriorates and its standards decline until it becomes like a dark night or a stinking fish, there is no sense in blaming society; that is what happens when fallen men and women are left to themselves, and human selfishness is unchecked. The question to ask is 'Where is the Church? Why are the salt and light of Jesus Christ not permeating and changing our society?' It is sheer hypocrisy on our part to raise our eyebrows, shrug our shoulders, or wring our hands. The Lord Jesus told us to be world's salt and light. If therefore darkness and rottenness abound, it is largely our fault and we must accept the blame." [John Stott](#), *Human Rights and Human Wrongs*.

"In this world, before the church can tell the world that Christianity is true, the church must demonstrate in its common life the plausibility that it might be true." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

"Before the church can ask our culture to believe the gospel, we must show our culture that we believe it by how we live together." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

"A church in the land without the Spirit is rather a curse than a blessing. If you have not the Spirit of God, Christian worker, remember that you stand in somebody else's way; you are a fruitless tree standing where a fruitful tree might grow." [Charles Spurgeon](#)

"I'm not even an atheist so much as I am an antitheist; I not only maintain that all religions are versions of the same untruth, but I hold that the influence of churches, and the effect of religious belief is positively harmful." [Christopher Hitchens](#), *Letters to a Young Contrarian*.

"Undoubtedly the divisions of the church of Christ are caused by sin; in heaven there will no longer be any room for them. But this is far from being the whole story. In unity God loves the diversity. Among all creatures there was diversity even when as yet there was no sin. As a result of sin that diversity has been perverted and corrupted, but diversity as such is good and important also for the church. Difference in sex and age, in character and disposition, in mind and heart, in gifts and goods, in time and place is to the advantage also of the truth that is in Christ. He takes all these differences into his service and adorns the church with them. Indeed, though the division of humanity into peoples and languages was occasioned by sin, it has something good in it, which is brought into the church and thus preserved for eternity. From many races and languages and peoples and nations Christ gathers his church on earth." [Herman Bavinck](#), "On Inequality" in *Essays on Religion, Science and Society*.

"Where the central idea of the Church is understood in this scriptural way as an invisible Church of true believers, it will be seen at once that any visible part of that Church can never declare how the Church ought to be governed and ruled, nor ever seek to impose any form of uniformity on any other part of it. Such imposition is bound to issue in protest and nonconformity among the finest and most faithful members, as well as to impair our biblical foundations and our unity in the Spirit." James Atkinson, "Unity and Nonconformity" in *The Churchman* 76 (Mar 1962) 16-21.

"The type of thinking which wants to begin with the question of the knowability of God and then to pass on from that point to the question of the fulfilment of the knowledge of God is not grateful but grasping, not obedient but self-autonomous. It is not theological thinking. It does not arise from the Church, or rather, from the Church's basis, and it does not serve the Church." [Karl Barth](#), "The Knowability of God" in *Church Dogmatics II.I. The Doctrine of God*.

"The distinction between the church visible and the church invisible is not well-grounded in terms of Scripture, and the abuses to which the distinction has been subjected require correction." [John Murray](#), *The Church: Its Definition in Terms of 'Visible' and 'Invisible' Invalid, Collected Writings*.

"This afflicts me less than people may think possible, for I have two sources of perpetual comfort – first, that in my writings there cannot be found the faintest shadow of irreverence towards the Holy Church; and second, the testimony of my own conscience, which only I and God in Heaven thoroughly know. And He knows that in this cause for which I suffer, though many might have spoken with more learning, none, not even the ancient Fathers, have spoken with more piety or with greater zeal for the Church than I." "...it being true that two truths cannot contradict one another, it is the function of wise expositors to seek out the true sense of scriptural texts. These will unquestionably accord with the physical conclusions which manifest sense and necessary demonstrations have previously made certain to us." [Galileo](#).

### **Church and State**

“...since [John Stuart Mill](#)... much of the controversy about the nature of tolerance and intolerance has come to revolve around what is meant by the separation of church and state...”  
[Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The contemporary church is a weak, ineffectual voice with an uncertain sound. So often it is an archdefender of the status quo. Far from being disturbed by the presence of the church, the power structure of the average community is consoled by the church’s silent and often even vocal sanction of things as they are.” [Martin Luther King Jr](#), “Letter from Birmingham Jail.”

“...it is not part of the church’s calling to dictate to the authorities, for instance, exactly how they should regulate the intercourse and relationships between the various groups in a multinational or multiracial situation.” [Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk \(Dutch Reformed Church in South Africa\)](#), *Ras, volk en nasie*.

### **Church Planting**

“The vigorous, continual planting of new churches is the single most crucial strategy for numerical growth of the Body of Christ and corporate renewal of existing church.” [Tim Keller](#)

### **Civilisation**

“The degree of civilisation in a society can be judged by entering its prisons.” [Fyodor Dostoyevsky](#)

“The only gain of civilisation for mankind is the greater capacity for variety of sensations – and absolutely nothing more.” [Fyodor Dostoyevsky](#), *Notes from the Underground*.

“More and more I come to value charity and love of one’s fellow being above everything else... All our lauded technological progress--our very civilization--is like the axe in the hand of the pathological criminal.” [Albert Einstein](#)

### **Coercion**

“It is a human law and a natural right that one should worship whatever he intends; the religious practice of one person neither harms nor helps another. It is no part of religion to coerce religious practice, for it is by free choice not coercion that we should be led to religion.”  
[Tertullian](#), *To Scapula* 2.1-2.

“All social co-operation on a larger scale than the most intimate social group requires a measure of coercion.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“In accordance, therefore, with the truth and the overt intention of the Apostle and of the saints who were the particular doctors of the church or faith, no one – no faithful Christian, and in fact no infidel either – is commanded to be coerced in this world, by penalty or punishment, to observe the precepts of the evangelical law, especially not by a priest.” [Marsilius of Padua](#), *The Defender of Peace*.

“See that you do not give reason for impious religious practice by taking away religious liberty and prohibit choice in divine matters, so that I may not worship as I wish, but am forced to worship what I do not wish.” [Tertullian](#), *Apology* 24.6-10.

“There is no occasion for violence and injury, for religion cannot be imposed by force; the matter must be carried on by words rather than by blows, that the will may be affected... We do not entice, as they say; but we teach, we prove, we show.” [Lactantius](#), *Divinae Institutiones* 5.20.

“A placard was put up, without any signature, accusing a large number of persons by name. Those who denied they were, or had ever been, Christians, who repeated after me an invocation to the gods, and offered adoration with wine and frankincense to your image, which I had ordered to be brought for that purpose, together with those of the gods, and who finally cursed Christ, none of which acts, it is said, those who are really Christians can be forced into performing, these I thought it proper to discharge.” Pliny the Younger, *Letters* 10.29 (c. AD 112).

“...historically, toleration was tied to societies that had a shared moral vision and a conscience, while today it is far more tightly tied to individual freedom. Instead of protecting minority groups as part of the public policy for the common good, the enforced sanction of individual freedom encourages, ironically, the centralization of power and fosters indifference to values other than the value of tolerance itself.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Among unbelievers there are some who have never received the faith, such as the heathens and the Jews; and these are by no means to be compelled to the faith, in order that they may believe, because to believe depends on the will: nevertheless they should be compelled by the faithful, if it be possible to do so, so that they do not hinder the faith, by their blasphemies, or by their evil persuasions, or even by their persecutions.” [Thomas Aquinas](#), *Summa Theologica* I-II, 1.91, a.4.

### **Collectivism**

“But if individualism understands only a part of man, collectivism understands man only as a part: neither advances to the wholeness of man, to man as a whole. Individualism sees man only in relation to himself, but collectivism does not see *man* at all, it sees only ‘society.’ With the former man’s face is distorted, with the latter it is masked.” [Martin Buber](#), *Between Man and Man*.

“...the sole end for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively, in interfering with the liberty of action of any of their number is self-protection.” [John Stuart Mill](#), *On Liberty*.

### **Comfort**

“The hours I spent there live all before me as if it were but of yesterday. I heard the frequent discharging of muskets, and the yells of the Savages. Yet I sat there among the branches, as safe in the arms of Jesus. Never, in all my sorrows, did my Lord draw nearer to me, and speak more soothingly to my soul, than when the moonlight flickered among these chestnut leaves, and the night air played on my throbbing brow, as I told all my heart to Jesus. Alone, yet not alone! If it be to glorify my God, I will not grudge to spend many nights alone in such a tree, to feel again my Savior’s spiritual presence, to enjoy His consoling fellowship. If thus thrown back upon your

own soul, alone, all alone, in the midnight, in the bush, in the very embrace of death itself, have you a Friend that will not fail you then?" John Paton, Scottish missionary to the New Hebrides after hiding from murderous natives.

"The countries far north are cold and frozen, because they are distant from the sun. What makes such frozen, uncomfortable Christians, but their living so far from heaven? And what makes others so warm in comforts, but their living higher, and having nearer access to God?" Richard Baxter

"The sacred promises... are of no avail for the comfort and sustenance of the soul unless you grasp them by faith, plead them in prayer, expect them by hope, and receive them with gratitude." [Charles Spurgeon](#)

**Commitment** (see also [Dedication](#))

"...the increase in choice and change leads to a decrease in commitment and continuity – to everyone and everything." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call* (describing an effect of pluralisation).

"Never doubt that a small group of thoughtful, committed citizens can change the world; indeed, it's the only thing that ever has." [Margaret Mead](#)

### **Common Grace**

"Acts of kindness and self-sacrifice surface among every race and class of human beings, not because we are simple mixtures of good and evil, but because even in the midst of our deep rebellion, God restrains us and displays his glory and goodness." [Don Carson](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

"...in the operation of common grace we have what we may call the vestibule of faith. Faith does not take its genesis in a vacuum. It has its antecedents and presuppositions both logically and chronologically in the operation of common grace." [John Murray](#), "Common Grace", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

"...common grace provides the sphere of operation of special grace and special grace therefore provides a rationale of common grace." [John Murray](#), "Common Grace", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

"As modern society becomes less dependent on the written word and more image-orientated, ordinary people will become less able to understand or absorb our highly literary forms of communication." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "And Now...Here's Jesus!" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

"If we swim with the tide and communicate our gospel with images and impressions and personalities (as seen on television), we will almost certainly end up preaching a 'lite-and-easy' gospel, with an emphasis on impressions, entertainment and personality (witness the almost universal trend of American tele-evangelism)." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "And Now...Here's Jesus!" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“Special grace is a precondition of the operation of common grace and yet the purposes served by common grace may go beyond the interests that are peculiar to special grace.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Special grace does not annihilate but rather brings in redemptive, regenerative and sanctifying influence to bear upon every named or common gift; it transforms all activities and departments of life; it brings every good gift into the service of the kingdom of God. Christianity is not flight from nature; it is the renewal and sanctification of nature. It is not flight from the world; it is the evangelization of the world.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Special grace does not annihilate but rather brings in redemptive, regenerative and sanctifying influence to bear upon every named or common gift; it transforms all activities and departments of life; it brings every good gift into the service of the kingdom of God. Christianity is not flight from nature; it is the renewal and sanctification of nature. It is not flight from the world; it is the evangelization of the world.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“But it is just for the reason that its war is with sin and the agents of sin that Christianity has been severely jealous not to dissipate its forces and miss its holy crusade by making war on the good gifts and blessings, ordinances and institutions of God. Sin does not reside in the creatures and institutions of God but rather in the hearts of men and demons.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

### **Communication**

“Deprive children of stories and you leave them unscripted, anxious stutterers in their actions as in their words.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#)

“Preach the gospel constantly and, if necessary, use words.” [Francis of Assisi](#)

“...having English, the world trade language, as one’s native tongue is a liability, not an asset, for truly communicating with other cultures.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“Not only do the media get their content past the guard and into the minds of Christians through subconscious communication; they are also relentless and persuasive instructors in paganism at the conscious level.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

### **Community**

“...the righteous [*tzaddiq*]... are willing to disadvantage themselves to advantage the community; the wicked are willing to disadvantage the community to advantage themselves.” Bruce Waltke cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“One of the fundamental differences between a team and a spiritual community is that a team assembles around a task... spiritual community, on the other hand, gathers around a Person –

the Person of Christ present with us through the Holy Spirit.” [Ruth Haley Barton](#), *Pursuing God’s Will Together*

“The person who loves their dream of community will destroy community, but the person who loves those around them will create community.” [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#), *Life Together: The Classic Exploration of Faith in Community*

“...it is the isolation and absorption of ‘the great man’ which thrust upon him the burden of being his own self-sufficient moral authority. For if the conception of a good has to be expounded in terms of such notions as those of a practice, of the narrative unity of a human life and of a moral tradition, then goods, and with them the only grounds for the authority of laws and virtues, can only be discovered by entering into those relationships which constitute communities whose bond is a shared vision of and understanding of goods. To cut oneself off from shared activity in which one has initially to learn obediently as an apprentice learns, to isolate oneself from the communities which find their point and purpose in such activities, will be to debar oneself from finding any good outside of oneself. It will be to condemn oneself to that moral solipsism which constitute Nietzschean greatness.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“But the way some of these cranks talk and write now, you’d think everybody has to look after everybody else, as if we were all mixed up together like bees in a hive – community and all that nonsense. But take my word for it, you youngsters – and I’ve learnt in the good hard school of experience – that a man has to mind his own business and look after himself and his own...”  
Arthur Birling in [J.B. Priestley](#), *An Inspector Calls*, Act 1.

“We don’t live alone. We are members of one body. We are responsible for each other. And I tell you that the time will soon come when, if man will not learn that lesson, then they will be taught it in fire and blood and anguish.” Inspector Goole in [J.B. Priestley](#), *An Inspector Calls*, Act 3.

### **Compassion**

“What men find ugly is what they see in Christians almost everywhere who hold to the orthodox doctrine that men are lost but show no signs of compassion.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

“Compassion, not social justice, is the motivation for Christian social action.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

### **Competence**

“To become an able man in any profession, there are three things necessary,--nature, study, and practice.” [Aristotle](#)

### **Complacency/Apathy**

“The culture of ‘tolerance’ in which we presently find ourselves is a culture in which people believe nothing, possess no clear concept of right and wrong, and are remarkably indifferent to this precarious state of affairs.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

**Completion**

“...our modern stress in on finishing well rather than dying well.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“He who thinks that he has finished is finished. Those who think they have arrived have lost their way.” Henri Nouwen

“Nothing that is worth doing can be achieved in our lifetime; therefore we must be saved by hope. Nothing which is true or beautiful or good makes complete sense in any immediate context of history; therefore we must be saved by faith. Nothing we do, however virtuous, can be accomplished alone; therefore we are saved by love. No virtuous act is quite as virtuous from the standpoint of our friend or foe as it is from our standpoint. Therefore we must be saved by the final form of love which is forgiveness.” Reinhold Niebuhr

**Compromise**

“...the evangelical accommodation to the world of our age represents the removal of the last barrier against the breakdown of our culture.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

“In my judgment, the attempt to make Christianity intellectually respectable, and therefore easy to believe, is one of the most common and deadly mistakes of Christian apologists and philosophers throughout history. It ignores the fundamental biblical principle that people sinfully repress the truth and need to be given new hearts and minds by God’s Spirit. Further, this common-ground approach leads to distortions in Christian theology itself.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

**Condescension/Patronisation**

“...when in the name of international tolerance the West argues that all cultures are of equal value (implicitly denouncing the predations of Western culture in order to adopt a position of humility), it fails to notice the effect this stance often has. For most cultures think of themselves as worthy, if not superior. To be told by the West that all cultures are of equal value is regularly read as one more intrusive pronouncement from the West designed to diminish all cultures to the same level – so all are insulted by the pronouncement, which is seen as one more evidence of condescending arrogance.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Confession of Sin**

“One thing we can know for sure is that when we are confessing our sin to God but not to the people around us in ordinary, nitty-gritty life, there is not much real spiritual transformation going on.” [Ruth Haley Barton](#), *Sacred Rhythms: Arranging Our Lives for Spiritual Transformation*

“The confession of evil works is the first beginning of good works.” [Augustine](#)

### **Conflict** (see also [War](#))

“Modern politics is civil war carried on by other means.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...the large majority of conflicts resulting in brokenness are caused neither by core theological values being threatened nor by overt sin. Most conflicts that disrupt our lives grow out of innocent misunderstandings, unmet expectations, failure to get all the facts, or minor irritations that fester and become problems.” [Duane Elmer](#), *Cross-Cultural Conflict*.

“...the limitations of the human imagination, the easy subservience of reason to prejudice and passion, and the consequent persistence of irrational egoism, particularly in group behaviour, make social conflict an inevitability in human history, probably to its very end.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“Marx was fundamentally right in seeing conflict and not consensus at the heart of modern social structure.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“*Truth carries with it confrontation. Truth demands confrontation; loving confrontation, but confrontation nevertheless. If our reflex action is always accommodation regardless of the centrality of the truth involved, there is something wrong.*” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Conscience**

“My conscience is captive to the Word of God. I cannot and I will not recant anything, for to go against conscience is neither right nor safe. God help me. Amen.” [Martin Luther](#)

“I will stay in jail to the end of my days before I make a butchery of my conscience.” [John Bunyan](#)

“If you break God’s law, God will break your peace. Concealed guilt may not bring a child of God to hell, yet for a time it may bring hell into his conscience.” [Christopher Love](#)

“The conscience is the simplest and clearest expression of the exalted character and dignity of human life. Here we touch upon something which makes man a man and exalts him above the animals.” [Ole Hallesby](#)

“Conscience is a god to all mortals.” [Menander](#)

“That is how many people view their consciences – as a fun-killer, an irritating voice warning them not to do something, an inexplicable feeling to be repressed, tricked, or ignored.” [Jerry White](#), *Honesty, Morality & Conscience*.

“It often seems as if a man’s conscience is more interested in keeping him from doing wrong than in encouraging him to do what is right: a good conscience comes to mean the absence of a bad conscience!” [Peter Baelz](#), *Ethics and Belief*.

“Acting according to conscience...does not mean that a person should do what he *feels* to be right, instinctively and intuitively. It means that he should do what he *judges* to be right, after he has reflected to the best of his ability according to the canons of practical reason.” [Peter Baelz](#), *Ethics and Belief*.

“Conscience needs to be informed and instructed; it possesses no guarantee of infallibility.” [Peter Baelz](#), *Ethics and Belief*.

### **Consciousness/Religious Consciousness**

“There is no consciousness, just behaviour; if you persist in the delusion that you *are* conscious, I’m afraid you’re just mistaken.” [B.F. Skinner](#)

“...the universal religious consciousness of man has everywhere produced also the most abhorrent and degrading filth that perverted human imagination and lust can beget.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Acquiring the ability to point or to understand what someone else is pointing at is a step in the *collectivization* of one’s individual consciousness through the joining of attention.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“Human beings enjoy, and suffer, a self-consciousness that is unique in five respects: it is uniquely sustained; uniquely complex; unique as to its contents; uniquely stitched together internally both within a moment and between moments; and uniquely interwoven with the self-consciousness of others. Those who wish to narrow the gap between man and beast – under the mistaken impression that this is what commitment to Darwinism requires of us – challenge this claim.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“Self-consciousness achieves its satisfaction only in another self-consciousness... Self-consciousness exists in itself and for itself when and by the fact that it so exists for another; that

is, it exists only in being acknowledged.” [Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel](#), *The Phenomenology of the Spirit*.

“...the perception of Divinity (*sensus divinitatis*) operative in mankind, asserted by Calvin, is in the religious realism of the Bible no object of discussion, but a working hypothesis that goes without saying.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Surely it is significant that the beached whale, the oil-soaked grebe, and the spotted owl are *objects* of human concern, but neither they nor any other nonhuman creatures exhibit concern for us. This may seem trivial and obvious, but it is important. Conscious human concern for other creatures is not a matter of our being part of them, but a function of the profound and troubling *difference* that our consciousness creates – and it is a difference central to human nature, not just a late effect of alienating modernity.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

“It may not be the case that all there is to the direction of time is to be spelled out in terms of human expectations and human memories. It may nevertheless be the case that our thought of time as having a direction is very much dependent on the fact that we have such expectations and memories. But that those states of consciousness are what they are in being forward and backward looking is due to the fact that time is such that forward and backward looking states of consciousness are possible. An account of time which left out that consideration would be at best impoverished and at worst positively misleading.” D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

“The point of contact is...an awareness or consciousness of the past presence of God and the present impoverishment of that presence, sufficient to stir us to will to recollect it in its totality, through the grace of God. It is a trigger, a stimulus, a foretaste of what is yet to come, and a disclosure of the inadequacy and poverty of what we now have.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“...you, your joys and your sorrows, your memories and your ambitions, your sense of personal identity and free will, are in fact no more than the behaviour of a vast assembly of nerve cells and their associated molecules.” [Francis Crick](#), *The Astonishing Hypothesis*.

“...the you-are-your brain idea is not so much a working hypothesis as it is the placeholder for one.” [Alva Noë](#), *Out of Our Heads*.

“You are not your brain. The brain, rather, is part of what you are.” [Alva Noë](#), *Out of Our Heads*.

“Man, unlike animal existence, not only has a centre but has a centre beyond himself. Man is the only animal which can make itself its own object. This capacity for self-transcendence which distinguishes spirit in man from soul (which he shares with animal existence), is the basis of discrete individuality, for this self-consciousness involves consciousness of the world as ‘the other.’” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“The animal knows its particular needs and the particular objects in its environment which satisfy those needs. Its consciousness therefore does not transcend the natural process in which it is involved. Animal consciousness is merely the expression of a central organic unity of an organism in relation to its immediate environment. Human consciousness involves the sharp

distinction between the self and the totality of the world. Self-knowledge is thus the basis of discrete individuality.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

### **Consumerism**

“Since television, radio, newspapers, and magazines are commercial enterprises in this country, they are almost totally underwritten by the advertising dollars of people trying to sell goods or services to the clients of each medium. As a result of this reality, the dominant message and motivation of the media is consumerism.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“The problem confronting us now is how to allow the average American to feel moral even when he is flirting, even when he is spending money, even when he is buying a second or third car. One of the most difficult tasks created by our current affluence is sanctioning and justifying people’s enjoyment of it, convincing them that to take pleasure in their lives is moral and not immoral. Permission given the consume freely to enjoy life, and proof that he has the right to surround himself with products that enrich his existence and give him pleasure – these should be the cardinal themes of all advertising and of all attempts to promote sales.” [Ernest Dichter](#) cited by [Jean Baudrillard](#), *The System of Objects*.

### **Control**

“If everything’s under control, you’re going too slow.” Mario Andretti, World Champion Racing Driver.

“HERO-WORSHIP is innate to human nature, and it is founded on some of our noblest feelings, — gratitude, love, and admiration, — but which, like all other feelings, when uncontrolled by principle and reason, may easily degenerate into the wildest exaggerations, and lead to most dangerous consequences.” [John Calvin](#), *A Treatise on Relics*

“If money be not thy servant, it will be thy master. The covetous man cannot so properly be said to possess wealth, as that may be said to possess him.” [Francis Bacon](#)

### **Conversion**

“...people accept a new religion because their relatives, friends, and associates – people whom they trust – have accepted it. In fact, most people don’t learn much about their new religious culture until after they have converted. It follows that *successful* religious innovators will tend to be *well-respected members of an intense primary group*.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

### **Corruption/Depravity**

“Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely.” [Lord John Dalberg Acton](#)

“Strangle the last king with the guts of the last priest!” Revolutionary slogan of 1789

“...the universal religious consciousness of man has everywhere produced also the most abhorrent and degrading filth that perverted human imagination and lust can beget.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“We are all invalids in God’s hospital. In moral and spiritual terms we are all sick and damaged, diseased and deformed, scarred and sore, lame and lopsided, to a far greater extent than we realised.” [J.I. Packer](#), *A Passion for Holiness*.

### **Courage**

“The Spartans do not inquire how many the enemy are, but where they are.” Agis II, King of Sparta

“Lots of people who complained about us receiving the MBE received theirs for heroism in the war - for killing people. We received ours for entertaining other people. I'd say we deserve ours more.” [John Lennon](#)

“But yet many persons seem to be quite mistaken concerning the nature of Christian fortitude. It is an exceeding diverse thing from a brutal fierceness, or the boldness of beasts of prey. True Christian fortitude consists in strength of mind, through grace, exerted in two things; in ruling and suppressing the evil and unruly passions and affections of the mind; and in steadfastly and freely exerting and following good affections and dispositions, without being hindered by sinful fear or the opposition of enemies.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Though Christian fortitude appears in withstanding and counteracting the enemies that are without us; yet it much more appears in resisting and suppressing the enemies that are within us; because they are our worst and strongest enemies and have greatest advantage against us.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“If therefore we see any of the followers of Christ, in the midst of the most violent, unreasonable, and wicked opposition of God’s and his own enemies, maintaining under all this temptation, the humility and quietness and gentleness of a lamb, and the harmlessness and love and sweetness of a dove, we may well judge that here is a good soldier of Jesus Christ.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Covenant**

“The details of the Old Testament commandments, then, are most properly obeyed by conforming to the teaching of the one who fulfils them.

The corollary of this position that I am affirming is that none of the Mosaic legislation per se is binding as independent *lex*. New covenant believers are not obliged to obey it, not one jot or tittle; on the other hand, they do fulfil it by living in conformity with the new covenant to which the old covenant points.” Ian Smith, “God and Economics” in *God & Culture*.

“God’s immanence is his covenant presence.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

## Creation

"It is not an intellect that has produced nature, but nature that has produced the intellect."

[Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

"If you don't want God, you'd better have a multiverse." Bernard Carr, cosmologist.

"That which is creative must create itself." [John Keats](#)

"...it was the perceived *fact* of creation, not merely doctrine about it, that was the key to understanding how belief in creation influenced the rise of modern science." [Charles B. Thaxton](#), "A Dialogue with 'Prof' on Christianity and Science" in *God & Culture*.

"The care and keeping of creation is our human mission... that flows from the creative purpose of God himself." [Christopher Wright](#), *The Mission of God*.

"If the intrinsically personal origin of the universe is rejected, what alternative outlook can anyone have?... The conclusion that we are the natural products of the impersonal, plus time and chance, is the only one, unless we begin with personality. And no-one has shown how time plus chance can produce a qualitative change from impersonal to personal." [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Escape from Reason*.

"Fundamentally, our mission (if it is biblically informed and validated) means our committed participation as God's people, at God's invitation and command, in God's own mission, within the history of God's world for the redemption of God's creation." [Christopher Wright](#), *The Mission of God*.

"There is an out-of-sortness, a disjointedness about the created order which makes it a suitable habitation for man at odds with his creator." [J.D.G. Dunn](#), *Romans 1-8*.

"A created world is contingent upon the will of the Creator, and it need not necessarily conform to our a priori reasoning about it. This, I believe, is the historical basis for the early scientists' reliance on observation, using the five senses and experiment in order to gain new knowledge." [Charles B. Thaxton](#), "A Dialogue with 'Prof' on Christianity and Science" in *God & Culture*.

"I do not maintain that God's creation of Nature can be proved as rigorously as God's existence, but it seems to me overwhelmingly probable, so probable that no one who approached the question with an open mind would very seriously entertain any other hypothesis." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"When scientists attribute instrumental power to chance, they have left the domain of physics and resorted to magic. Chance is their magic wand to make not only rabbits but entire universes appear out of nothing." [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

"Creation presupposes a triune God. Only upon the basis of this confession are we able to maintain over against deism the relation, and over against pantheism the distinction, between God and the universe." [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

“War is not a curse which characterizes human nature: it is a curse which characterizes Life. There is no way to avoid war because war is a part of Life. Repulsive, hideous? Of course. So hideous that my atheism stems mainly from it. That is, my refusal to accept the idea of a Creator who invented a world where Life kills Life, where Life eats Life. A world where in order to survive one has to kill and eat other living beings. Be they chickens or clams or tomatoes. If such an existence had been conceived by a Creator, I say, that Creator would be a very nasty one indeed.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“Creation is not to be understood as an act that happened one time, ages ago, the results of which involve us in the present. Rather, the creation of all things, even including things that belong to the past, takes place out of the ultimate future, from the eschaton, insofar as only from the perspective of the end are all things what they truly are.” Wolfhart Pannenburg, *Theology and the Kingdom of God*.

“The question of the ultimate source of information is not trivial. In fact it is the basic and central philosophical and theoretical problem. The essence of the theory of Divine Creation is that the ultimate source of information has a separate, independent existence beyond and before the material system, this being the main point of the Johannine Prologue.” P. Fong, *Biogenesis, Evolution, Homeostasis*.

“Our tendency to associate God the Father with creation, and the other two persons of the Trinity with salvation and sanctification respectively, has contributed to a skewed emphasis on the transcendence of the Creator. For though we do indeed experience the Son and the Spirit in the Christian life, we tend to think of them as related to creation only in the subjectivity of individual men and women. Thus we tend to think of our intimacy with God in terms of those persons of the Trinity whom we suppose have much to do with us but little to do with the rest of creation.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

“...it is unacceptable to see in the laws of nature nothing more than God’s customs or habits, to reduce the natural order to mere series of acts that God performs with a certain regularity. As God is the sovereign Creator, in whom everything lives and moves and has its being (Acts 17:28), there is no need to suppress the creation’s power to act in order to better celebrate divine sovereignty. Far from threatening the authentic existence of the created, the divine power provides its very foundation.” Lydia Jaeger, “The Idea of Law in Science and Religion” in *Science and Christian Belief* 20 (2008) 133-146.

“The notion of creation allows us to harmonise promulgated laws and inherent natures. For the law given by the Lord is precisely what makes its nature; divine action is not exterior to the creature, but rather constitutes its very being.” Lydia Jaeger, “The Idea of Law in Science and Religion” in *Science and Christian Belief* 20 (2008) 133-146.

“For, to my mind, this is a certain principle, that nothing is here treated of but the visible form of the world. He who would learn astronomy, and other recondite arts, let him go elsewhere. Here the Spirit of God would teach all men without exception; and therefore... the history of the creation ... is the book of the unlearned. The things, therefore, which he relates, serve as the garniture of that theatre which he places before our eyes. Whence I conclude, that the waters here meant are such as the rude and unlearned may perceive...” [John Calvin](#), *Commentary on Genesis* (Genesis 1:6-8).

“What man of intelligence, I ask, will consider that the first and second and the third day, in which there are said to be both morning and evening, existed without sun and moon and stars, while the first day was even without a heaven? And who could be found so silly as to believe that God, after the manner of a farmer ‘planted trees in a paradise eastward in Eden’... I do not think anyone will doubt that these are figurative expressions which indicate certain mysteries through a semblance of history.” [Origen](#), *First Principles*.

“In trying to avoid the clear evidence for the existence of a divine intelligence behind nature, atheist-scientists are forced to ascribe creative powers to less and less credible candidates, such as mass/energy and the laws of nature.” [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

“Let us recognise these speculations for what they are. They are not physics, but in the strictest sense, metaphysics. There is no purely scientific reason to believe in an ensemble of universes. By construction these other worlds are unknowable by us. A possible explanation of equal intellectual respectability – and to my mind greater economy and elegance – would be that this one world is the way it is, because it is the creation of the will of a Creator who purposes that it should be so.” [John Polkinghorne](#), *One World*.

“It is said that an argument is what convinces reasonable men and a proof is what it takes to convince even an unreasonable man. With the proof now in place, cosmologists can no longer hide behind the possibility of a past-eternal universe. There is no escape: they have to face the problem of a cosmic beginning.” [Alexander Vilenkin](#) cited in *Philosophy Now*, April/May 2016.

### **Creativity**

“All of my works, all my creative activity, has come from those initial fantasies and dreams which began in 1912.” [Carl Jung](#), *Memories, Dreams, Reflections*.

### **Credulity**

“It is an embarrassing insight into human nature that the more fantastic the scenario, the more sensational is the promotion it receives and the more intense the faddish interest it attracts. People who would never bother reading a responsible analysis of the traditions about how Jesus was crucified, died, was buried, and rose from the dead are fascinated by the report of some ‘new insight’ to the effect he was not crucified or did not die, especially if his subsequent career involved running off with Mary Magdalene to India.” [Raymond E. Brown](#)

### **Criticism**

“Everyone's quick to blame the alien.” [Aeschylus](#)

“There are many iniquitous and confused societies around, kept going by the fact that people do absorb without criticism the beliefs of those around them.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

## **Cross, The/Atonement**

"I could never myself believe in God if it were not for the Cross. In the real world of pain, how could one worship a God who was immune to it?" [John Stott](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

"As inheritors of this [Enlightenment] man-centred view of the world, we modern Christians are more concerned about what Christ (or the Holy Spirit) does *in* us than what Christ did *for* us." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "Getting the Point: A Cross" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

"Those who stress the need for a 'return to the miraculous', display a disturbing similarity to the Jews of Corinth. They find it hard to accept that God's power is not displayed in miraculous signs, but in the shame of the cross." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "Getting the Point: A Cross" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

"...it may be the power of the cross that can most effectively break through the corrosive cynicism of much contemporary western culture, the suspicion that the will to power is the hidden agenda in all human relationships however apparently altruistic." [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

"Was he flogged? It was done so that 'by his wounds we are healed' (Isa 53:5). Was he condemned, though innocent? It was done so that we may be acquitted, though guilty. Did he wear a crown of thorns? It was done so that we might wear a crown of glory. Was he stripped of his clothes? It was done so that we might be clothed in everlasting righteousness. Was he mocked and reviled? It was done so that we might be honoured and blessed. Was he reckoned a criminal, and counted among those who have done wrong? It was done so that we might be reckoned innocent, and declared free from all sin. Was he declared unable to save himself? It was so that he might be able to save others to the uttermost. Did he die at last, and that the most painful and disgraceful death? It was done so that we might live forevermore, and be exalted to the highest glory." [J.C. Ryle](#), "The Sufferings of Christ" in *Jesus, Keep Me Near the Cross*, ed. Nancy Guthrie.

"In truth there was only *one* Christian, and he died on the cross." [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

"If grace is necessary in order to do good, then of what use was Jesus Christ's death?" [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

"By the atonement, therefore, is meant that action of Christ's death which has a prime regard to God's holiness, has it for its first charge, and finds man's reconciliation impossible except as that holiness is divinely satisfied once for all on the cross." [P.T. Forsyth](#), *The Cruciality of the Cross*.

"With the demise of sin, hell becomes indefensible, grace loses its appeal, missions face a crisis of legitimacy, and the cross of Christ has no meaning." Robert J. Priest, "Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary" in *God & Culture*.

"...the egg of hope, which their [sc. 'the twelve'] fond imagination had been hatching, brought forth the scorpion of the cross, and they fancied that God had mocked and deceived them." [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“For the Creator of the world is truly the Word of God; and this is our Lord, who in the last times was made man, existing in this world, and who in an invisible manner contains all things created, and is inherent in the entire creation, since the Word of God governs and arranges all things; and therefore He came to His own in a visible manner, and was made flesh, and hung upon the tree, that He might sum up all things in Himself.” [Irenaeus](#), *Against Heresies*.

“Christus, the founder of the name [sc. “Christians”], had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilate, and the pernicious superstition was checked for a moment, not only to break out once more, not merely in Judaea, the home of the disease, but in the capital [Rome] itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and become fashionable.” [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

“The cross was not a heroic, impulsive act of self-sacrifice to shield us from an unfortunate accident or a dangerous situation. The cross was God’s *intentional* and *punitive* action.” [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

“Oh, but of course the story of Adam and Eve was only ever symbolic, wasn't it? Symbolic?! So Jesus had himself tortured and executed for a symbolic sin by a non-existent individual? Nobody not brought up in the faith could reach any verdict other than ‘barking mad’.” [Richard Dawkins](#), interview with Ted Haggard, 2006.

“...there are benefits accruing from the death of Christ for those who finally perish. And in view of this we may say that in respect of those benefits Christ may be said to have died for those who are the beneficiaries.” [John Murray](#), *The Atonement and the Free Offer of the Gospel, Collected Writings*.

“...the non-elect do not participate in the benefits of the atonement and the elect do. The non-elect enjoy many benefits that accrue *from* the atonement but they do not partake of the *atonement*.” [John Murray](#), *The Atonement and the Free Offer of the Gospel, Collected Writings*.

“It must be said without reserve that there is no limitation or qualification to the *overture* of grace in the gospel proclamation... The doctrines of particular election, differentiating love, limited atonement do not erect any fence around the offer in the gospel.” [John Murray](#), *The Atonement and the Free Offer of the Gospel, Collected Writings*.

### **Cruelty**

“But neither help by humans, nor generous gifts by the emperor, nor all the ways of placating Heaven, could stifle the scandal or dispel the belief that the fire had taken place by order [of Nero]. Therefore, to scotch the rumour, Nero substituted as culprits, and punished with the utmost refinements of cruelty, a class of men, loathed for their vices, whom the crowd called Christians.” [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

“Religion is to be defended not by putting to death, but by dying, not by cruelty but by patience, not by an impious but by faith... For nothing is so much a matter of free will as religion, for if the mind of the worshipper turns away it is carried off and nothing remains.” [Lactantius](#), *Divine Institutes* 5.19.

"Nobody who holds any concept of determinism, either chemical or psychological, can explain why the Marquis de Sade is wrong. Determinism leads in the direction of cruelty and inhumanity, whether it takes the specific form of de Sade's realism or not." [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

### **Cultural Difference**

"The origins of the differences from one nation to another, and sometimes between ethnic, religious, or linguistic subgroups within nations, are hidden in history. In some cases causal explanations are possible; in many other cases one should assume that a small difference arose many centuries ago, and that in being transferred from one generation to generation, this small difference grew into the large difference it is today." [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

"The main cultural differences between nations lie in values." [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

"All people are the same. It is only their habits that are different." [Confucius](#)

"...our cultural perspective is shaped to a certain degree by the historical period in which we experience childhood and adolescence... The subculture of each generational era usually differs in significant ways from that of the generation preceding it." David Livermore, *Cultural Intelligence*.

### **Culture**

"Two peoples separated by a common language." [George Bernard Shaw](#) about the Americans and the English.

"The history of modern culture is... the story of a running debate between those who interpret man as reason and those who seek to explain him in terms of his relation to nature." [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

"The political revolutions in America and France and the Industrial Revolution in England brought about not only a change in Western culture but also a new way of speaking about culture. Before that change, painting was thought of as a craft." [Edmund P. Clowney](#), "Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts" in *God & Culture*.

"It is a great mistake to think that the law should simply enshrine public opinion. For if law is simply relative to culture then, of course, it is impossible for one culture to judge another; each has its own law and each law is justified by the public opinion of its own people. But when the crunch comes we know that this view of law is wrong. At the Nuremberg trials the Nazis said that their war crimes were simply carrying out the orders and laws of the government of Germany." [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God's Word on Present Issues*.

"The culture of any country is gauged first by its progress in art." [Ignace Paderewski](#)

“...pragmatism now commonly eclipses both nature and religion as cultural authority.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Our whole system of school and college education is so constituted as to keep religion and culture as far apart as possible and ignore the question of the relationship between them.” [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

“Religion is often determined by the circumstances of one’s birth. An Indian is likely to be a Hindu; an Arab is likely to be a Moslem. On account of this observation, it is argued, all religions must be equal paths to the truth.

This makes truth a function of birth. If I were to be born into Nazi Germany, I would be likely to be a Nazi – and this makes Nazism *true*? If I had been born in ancient Rome, I would probably have shared its polytheism; if I had been born in modern Arabia, I would be a monotheist. So they are both true? No other intellectual discipline would accept such a superficial approach to truth.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“There is no such thing as a neutral, culture-free way to do anything.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Probably in no other generation has such a small contingent of people had such enormous influence in shaping a culture’s definitions of truth and error, right and wrong, purity and impurity – even reality and unreality – as does the media establishment in America today.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Historians ought always to be aware of the simple fact that they are not merely cultural transmitters of the acts and thoughts of their predecessors but that they *create* culture in the minds of the young and in the minds of the general public through their books and lectures.” Lewis W. Spitz, “The Historian and the Ancient of Days” in *God & Culture*.

“Evangelical anthropologists must not just challenge inappropriate uses of the concept of sin in the cross-cultural context but must also, in a second stage, give the concept of sin back to the missionary, refitted for the task of gospel witness in a cross-cultural context and appropriate for speaking to people of other cultures and engaging an affirmation in their consciences of the goodness and truth of God’s righteous judgments, before which all of us stand condemned and thus in need of grace.” Robert J. Priest, “Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary” in *God & Culture*.

“Culture is more often a source of conflict than of synergy. Cultural differences are a nuisance at best and often a disaster.” [Geert Hofstede](#)

“The despotism of custom is everywhere the standing hindrance to human advancement.” [John Stuart Mill](#)

“What are our natural principles but principles of custom? In children they are those which they have received from the habits of their fathers, as hunting in animals. A different custom will cause different natural principles.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 92

“Parents fear lest the natural love of their children may fade away. What kind of nature is that which is subject to decay? Custom is a second nature which destroys the former. But what is nature? For is custom not natural? I am much afraid that nature is itself only a first custom, as custom is a second nature.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 93

“Everyone's quick to blame the alien.” [Aeschylus](#)

“If you are at Rome live in the Roman style; if you are elsewhere live as they live elsewhere.”  
Ambrose

“When I am at Rome, I fast on a Saturday; when I am at Milan I do not. Do the same. Follow the custom of the church where you are.” Ambrose

“To learn new habits is everything, for it is to reach the substance of life. Life is but a tissue of habits.” [Henri-Frederic Amiel](#)

“Times change. The vices of your age are stylish today.” [Aristophanes](#)

“When Christians articulate cultural values, they should be values that non-Christians can embrace as well, not because we have some prior commitment to ‘pluralism,’ and thereby seek to be inoffensive, but because we have expressed values which [because of common grace] are in fact common values.” Ken Myers cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“The culture of ‘tolerance’ in which we presently find ourselves is a culture in which people believe nothing, possess no clear concept of right and wrong, and are remarkably indifferent to this precarious state of affairs.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...when in the name of international tolerance the West argues that all cultures are of equal value (implicitly denouncing the predations of Western culture in order to adopt a position of humility), it fails to notice the effect this stance often has. For most cultures think of themselves as worthy, if not superior. To be told by the West that all cultures are of equal value is regularly read as one more intrusive pronouncement from the West designed to diminish all cultures to the same level – so all are insulted by the pronouncement, which is seen as one more evidence of condescending arrogance.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“If we grew up in square culture, we would look square. If we grew up in round culture, we would look round.

When you leave the comfort of your own culture and enter another, you don’t leave your squareness (cultural baggage) behind; you take it with you. You become the proverbial square peg in a round hole. At this point you have a choice: you can maintain your squareness, or you can choose to adjust, knock off some ‘corners’ to fit in and identify more and more with your host culture.” [Duane Elmer](#), *Cross-Cultural Connections*.

Culture is “a usually unconscious conditioning that leaves individuals considerable freedom to think, feel, and act but within the constraints of what his or her social environment offers in terms of possible thoughts, feelings, and actions.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

Culture is “the collective programming of the mind that distinguishes the members of one group or category of people from others.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“*Human nature* is what all human beings, from the Russian professor to the Australian Aborigine, have in common: it represents the universal level in one’s mental software. It is inherited within one’s genes; again using the computer analogy, it is the ‘operating system’ that determines one’s physical and basic psychological functioning. The human ability to feel fear, anger, love, joy, sadness, shame; the need to associate with others and to play and exercise oneself; and the facility to observe the environment and to talk about it with other humans all belong to this level of mental programming. However, what one does with these feelings, how one expresses fear, joy, observations, and so on, is modified by culture.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“...our cultural perspective is shaped to a certain degree by the historical period in which we experience childhood and adolescence... The subculture of each generational era usually differs in significant ways from that of the generation preceding it.” David Livermore, *Cultural Intelligence*.

“We can’t expect to like everything about another culture any more than we like everything about our own. ‘If we genuinely respect another culture, we must allow ourselves to be appalled by it.’” David Livermore, *Cultural Intelligence*.

“Uncritically accepting everything in a new culture and turning one’s back on one’s own birth culture is not culturally intelligent behaviour.” David Livermore, *Cultural Intelligence*.

“There can never be a culture-free gospel. Yet the gospel, which is from the beginning to the end embodied in culturally conditioned forms, calls into question all cultures, including the one in which it originally embodied.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#)

“We are to cherish human culture as an area in which we live under God’s grace and are given daily new tokens of that grace. But we are called also to remember that we are part of that whole seamless texture of human culture which was shown on the day we call Good Friday to be in murderous rebellion against the grace of God. We have to say both ‘God accepts human culture’ and also ‘God judges human culture’.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#)

“...our culture may tell us where we’ve come from, our identity in the family of God tells us where we are going.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“...morality is not what it once was, but also and more importantly that what once was morality has to some large degree disappeared – and that this marks a degeneration, a grave cultural loss.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...the evangelical accommodation to the world of our age represents the removal of the last barrier against the breakdown of our culture.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

“When we find ourselves more interested in preserving our mainstream, Anglo-Saxon culture than in adapting to others for their salvation, we know that our denomination has assumed a place of false priority. It has become an idol.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “The

Denomination as an Idol" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing.*

### **Culture Shock (Stress)**

"Studying culture without experiencing culture shock is like practicing swimming without water." [Geert Hofstede](#)

### **Cynicism**

"...it may be the power of the cross that can most effectively break through the corrosive cynicism of much contemporary western culture, the suspicion that the will to power is the hidden agenda in all human relationships however apparently altruistic." [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

### **Danger/Peril/Threat**

"It is incredible how efficacious a remedy the praise of God is in times of danger; for as soon as you begin to praise God, the evil lessens, confidence grows, and calling upon God in faith follows." [Martin Luther](#)

"I interrogated them whether they were Christians; if they confessed it I repeated the question twice again, adding the threat of capital punishment; if they still persevered, I ordered them to be executed. For, whatever the nature of their creed might be, I could at least feel no doubt that contumacy and inflexible obstinacy deserved chastisement." Pliny the Younger, *Letters* 10.96 (c. AD 112).

"Injustice anywhere is a threat to justice everywhere." [Martin Luther King Jr.](#)

"Living at risk is jumping off the cliff and building your wings on the way down." [Ray Bradbury](#)

"It is perilous to study too deeply the arts of the Enemy, for good or for ill." Gandalf the Grey in Tolkien's *The Fellowship of the Ring*.

"The modern scientist has lost God amid the wonders of His world; we Christians are in real danger of losing God amid the wonders of His Word." [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Pursuit of God*

"HERO-WORSHIP is innate to human nature, and it is founded on some of our noblest feelings, — gratitude, love, and admiration, — but which, like all other feelings, when uncontrolled by principle and reason, may easily degenerate into the wildest exaggerations, and lead to most dangerous consequences." [John Calvin](#), *A Treatise on Relics*.

"All men dream: but not equally. Those who dream by night in the dusty recesses of their minds wake in the day to find it was vanity: but the dreamers of the day are dangerous men, for they may act their dreams with open eyes, to make it possible. This I did." T.E. Lawrence, *Seven Pillars of Wisdom*.

"A common danger unites even the bitterest enemies." [Aristotle](#)

“Guilt is to danger what fire is to gunpowder.” John Flavel

“Particularly dangerous is our tendency to reduce reality to what can be understood through one model or method.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

## Death

“Death is not extinguishing the light from the Christian; it is putting out the lamp because the dawn has come.” Anonymous

“All that is not God is death.” [George MacDonald](#)

“Most of our brother Christians showed unbounded love and loyalty; never sparing themselves and thinking only of one another. Heedless of danger, they took charge of the sick, attending to their every need and ministering to them in Christ, and with them departed this life serenely happy; for they were infected by others with the disease, drawing on themselves the sickness of their neighbours and cheerfully accepting their pains. Many, in nursing and caring for others, transferred their death to themselves and died in their stead.... The best of our brothers lost their lives in this manner... The heathen behaved in the very opposite way. At the first onset of the disease they pushed the sufferers away and fled... treating unburied corpses as dirt, hoping thereby to avert the spread and contagion of the fatal disease...” [Dionysius](#)

What the philosophies, all the sciences, poesy, varying voices of prayer?  
All that is noblest, all that is basest, all that is filthy with all that is fair?  
What is it all, if we all of us end but in being our own corpse-coffins at last,  
Swallow'd in Vastness, lost in Silence, drown'd in the deeps of a meaningless Past?  
What but a murmur of gnats in the gloom, or a moment's anger of bees in their hive?—  
Peace, let it be! for I loved him, and love him for ever: the dead are not dead but alive.  
[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), “Vastness.”

For tho' from out our bourne of Time and Place  
The flood may bear me far,  
I hope to see my Pilot face to face  
When I have cross'd the bar.

[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), “Vastness.”

“Sometimes it seems the whole purpose of pets is to bring death into the house.” [John Updike](#)

“I believe that when I die I shall rot, and nothing of my ego will survive.” [Bertrand Russell](#)

“Death is a black camel, which kneels at the gates of all.” [Abdelkader El Djezairi](#) (Algerian Sufi and military leader)

“Whose game was empires and  
whose stakes were thrones,  
Whose table earth, whose dice

were human bones”

[Lord Byron](#) (George Noel Gordon), *The Age of Bronze*, Stanza 3

“He had decided to live forever or die in the attempt.” [Joseph Heller](#), *Catch 22*.

“The voyage of my life at last has reached,  
across tempestuous sea, in fragile boat  
the common port all must pass through to give  
cause and account of every evil, every pious deed.” Michelangelo

“I don't want to achieve immortality through my work; I want to achieve immortality through not dying.” [Woody Allen](#)

“I have died many times. That's where I have beaten Christ.” Robert Mugabe, President of Zimbabwe, joking on his 88<sup>th</sup> birthday.

“For I deem that the true disciple of philosophy is likely to be misunderstood by other men; they do not perceive that he is ever pursuing death and dying; and if this is true, why, having had the desire of death all his life long, should he repine at the arrival of that which he has been always pursuing and desiring?” Socrates, [Plato's Phaedo](#)

“When we exist death is not, and when death exists we are not.” Epicurus

“...our modern stress is on finishing well rather than dying well.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“...humans have a right to live as long as they wish.” Aubrey de Grey (a leader in the “new immortalist” movement)

“Remembering that I'll be dead soon is the most important tool I've ever encountered to help me make the big choices in life. Because almost everything – all external expectations, all pride, all fear of embarrassment or failure – these things all fall away in the face of death, leaving only what is important... No-one wants to die. Even people who want to go to heaven don't want to die to get there. And yet death is the destination we all share. No-one has ever escaped it. And that's as it should be, because death is very likely the best invention of life. It is life's change-agent.” Steve Jobs, 2005

“What death is worse for the soul than the liberty to err?” [Augustine](#), *To the Donatists*.

“But when God created Man he gave him such a constitution that, if the highest part of him rebelled against Himself, it would be bound to lose control over the lowest parts: i.e. in the long run to suffer Death.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Yet for the unbeliever, too, there is ambivalence, and it is the ambivalence of the unbeliever that has dominated and continues to dominate bioethical discussion of issues on the boundaries of life. The unbeliever has no resurrection hope and for that reason may strive to hold on to what remains of life at all costs, since it is all there is. But if there is no resurrection hope, there is also no resurrection judgment, no accountability, no notion that life is God's to give and God's to take away, no confidence in divine providence and comfort. So the unbeliever may move

from fear of death to fear of dying – or fear of continuing alive in conditions of distress – and may opt for that control over dying that has always been available in suicide and its medical surrogates.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“Much of contemporary secular bioethics may be understood as a life-and-death struggle between the desire to hold on to life because it is all there is and the increasingly stronger desire to take control of death to make life easier.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“Life is cheap because death is cheap, and the medical decision-making process becomes the theater of a power-play in which the race is to the strong, and patients’ rights – vaunted as the justification for breaking the mold of rigid Hippocratic values – have become a Trojan horse for the entry of extraneous interests into decisions concerning the life and death of the patient. It has never been plainer that Hippocrates was the patient’s friend.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“A true opium of the people is a belief that nothingness after death -- the huge solace of thinking that for our betrayals, greed, cowardice, murders, we are not going to be judged.” [Czeslaw Milosz](#) when accepting the 1980 Nobel prize in literature.

### **Debate**

“No matter what side of the argument you are on, you always find people on your side that you wish were on the other.” Jascha Heifetz

### **Debt**

“A money-lender. He serves you in the present tense; he lends you in the conditional mood; keeps you in the subjunctive; and ruins you in the future!” [Joseph Addison](#)

### **Deceit** (see also [Delusion](#))

“Man is only a subject full of error, natural and ineffaceable, without grace. Nothing shows him the truth. Everything deceives him. These two sources of truth, reason and the senses, besides being both wanting in sincerity, deceive each other in turn. The senses mislead the reason with false appearances, and receive from reason in their turn the same trickery which they apply to her; reason has her revenge. The passions of the soul trouble the senses, and make false impressions upon them. They rival each other in falsehood and deception.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 83

“Human society is founded on mutual deceit; few friendships would endure if each knew what his friend said of him in his absence, although he then spoke in sincerity and without passion.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 100

“Nothing is so difficult as not deceiving oneself.” [Ludwig Wittgenstein](#)

“Youth is easily deceived, because it is quick to hope.” [Aristotle](#)

“Before God can deliver us from ourselves, we must undeceive ourselves.” [Augustine](#)

“...the operative principle for us today is that all the various non-Christian religions represent a special manifestation of the work of the powers of darkness to deceive people and turn their attention away from the one true God.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“I was...able to hide my drinking from the battery of sports psychologists and coaches who work with the elite athletes. I appeared psychologically strong, a determined, dedicated athlete with all the answers about goals and directions to satisfy their criteria, yet beneath it all I was a wreck.” Champion swimmer [Ian Thorpe](#), *This is Me: The Autobiography*.

“The dishonest pretensions of human nature are not cured by disavowing the value of truth. We solve no problem by disavowing values to which we are only partially loyal and for which we pretend a greater loyalty than we actually give.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“...but hypocrites, in their high affections, talk more of the discovery, than they do of the thing discovered; they are full of talk about the great things they have met with, the wonderful discoveries they have had, how sure they are of the love of God to them, how safe their condition is, and how they know they shall go to heaven, &c.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Decision-Making**

“...the mountain [Everest] is littered with the bodies of those who didn’t turn around when they should have.” Gina Waggott

“Life is cheap because death is cheap, and the medical decision-making process becomes the theater of a power-play in which the race is to the strong, and patients’ rights – vaunted as the justification for breaking the mold of rigid Hippocratic values – have become a Trojan horse for the entry of extraneous interests into decisions concerning the life and death of the patient. It has never been plainer that Hippocrates was the patient’s friend.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“The superior man goes through his life without any one preconceived course of action or any taboo. He merely decides for the moment what is the right thing to do.” [Confucius](#)

**Dedication** (see also [Commitment](#))

“Life is a wretched business. I’ve decided to spend my life trying to understand it.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

### **Defeat**

“...there are triumphant defeats that rival victories.” [Michel de Montaigne](#)

### **Dehumanisation**

“The conveyor belt of life carries you on, no one knows where. One is more of an object, a thing, than a living creature.” [Franz Kafka](#)

“A beast does not know that he is a beast, and the nearer a man gets to being a beast, the less he knows it.” [George MacDonald](#)

“To deverbalize an already depersonalized society is all the more to dehumanize it.” [Carl Henry](#), *God, Revelation and Authority*.

“...the human race is just a chemical scum on a moderate size planet, orbiting round a very average star in the outer suburb of one among a billion galaxies.” [Stephen Hawking](#), *Reality on the Rocks: Beyond Our Ken* (TV show, 1995).

“We are such insignificant creatures on a minor planet of a very average star in the outer suburbs of one of a hundred thousand million galaxies. So it is difficult to believe in a God that would care about us or even notice our existence.” [Stephen Hawking](#), *Stephen Hawking: A Life in Science* (White and Gribbon).

“We are all invalids in God’s hospital. In moral and spiritual terms we are all sick and damaged, diseased and deformed, scarred and sore, lame and lopsided, to a far greater extent than we realised.” [J.I. Packer](#), *A Passion for Holiness*.

“All that is human must retrograde if it does not advance.” Edward Gibbon

“With its continuous reevaluation of hypotheses and attention to data, scientific method has shown and continues to show itself to be a powerful and effective instrument for exploring and understanding the material universe. However, scientific method is not the only way we know. To insist that it violates our humanity by truncating the truth arbitrarily and by removing from our lives the intelligible riches specific to the realms of the good and the beautiful.” Montague Brown, *Restoration of Reason*.

“That man is the product of causes which had no prevision of the end they were achieving; that his origin, his growth, his hopes and fears, his loves and his beliefs, are but the outcome of accidental collocations of atoms; that no fire, no heroism, no intensity of thought and feeling, can preserve an individual beyond the grave; that all the labours of the ages, all the devotion, all the inspiration, all the noonday brightness of human genius, are destined to extinction in the vast death of the solar system, and that the whole temple of man’s achievement must inevitably be buried beneath the debris of a universe in ruins.” Bertrand Russell, *Why I Am Not a Christian*.

## **Deism**

"I cannot forgive Descartes. In all his philosophy he would have been quite willing to dispense with God. But he had to make Him give a fillip to set the world in motion; beyond this, he has no further need of God." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 77

## **Delusion** (see also [Deceit](#))

"There is no consciousness, just behaviour; if you persist in the delusion that you *are* conscious, I'm afraid you're just mistaken." [B.F. Skinner](#)

"Although poets may aspire to understanding, their talents are more akin to entertaining self-deception. They may be able to emphasise delights in the world, but they are deluded if they and their admirers believe that their identification of the delights and their use of poignant language are enough for comprehension." [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University

"One of the persistent delusions of mankind is that some sections of the human race are morally better or morally worse than others." [Bertrand Russell](#), *Unpopular Essays*.

"The human brain is a complex organ with the wonderful power of enabling man to find reasons for continuing to believe whatever it is that he wants to believe." [Voltaire](#)

"...by forcibly fixing them in a state of psychical infantilism and by drawing them into a mass-delusion, religion succeeds in sparing many people an individual neurosis. But hardly anything more." [Sigmund Freud](#), *Civilization and its Discontents*.

"If the actings of grace do much decay in the Christian, and he falls into a lifeless frame, he loses his assurance: but this kind of confidence of hypocrites will not be shaken by sin; they (at least some of them) will maintain their boldness in their hope, in the most corrupt frames and wicked ways; which is a sure evidence of their delusion." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

## **Democracy**

"Democracy is a device that ensures we shall be governed no better than we deserve." [George Bernard Shaw](#)

"Democracy is the worst form of government, except for all those other forms that have been tried from time to time." [Winston Churchill](#) (House of Commons, 11/11/1947).

"The danger of democratic tyranny lies in precisely the inability to recognize what is good and what is evil." J.V. Schall cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"Thus, we must face the disturbing dilemma that modern liberal democracy needs God, but God is not as liberal or as democratic as we would like Him to be." Robert Kraynak cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...what kind of democracy is a democracy that forbids dissent, that punishes it, that turns it into a crime? What kind of democracy is a democracy that instead of listening to its children silences them, hands them to the enemy, abandons them to abuse and bullying? What kind of democracy is a democracy that favours theocracy, that re-establishes heresy, that tortures and burns the free minds on the stake?” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“Freedom and democracy are not two pieces of chocolate to give as a gift to those who don’t know them and don’t want to know them.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“...perhaps the most dangerous corruption of democracy is the power of populism, the temptation to buy votes with prejudice against minorities and foreigners.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

### **Demonic Powers** (see also [Satan](#))

“Even in Christian ministry the spiritual dimension is often ignored. Ineffective evangelism, for example, is often attributed to a lack of training or persuasive skill rather than powerful demonic hindrance.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“D-Day was but the prelude to V-Day, the Day of Christ, the parousia, the day of the final victory of God in Christ. It is the conviction that though the campaign may drag on and V-Day, the day of final glory may still be out of sight, D-Day is over and the powers of evil have received a blow from which they can never recover.” A.M. Hunter cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“...the operative principle for us today is that all the various non-Christian religions represent a special manifestation of the work of the powers of darkness to deceive people and turn their attention away from the one true God.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Now that the forces and the laws of nature have been discovered, we can no longer believe in spirits, whether good or evil.” Rudolf Bultmann cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“It is as impossible for most of us to believe in the real existence of demonic or angelic powers as it is to believe in dragons, or elves, or a flat world.” Walter Wink cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“It is impossible to use electric light and the wireless and to avail ourselves of modern medical and surgical discoveries, and at the same time to believe in the New Testament world of spirits and miracles.” Rudolf Bultmann cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“If spirits do not have a tangible physical existence, modern science does not have the tools for verifying or denying their real existence. This makes the question of their existence depend not on scientific observation, but upon revelation, world view and human experience.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“The West...needs to realize that it is the only contemporary society that denies the reality of evil spirits.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“It is fashionable among modern scholars to ‘exonerate’ Paul at this point as being a man of his times. He believed in demons as did all his contemporaries; but we do not because we have ‘come of age.’ But that takes neither biblical revelation nor spiritual reality seriously. Bultmann’s ‘modern man,’ who cannot believe in such reality, is the true ‘myth,’ not the gospel he set out to ‘demythologize.’ The cloistered existence of the Western university tends to isolate Western academics from the realities that many Third World people experience on a regular basis.”

[Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“A theology of society needs to deal with the problem of the demonic.” Robert Webber cited by

[Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

### **Depression**

“...depression is a psychological sickness, a dark night is a spiritual trial.” Thomas Moore

**Desire** (see also [Zeal](#))

“We would often be sorry if our wishes were gratified.” [Aesop](#)

“A man’s physical hunger does not prove that man will get any bread; he may die of starvation in a raft in the Atlantic. But surely a man’s hunger does prove that he comes of a race which repairs its body by eating and inhabits a world where eatable substances exist. In the same way, though I do not believe (I wish I did) that my desire for Paradise proves that I shall enjoy it, I think it a pretty good indication that such a thing exists and that some men will. A man may love a woman and not win her; but it would be very odd if the phenomenon called ‘falling in love’ occurred in a sexless world.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Screwtape Proposes a Toast*.

“...the most universal and distinctive mark of happy men.” [Bertrand Russell](#) commenting on the importance of zest for life (*The Conquest of Happiness*).

Unhappiness is caused largely by “mistaken views of the world, mistaken ethics, mistaken habits of life, leading to destruction of that natural zest and appetite for possible things upon which all happiness, whether of men or animals, ultimately depends.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Conquest of Happiness*.

“One of the chief causes of lack of zest is the feeling that one is unloved, whereas conversely the feeling of being loved promotes zest more than anything else does.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Conquest of Happiness*.

“The influence of our wishes upon our beliefs is a matter of common knowledge and observation, yet the nature of this influence is very generally misconceived. It is customary to suppose that the bulk of our beliefs are derived from some rational ground, and that desire is only an occasional disturbing force. The exact opposite of this would be nearer the truth: the great mass of beliefs by which we are supported in our daily life is merely the bodying forth of desire, corrected here and there, at isolated points, by the rude shock of fact.” [Bertrand Russell](#), 1919 essay *Dreams and Facts*.

“I think that the evils that men inflict on each other, and by reflection on themselves, have their main source in evil passions rather than in ideas or beliefs. But ideas and principles that do harm

are, as a rule, though not always, cloaks for evil passions.” [Bertrand Russell](#), 1946 essay: *Ideas That Have Harmed Mankind*.

“People often claim to hunger for truth, but seldom like the taste when it’s served up.” [George RR Martin](#)

“The greatest enemy of hunger for God is not poison but apple pie. It is not the banquet of the wicked that dulls our appetite for heaven, but endless nibbling at the table of the world. It is not the X-rated video, but the prime-time dribble of triviality we drink in every night.” [John Piper](#)

“Many anchorites and recluses have abandoned (though without any true mortification) the wealth and pleasures and common enjoyments of the world, who were far from renouncing their own dignity and righteousness. They never denied themselves for Christ, but only sold one lust to feed another; sold a beastly lust to pamper a devilish one; and so were never the better, but their latter end was worse than their beginning. They turned out one black devil to let in seven white ones that were worse than the first, though of a fairer countenance. It is inexpressible, and almost inconceivable, how strong a self-righteous, self-exalting disposition is naturally in man; and what he will not do and suffer to feed and gratify it...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The proper evidence of gracious desires and longings, and that which distinguishes them from those that are false and vain, is that they are not idle wishes and wouldings like Balaam’s, but effectual in practice to stir up persons earnestly and thoroughly to seek the things they long for.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

## **Despair**

“Only on the firm foundation of unyielding despair can the soul’s habitation henceforth be safely built.” [Bertrand Russell](#)

“That man is the product of causes which had no prevision of the end they were achieving; that his origin, his growth, his hopes and fears, his loves and his beliefs, are but the outcome of accidental collocations of atoms; that no fire, no heroism, no intensity of thought and feeling, can preserve an individual beyond the grave; that all the labours of the ages, all the devotion, all the inspiration, all the noonday brightness of human genius, are destined to extinction in the vast death of the solar system, and that the whole temple of man’s achievement must inevitably be buried beneath the debris of a universe in ruins.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *Why I Am Not a Christian*.

“I have never met the man I could despair of after discerning what lies in me apart from the grace of God.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

“Change follows change in us, almost without transition; we pass from blissful rapture to sobbing woe; a single step divides our sublimest ecstasies from the darkest depth of spiritual despondency.” [Ignace Paderewski](#)

“The despairing man is mortally ill.” [Soren Kierkegaard](#)

**Desperation**

"When you're drowning, you don't say 'I would be incredibly pleased if someone would have the foresight to notice me drowning and come and help me,' you just scream." [John Lennon](#)

**Destiny**

"I felt as if I were walking with destiny, and that all my past life had been but a preparation for this hour and for this trial." [Winston Churchill](#)

**Determination/Resolve**

"So enormous, so dreadful, so irremediable did the Trade's wickedness appear that my own mind was completely made up for Abolition. Let the consequences be what they would, I from this time determined that I would never rest until I had effected its abolition." [William Wilberforce](#)

"It's not the size of the dog in the fight that matters; it's the size of the fight in the dog." Saying cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

**Determinism**

"Everyone's nature is determined in advance." [Pablo Picasso](#)

"The notion of *karma*, or the belief that your future is unchangeably 'written,' is as far from the truth of calling as you can get." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"Set your minds free, mortal men, let your cares go and deliver your lives from all this pointless fuss. Fate rules the world; everything is bound by certain laws; eternities are sealed by predetermined events... No one can catch Fortune by praying against her will or escape her if she comes close to him. Everyone must bear his appointed lot." Stoic writer Manilius cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

"Nobody who holds any concept of determinism, either chemical or psychological, can explain why the Marquis de Sade is wrong. Determinism leads in the direction of cruelty and inhumanity, whether it takes the specific form of de Sade's realism or not." [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

**Development (Community)**

"No tool for development is more effective than the empowerment of women." Former UN Secretary-General Kofi Annan cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

## **Devotion**

“A man must love a thing very much if he not only practises it without any hope of fame or money, but even practises it without any hope of doing it well.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“Where passion for God is weak, zeal for missions will be weak.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“We believe that the prevailing practical disregard of the privilege and the duty of having assurance, is, to no inconsiderable extent, at once the cause and the effect of the low state of vital religion amongst us – one main reason why there is so little of real communion with God as our reconciled Father, and so little of real, hearty devotedness to His cause and service.” William Cunningham, *The Reformers and the Theology of the Reformation*.

The “deepest reason why our passion for God should fuel missions is that God’s passion for God fuels missions. Missions is the overflow of our delight in God because missions is the overflow of God’s delight in being God.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“The greatest competitor of devotion to Jesus is service for Him... The one aim of the call of God is the satisfaction of God, not a call to do something for Him.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

“One will often meet representatives of the non-Christian religions who justly fill one with deep reverence, because they represent in their whole life an extraordinary degree of devotion to the reality of the world of the spiritual and eternal. Nevertheless, in the light of Christ’s revelation it is a disturbing thing that such highly-developed spiritual personalities often do not show the least comprehension of the greatest gift of Christ – the forgiveness of sins.” Henrik Kraemer, *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“The greatest enemy of hunger for God is not poison but apple pie. It is not the banquet of the wicked that dulls our appetite for heaven, but endless nibbling at the table of the world. It is not the X-rated video, but the prime-time dribble of triviality we drink in every night.” [John Piper](#)

## **Devotional Life**

“The countries far north are cold and frozen, because they are distant from the sun. What makes such frozen, uncomfortable Christians, but their living so far from heaven? And what makes others so warm in comforts, but their living higher, and having nearer access to God?” Richard Baxter

“He would be much troubled if he heard smiths or shoemakers, or such tradesmen, at work at their trades before he was in his duties with God, saying to me often, ‘O how this noise shames me! Doth not my Master deserve more than theirs?’” Said of the Puritan Joseph Alleine by his wife Theodosia.

## **Disaster/Tragedy**

“Prosperity rests on disaster, disaster is hidden in prosperity: Who knows the line that separates them?” Laozi, 6<sup>th</sup> century BC.

### **Discernment/Perception**

“Knowledge is knowing a tomato is a fruit; Wisdom is knowing not to put it in a fruit salad.”  
Brian O’Driscoll

“The *judgement*, which exceeds what is given in present experience, that an object is of such and such a nature, as a result of which one has certain expectations of it, of the future experiences to which it may give rise, or future uses to which it might be put, lies at the root of the categories of the true and false.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“May you have the hindsight to know where you've been  
the foresight to know where you're going  
and the insight to know when you're going too far.” Irish blessing

“What is better or worse for X depends upon the character of that intelligible narrative which provides X’s life with its unity. Unsurprisingly it is the lack of any such unifying conception of a human life which underlies modern denials of the factual character of moral judgments and more especially of those judgments which ascribe virtues or vices to individuals.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“When we merely say we are bad, the ‘wrath’ of God seems a barbarous doctrine; as soon as we *perceive* our badness, it appears inevitable, a mere corollary for God’s goodness.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

“...it is essential that parents raise their children with a low view of media consumption as a legitimate leisure-time activity and that they teach them how to discern the messages of the media and the biblical response to those messages.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

### **Discipleship**

“The response of the disciples is an act of obedience, not a confession of faith in Jesus.” [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#) commenting on their response to Jesus’ “Follow me.”

“For I deem that the true disciple of philosophy is likely to be misunderstood by other men; they do not perceive that he is ever pursuing death and dying; and if this is true, why, having had the desire of death all his life long, should he repine at the arrival of that which he has been always pursuing and desiring?” Socrates, [Plato’s Phaedo](#)

“Disciples are not so much those who follow as those who *must* follow.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

## **Discipline**

“He had such a gentle method of reproofing their faults that they were not so much afraid as ashamed to repeat them.” Francis Atterbury

“May the Lord keep you in His hand and never close His fist too tight.” Irish Prayer

“I owe everything to the furnace and the hammer. I have made no progress in heavenly things except when I have been whipped by the great Schoolmaster. The best piece of furniture in my house has been the cross.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

“Abstinence is the virtue of the weak, temperance is the virtue of the strong.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“Ascetic abstinence is the ghost or disembodied spirit of morality, while temperance is its soul, embodied in a genuine human life transacted amid earthly relations, occupations, and enjoyments.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

## **Discrimination**

“The man with a host of friends who slaps on the back everybody he meets is regarded as the friend of nobody.” [Aristotle](#)

“For modern people, being human is a matter of self-invention. This view of humanity means that a just society allows everyone to be what they want to be. We should have as few restrictions on people as possible. So the great battles for justice in our society are the campaigns for equal treatment and equal opportunities. Discrimination is the great injustice.” John McClean

“...if you speak your mind on the Vatican, on the Catholic Church, on the Pope, on the Virgin Mary or Jesus or the Saints, nobody touches your ‘right of thought and expression.’ But if you do the same with Islam, the Koran, the Prophet Mohammed, some son of Allah, you are called a xenophobic blasphemer who has committed an act of racial discrimination.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“I cannot bear so base a method which your fashionable people generally affect; there is nothing I detest so much as the contortions of these great time-and-lip servers, these affable dispensers of meaningless embraces, these obliging utterers of empty words, who view every one in civilities, and treat the man of worth and the fop alike. What good does it do if a man heaps endearments on you, vows that he is your friend, that he believes in you, is full of zeal for you, esteems and loves you, and lauds you to the skies, when he rushes to do the same to the first rapsallion he meets? No, no, no heart with the least self-respect cares for esteem so prostituted; he will hardly relish it, even when openly expressed, when he finds that he shares it with the whole universe. Preference must be based on esteem, and to esteem every one is to esteem no one. Since you abandon yourself to the vices of the times, zounds! you are not the man for me. I decline this over-complaisant kindness, which uses no discrimination. I like to be

distinguished; and, to cut the matter short, the friend of all mankind is no friend of mine” (Alceste reproaching Philinte). [Molière](#), *The Misanthrope*, Scene 1.

“...the besetting sin of most who are concerned in Christian work is to concentrate on one particular age or one particular truth instead of delivering ‘the whole counsel of God’ to all and sundry whoever or whatever they may be.” [David Martyn Lloyd-Jones](#) cited by [Iain Murray](#), *D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones. The First Forty Years 1899-1938*.

### **Disobedience**

“If you break God’s law, God will break your peace. Concealed guilt may not bring a child of God to hell, yet for a time it may bring hell into his conscience.” [Christopher Love](#)

### **Distrust/Suspicion**

“There are weapons that are simply thoughts. For the record, prejudices can kill and suspicion can destroy.” [Rod Serling](#)

“The moment there is suspicion about a person’s motives, everything he does becomes tainted.” [Mahatma Gandhi](#)

### **Diversity**

“Many a Christian church and many a Christian parachurch organization devotes more attention to promoting its diversity than to fostering godly unity, even though in the Bible the diversity is not so much commanded as presupposed, while the unity is a desirable goal.” Don Carson, *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...there is no logical connection from the observation of the undisputed diversity to the entirely disputable dogma that every axis of diversity is equally good. Are the Nazis as good as the Amish?” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Undoubtedly the divisions of the church of Christ are caused by sin; in heaven there will no longer be any room for them. But this is far from being the whole story. In unity God loves the diversity. Among all creatures there was diversity even when as yet there was no sin. As a result of sin that diversity has been perverted and corrupted, but diversity as such is good and important also for the church. Difference in sex and age, in character and disposition, in mind and heart, in gifts and goods, in time and place is to the advantage also of the truth that is in Christ. He takes all these differences into his service and adorns the church with them. Indeed, though the division of humanity into peoples and languages was occasioned by sin, it has something good in it, which is brought into the church and thus preserved for eternity. From many races and languages and peoples and nations Christ gathers his church on earth.” [Herman Bavinck](#), “On Inequality” in *Essays on Religion, Science and Society*.

“Almost certainly Christianity exhibits more cultural diversity than any other religion, and that must say something about it.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Postmodernism is not only the inability to believe in any metanarrative; it is a principled espousal of diversity and heterogeneity against universalism and unity.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

### **Divorce**

“Every time I change wives I should bury the last one. That way I’d be rid of them... You kill the woman and you wipe out the past she represents.” [Pablo Picasso](#)

### **Dogmatism**

“Liberation in which ‘a mind that understands the sphere of reality annihilates all defilements in the sphere of reality’ is a state that only Buddhists can accomplish. This kind of *moksha* or *nirvana* is only explained in the Buddhist scriptures, and is achieved only through Buddhist practice.” Dalai Lama IV cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Tolerance...involves the rejection of dogmatism and absolutism.” United Nations *Declaration of Principles on Tolerance* (1995) cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...in the popular mind open-mindedness is no longer connected with a willingness to consider alternative views but with a dogmatic relativizing of all views.” [Don Carson](#), “Christian Witness in an Age of Pluralism” in *God & Culture*.

“The contemporary opinion – very widely held – that doubt is somehow more honest than faith, is an entirely rational prejudice. It is a form of dogmatism which is entirely destructive.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Gospel in a Pluralist Society*.

### **Doubt**

“Logically, if one were seriously to doubt reason and the senses, such doubt could never be overcome; for the sole means we have of affirming reality are the senses and the intellect. If these are no help, there is no help: the twin absurdities of solipsism (self alone) and scepticism (nothing can be known) are inevitable.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“We feel that even when *all possible* scientific questions have been answered, the problems of life remain completely untouched. Of course there are then no questions left, and this itself is the answer. The solution of the problem of life is seen in the vanishing of the problem. (Is not this the reason why those who have found after a long period of doubt that the meaning of life became clear to them have been unable to say what constituted that meaning?)” [Ludwig Wittgenstein](#), *Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus*.

“When we undertake to doubt any statement, we do so on the basis of beliefs which – in the act of doubting – we do not doubt.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Gospel in a Pluralist Society*.

“The contemporary opinion – very widely held – that doubt is somehow more honest than faith, is an entirely rational prejudice. It is a form of dogmatism which is entirely destructive.” [Lesslie Newbiggin](#), *The Gospel in a Pluralist Society*.

“This protracted effort to induce doubt finally brought me to the point where my soul would not allow me to admit safety from error even in the case of my sense-data.” [Al-Ghazali's](#) *Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error*.

### **Dreams**

“All of my works, all my creative activity, has come from those initial fantasies and dreams which began in 1912.” [Carl Jung](#), *Memories, Dreams, Reflections*.

“Who looks outside dreams; who looks inside awakens.” [Carl Jung](#)

“Vision without action is merely a dream. Action without vision just passes the time. Vision with action can change the world.” Joel Barker

“The person who loves their dream of community will destroy community, but the person who loves those around them will create community.” [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#), *Life Together: The Classic Exploration of Faith in Community*

“All men dream: but not equally. Those who dream by night in the dusty recesses of their minds wake in the day to find it was vanity: but the dreamers of the day are dangerous men, for they may act their dreams with open eyes, to make it possible. This I did.” [T.E. Lawrence](#), *Seven Pillars of Wisdom*.

### **Dysfunctional Relationships**

“It is necessary for my happiness to know that you are happy, but not to be a witness of it” (Letter to [Arthur Schopenhauer](#) from his mother)

“When I die it will be a shipwreck, and as when a huge ship sinks, many people all around will be sucked down with it.” [Pablo Picasso](#)

“I don't believe any woman could be happy with my son. He's available for himself but for no one else.” [Pablo Picasso's](#) mother to his first wife.

“Few believers recognize that the media have created instruments that *demand attention* – even the expense of attention to the human beings in our lives, and regardless of the content being communicated.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“It is significant to note how television, the most popular mass medium of our day, reflects and reinforces individualism. Through brief, loosely connected sensations that play on temporary but vivid emotion, television thoroughly engages an audience of one, making personal relationships unnecessary.” Charles Colson, *Against the Night*.

**Education/Learning** (See also [Teaching](#))

“America believes in education: the average professor earns more money in a year than a professional athlete earns in a whole week.” Evan Esar

“Seeking to string beads that cannot be strung because they have no holes in them, with string of infinite length neither end of which you can find; such is the task of the educator who seeks to educate without presupposing the truth of that the self-attesting Christ has spoken in the Scriptures.” [Cornelius Van Til](#), *Essays on Christian Education*.

“The roots of education are bitter, but the fruit is sweet.” [Aristotle](#)

“Like it or not, our society does not want to be educated, built up in its knowledge, refined in its values – it wants to be entertained. And church is as entertaining as watching a pumpkin grow.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “When Church is Like an ABC Documentary” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“The hardest job kids face today is learning good manners without seeing any.” Fred Astaire

“If you educate a man, you simply educate an individual, but if you educate a woman, you educate a nation.” African saying cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

“A great pedagogic discovery has been made – the discovery that it is possible to think with a completely empty mind.” [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

“We shall never have a true revival of learning until teachers turn their attention away from the mere mental processes of the child, out into the marvellous richness and variety of the universe and of human life.” [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

“Our whole system of school and college education is so constituted as to keep religion and culture as far apart as possible and ignore the question of the relationship between them.” [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

“It is the duty of every father of a family to question and examine his children and servants at least once a week, and to ascertain what they know of (the Catechism), or are learning, and, if they do not know it, to keep them faithfully at it.” [Martin Luther](#), Larger Catechism (1530) Preface.

“The modern university appears to have precious little interest in teaching its students any emotional or ethical life skills, much less how to love their neighbours or leave the world a happier place than when they found it.” Alain de Botton, *Religion for Atheists*.

“For every pupil who needs to be guarded from a weak excess of sensibility there are three who need to be awakened from the slumber of cold vulgarity. The task of the modern educator is not to cut down jungles but to irrigate deserts. By starving the sensibility of our pupils we only make them easier prey to the propagandist when he comes. For famished nature will be avenged and a hard heart is no infallible protection against a soft head.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “Men Without Chests” in *The Abolition of Man*.

### **Effort/Exertion/Striving**

“Grace is opposed to earning, not to effort. And it is well-directed, decisive and sustained effort that is the key to the Kingdom and to the life of restful power in ministry and life.” [Dallas Willard](#)

“The real self is the will to live – the blind striving for existence and reproduction.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

### **Egocentrism**

“One of the surprising things in this world is the respect a worthless man has for himself.” Edgar Watson Howe

“Patriotism is your conviction that this country is superior to all other countries because you were born in it.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“Certain authors, speaking of their works, say, ‘My book,’ ‘My commentary,’ ‘My history,’ etc. They resemble middle-class people who have a house of their own, and always have ‘My house’ on their tongue. They would do better to say, ‘Our book,’ ‘Our commentary,’ ‘Our history,’ etc., because there is in them usually more of other people's than their own.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 43

“We each live our conscious life in our own Ego Tunnel...” [Thomas Metzinger](#), *The Ego Tunnel: The Science of the Mind and the Myth of the Self*.

“We cannot leave the Ego Tunnel, because there is nobody who could leave.” [Thomas Metzinger](#), *The Ego Tunnel: The Science of the Mind and the Myth of the Self*.

“In every human group there is less reason to guide and to check impulse, less capacity for self-transcendence, less ability to comprehend the needs of others and therefore more unrestrained egoism than the individuals, who compose the group, reveal in their personal relationships.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“The inferiority of the morality of groups to that of individuals...in part..is merely the revelation of a collective egoism, compounded of the egoistic impulses of individuals, which achieve a more vivid expression and a more cumulative effect when they are united in a common impulse than when they express themselves separately and discreetly.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“...the limitations of the human imagination, the easy subservience of reason to prejudice and passion, and the consequent persistence of irrational egoism, particularly in group behaviour, make social conflict an inevitability in human history, probably to its very end.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

## Elitism

“...in virtually all the ancient cultures of the world, the power of the gods was channelled through and identified with the elites of society, the kings, the priests, and military captains, not the outcasts.” [Tim Keller](#) (*Generous Justice*) summarising the findings of Vinoth Ramachandra.

“Many societies highly value elitism and gentility. In such societies braggadocio and machismo are seen as signs of personal strength and dignity.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“It would seem that one of the reasons for Mary’s lack of success in ruling Scotland was that with her French background she adopted the attitude that she should consider the wishes only of the nobles.” W. Stanford Reid, *The Scottish Reformation*.

## Emotion

“HERO-WORSHIP is innate to human nature, and it is founded on some of our noblest feelings, — gratitude, love, and admiration, — but which, like all other feelings, when uncontrolled by principle and reason, may easily degenerate into the wildest exaggerations, and lead to most dangerous consequences.” [John Calvin](#), *A Treatise on Relics*.

“The modern idea that a judge should be cold and dispassionate has no place in the Bible.” [J.I. Packer](#), *Knowing God*.

“Fear of and contempt for feeling make up an irrational prejudice built into the structure of European rationalism.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

Emotions are critical for the emergence of behaviours that would be deemed both rational and uniquely human.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“It has been common throughout the Western tradition to contrast acting for a reason with acting under the influence of passion.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“It is with our passions as it is with fire and water, they are good servants, but bad masters.” [Aesop](#)

“Even when feeling has warped our judgment or clarified it, it is not feeling that has induced faith, but judgment with respect to the evidence. Feeling influences the judgment but it is not feeling that makes the judgment.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Questions as to values lie wholly outside the domain of knowledge. That is to say, when we assert that this or that has value we are giving expression to an emotion, not to a fact which would still be true if our personal feelings were different.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *Religion and Science*.

“And since human hearts are not made in factories, but grow, this means taking seriously the natural emotional constitution which people are born with, as well as their social conditions. If we confine our attention to outside causes, we are led to think of wickedness as a set of peculiar behaviour-patterns belonging only to people with a distinctive history, people wearing, as it were, black hats like those which identify the villains in cowboy films. But this is fantasy.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“Without the aid of trained emotions the intellect is powerless against the animal organism. I had sooner play card against a man who was quite sceptical about ethics, but bred to believe that ‘a gentleman does not cheat’, than against an irreproachable moral philosopher who had been brought up among sharpers.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “Men Without Chests” in *The Abolition of Man*.

“As the king governs by his executive, so Reason in man must rule the mere appetites by means of the ‘spirited element.’ The head rules the belly through the chest – the seat, as Alanus tells us, of Magnanimity, of emotions organized by trained habit into stable sentiments. The Chest – Magnanimity – Sentiment – these are the indispensable liaison officers between cerebral man and visceral man. It may even be said that is by this middle element that man is man: for by his intellect he is mere spirit and by his appetite mere animal.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “Men Without Chests” in *The Abolition of Man*.

“The will, and the affections of the soul, are not two faculties; the affections are not essentially different from the will, nor do they differ from the mere actings of the will, and inclination of the soul, but only in the liveliness and sensibleness of exercise.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“...for who will deny that true religion consists in a great measure in vigorous and lively actings of the inclination and will of the soul, or the fervent exercises of the heart? That religion which God requires, and will accept, does not consist in weak, dull, and lifeless wishes, raising us but a little above a state of indifference.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Take away all love and hatred, all hope and fear, all anger, zeal, and affectionate desire, and the world would be in a great measure motionless and dead; there would be no such thing as activity amongst mankind, or any earnest pursuit whatsoever.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“...there never was anything considerable brought to pass in the heart or life of any man living, by the things of religion, that had not his heart deeply affected by those things.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“It is no certain sign that the religious affections which persons have are such as have in them the nature of true religion, or that they have not, that they dispose persons to spend much time in religion, and to be zealously engaged in the external duties of worship.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“...a love to divine things for the beauty and sweetness of their moral excellency, is the first beginning and spring of all holy affections.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The affections do not arise from the imagination, nor have any dependence upon it; but on the contrary, the imagination is only the accidental effect or consequent of the affections, through the infirmity of human nature. But when the latter is the case, as it often is, and the affection arises from the imagination, and is built upon it as its foundation, instead of a spiritual illumination or discovery, then is the affection, however elevated, worthless and vain.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Emotivism**

“...to a large degree people now think, talk and act *as if* emotivism were true, no matter what their avowed theoretical standpoint may be. Emotivism has become embedded in our culture.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“Morals and criticism are not so properly objects of the understanding as of taste and sentiment. Beauty, whether moral or natural, is felt, more properly than perceived. Or if we reason concerning it, and endeavour to fix its standard, we regard a new fact, to wit, the general taste of mankind, or some such fact, which may be the object of reasoning and inquiry.” [David Hume](#)

“Knowledge of good and evil is nothing other than the emotion of pleasure and pain insofar as we are conscious of it.” [Baruch Spinoza](#), *The Ethics*.

“For instance, if the motion which objects we see communicate to our nervous system by objects presented through our eyes is conducive to our feeling of well-being, the objects which are its cause are said to be beautiful, while the objects which provoke a contrary motion are called ugly.” [Baruch Spinoza](#), *The Ethics*.

“...the peculiarly modern self, the emotivist self, in acquiring sovereignty in its own realm lost its traditional boundaries provided by a social identity and a view of human life as ordered to a given end.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“The history of utilitarianism... links historically the eighteenth-century project of justifying morality and the twentieth century’s decline into emotivism.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

### **Empiricism/Sense-Experience**

“A created world is contingent upon the will of the Creator, and it need not necessarily conform to our a priori reasoning about it. This, I believe, is the historical basis for the early scientists’ reliance on observation, using the five senses and experiment in order to gain new knowledge.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“It was the people’s belief in God as the ultimate authority, and in the Bible as derived from him, that allowed them to rely on experience as a better authority with regard to nature than the words of Aristotle, the priest, or even interpretations of the Bible.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“...the very fact that we have glasses and 3D movie theatres tells us that there are objective facts about sense experience.” [Markus Gabriel](#) interviewed by [Anja Steinbauer](#) in *Philosophy Now*, April/May 2016.

“This protracted effort to induce doubt finally brought me to the point where my soul would not allow me to admit safety from error even in the case of my sense-data.” [Al-Ghazali's Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error.](#)

“During one walk Einstein suddenly stopped, turned to me and asked whether I really believed that the moon exists only when I look at it.” Abraham Pais cited by [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“I believe in science. That is, I believe that a theory about the way the world works is not acceptable unless it is confirmed by the facts, and I believe that the only way to discover what the facts are is by empirical observation.” [A.J. Ayer](#), *What I Believe*.

“Man is only a subject full of error, natural and ineffaceable, without grace. Nothing shows him the truth. Everything deceives him. These two sources of truth, reason and the senses, besides being both wanting in sincerity, deceive each other in turn. The senses mislead the reason with false appearances, and receive from reason in their turn the same trickery which they apply to her; reason has her revenge. The passions of the soul trouble the senses, and make false impressions upon them. They rival each other in falsehood and deception.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 83

“Although poets may aspire to understanding, their talents are more akin to entertaining self-deception. They may be able to emphasise delights in the world, but they are deluded if they and their admirers believe that their identification of the delights and their use of poignant language are enough for comprehension. Philosophers, too, I am afraid, have contributed to the understanding of the universe little more than poets... They have not contributed much that is novel until after novelty has been discovered by scientists... While poetry titillates and theology obfuscates, science liberates.” [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University

“I cannot understand why everybody does not see it and feel it; nature or God does it for everyone who has eyes and ears and a heart to understand.” [Vincent Van Gogh](#)

“If we take in our hand any volume; of divinity or school metaphysics, let us ask, Does it contain any abstract reasoning concerning quantity or number? No. Does it contain any experimental reasoning concerning matter of fact and existence? No. Commit it then to the flames: for it can contain nothing but sophistry and illusion.” [David Hume](#), *Dialogues Concerning Natural Religion*.

“What we learn from experience depends on the kind of philosophy we bring to experience.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Some philosophers have defined Nature as ‘What we perceive with our five senses.’ But this... is unsatisfactory; for we do not perceive our own emotions in that way, and yet they are presumably ‘natural’ events.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...Naturalism is a prime specimen of that towering speculation, discovered from practice and going far beyond experience, which is now being condemned. Nature is not an object that can

be presented either to the senses or the imagination. It can be reached only by the most remote inferences.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...the Naturalist... goes on to the sweeping negative assertion ‘There is nothing except this’ – an assertion surely, as remote from practice, experience, and any conceivable verification as has ever been made since men began to use their reason speculatively.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Unfortunately we know the experience against [miracles] to be uniform only if we know that all the reports of them are false. And we can know all the reports to be false only if we know already that miracles have never occurred. In fact, we are arguing in a circle.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...how do we know the Uniformity of Nature? A moment’s thought shows that we do not know it by experience. We observe many regularities in Nature. But of course all the observations that men have made or will make while the race lasts cover only a minute fraction of the events that actually go on. Our observations would therefore be of no use unless we felt sure that Nature when we are not watching her behaves in the same way as when we are: in other words, unless we believed in the Uniformity of Nature. Experience therefore cannot prove uniformity, because uniformity has to be assumed before experience proves anything.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“In a world where ideals subordinate material reality, observing ‘what is’ becomes less important than reasoning ‘what must be.’” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“...it being true that two truths cannot contradict one another, it is the function of wise expositors to seek out the true sense of scriptural texts. These will unquestionably accord with the physical conclusions which manifest sense and necessary demonstrations have previously made certain to us.” [Galileo](#), *Letter to the Grand Duchess Christina*.

### **Enablement**

“If Christ seldom makes offers without demands, He also seldom makes demands without offers. He offers His strength to enable us to meet His demands.” [John Stott](#), *What Christ Thinks of the Church: An Exposition of Revelation 1 - 3* (Grand Rapids, Baker: 2003) 43

### **Encouragement**

“I can live for two months on a compliment.” [Mark Twain](#)

### **Enmity**

“A friend exaggerates a man's virtues; an enemy inflames his crimes.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“A common danger unites even the bitterest enemies.” [Aristotle](#)

“The worst enemies we have are lodged in our own heart and in our very flesh and blood. They wake, sleep, and live with us, as an evil guest whom we have invited into our house and now we cannot get rid of.” [Martin Luther](#)

“Though Christian fortitude appears in withstanding and counteracting the enemies that are without us; yet it much more appears in resisting and suppressing the enemies that are within us; because they are our worst and strongest enemies and have greatest advantage against us.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Environmentalism**

“Sunshine is a form of energy, wind and sea currents are manifestations of this energy. Do we make use of it? Oh, no! We burn forests and coal, like tenants burning down our front door for heating. We live like wild settlers and not as though these resources belong to us.” Thomas Edison, 1910 cited by Tim Bruton, “God and the energy question” in *Evangelicals Now* (Aug 2011) 13.

“...the doctrine of the resurrection is the ultimate statement of God’s concern for the conservation of matter and energy.” [Ben Witherington III](#), *Imminent Domain*.

“We have far too much evidence that even when we know the good for ourselves, we don’t do it; we have little evidence that an increase in knowledge about our interconnectedness with nature will change our behaviour.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

“The earth was given to man with this condition, that he should occupy himself in its cultivation ... The custody of the garden was given in charge to Adam, to show that we possess the things that God has committed to our hands, on the condition, that being content with frugal and moderate use of them, we should take care of what shall remain ... Let everyone regard himself as the steward of God in all things which he possesses. Then will he neither conduct himself dissolutely, nor corrupt by abuse those things which God requires to be preserved.” [John Calvin](#), *Commentary on Genesis*.

### **Envy/Jealousy**

“Envy begins by asking plausibly: ‘Why should I not enjoy what others enjoy?’ and it ends by demanding: ‘Why should others enjoy what I may not?’” [Dorothy Sayers](#)

“When Sir Laurence Olivier played Hamlet in 1948, and the critics raved, I wept.” Sir John Gielgud

“Next to worry, probably one of the most potent causes of unhappiness is envy. Envy is, I should say, one of the most universal and deep-seated of human passions.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Conquest of Happiness*.

### **Equality**

“The worst form of inequality is to try to make unequal things equal.” [Aristotle](#)

“The state of nature has a law of nature to govern it, which obliges every one: and reason, which is that law, teaches all mankind, who will but consult it, that being all equal and independent, no

one ought to harm another in his life, health, liberty, or possessions.” [John Locke](#), *Second Treatise of Government*.

“That homogenizing approach to equality – so popular in the Enlightenment – flows from an unrealistic attempt to treat people as abstract, standard social entities, divorced from nature.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“There is no caste in blood.” [Sir Edwin Arnold](#)

“Justice, it would appear, has as much to do with desert as it has to do with rights; as much to do with inequality as with equality; as much to do with attribution and retribution as with distribution.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“Justice demands equality of treatment indeed, but it cannot, without a proper ontological base, be said that equal treatment is justice.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“It should be said... that not equality and inequality, but personality and personhood is the basic principle of justice. Justice, Christianity understood, demands that every human being be treated according to what he essentially is.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“...the love of God can be exercised on sinners and become available to them only after all the demands of justice have been satisfied. This amounts to saying that, for God, and in relation to a fallen world, the satisfaction of justice is the precondition of love’s exercise, the necessary (if not sufficient) ground of active love.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“Why did God create only one human being? So that no one can say to a fellow human being: My father was better than yours.” The *Mishnah*.

“For modern people, being human is a matter of self-invention. This view of humanity means that a just society allows everyone to be what they want to be. We should have as few restrictions on people as possible. So the great battles for justice in our society are the campaigns for equal treatment and equal opportunities. Discrimination is the great injustice.” John McClean

“But this denial has equally tragic consequences for society and human life. If we accept the idea of equality without distinction, we logically must accept the ideas of abortion and homosexuality. For if there are no significant distinctions between men and women, then certainly we cannot condemn homosexual relationships.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Error/Falsity**

“It is natural for the mind to believe, and for the will to love; so that, for want of true objects, they must attach themselves to false.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 81

“Man is only a subject full of error, natural and ineffaceable, without grace. Nothing shows him the truth. Everything deceives him. These two sources of truth, reason and the senses, besides

being both wanting in sincerity, deceive each other in turn. The senses mislead the reason with false appearances, and receive from reason in their turn the same trickery which they apply to her; reason has her revenge. The passions of the soul trouble the senses, and make false impressions upon them. They rival each other in falsehood and deception.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 83.

“...one of the most fallacious ideas ever spawned in Western attitudes toward truth is the oft-repeated pronouncement that exclusionary claims to truth are a Western way of thinking. The East, it is implied, is all-inclusionary. This is patently false. Every religion, without exception, has some foundational beliefs that are categorically nonnegotiable and exclude everything to the contrary.” [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

“When the fanatics boast extravagantly of the Spirit, the tendency is always to bury the Word of God so they may make room for their own falsehoods.” [John Calvin](#), *Reply to Cardinal Sadolet’s Letter*.

“Which is it, is man one of God’s blunders or is God one of man’s?” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“It is certainly true, since most men have an overweening opinion of their own competence and cleverness and think they are perfectly equipped intellectually to discern truth from error, that the door be blocked to prevent the generality of men, as far as possible, from perusing the works of those addicted to error.” [Al-Ghazali’s Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error](#).

“He [sc. “a poor man”] certainly ought to be informed that the proximity of the counterfeit to the genuine coins does not make the genuine coins counterfeit, just as it does not make the counterfeit coins genuine. In precisely the same way, therefore, the close proximity of the true to the false does not make the true false, as it does not make the false true.” [Al-Ghazali’s Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error](#).

“What death is worse for the soul than the liberty to err?” [Augustine](#), *To the Donatists*.

“Now in the heart of the trinity throbs the heart of the Christian religion: every error results from, or upon deeper reflection may be traced to, a wrong view of this doctrine.” [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

“...true tolerance comes into play only when we are confronted with what we recognize as error; and this is the reason why, as Dr. Brooks admirably argues, there can be no real tolerance in a mind which has no strong convictions and no firm grasp on truth.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#) cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The core of the Christian revelation is that Jesus Christ is the sole legitimate Lord of all human lives and that the failure to recognize this is the deepest religious error of mankind” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

### **Eschatology/New Creation**

“The ‘vanity’ to which [Nature] was subjected was her disease, not her essence. She will be cured, but cured in character: not tamed (Heaven forbid) nor sterilised. We shall still be able to

recognise our old enemy, friend, playfellow and foster-mother, so perfected as to be not less, but more, herself. And that will be a merry meeting.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Creation is not to be understood as an act that happened one time, ages ago, the results of which involve us in the present. Rather, the creation of all things, even including things that belong to the past, takes place out of the ultimate future, from the eschaton, insofar as only from the perspective of the end are all things what they truly are.” Wolfhart Pannenburg, *Theology and the Kingdom of God*.

“Eschatologically speaking, the realization of the triune God’s reconciling project will see *God’s people in God’s place under God’s rule living God’s way enjoying shalom in God’s holy and loving presence to God’s glory*.” [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“In his way to union with God, man in no way leaves creatures aside, but gathers together in his love the whole cosmos disordered by sin, that it may at last be transfigured by grace.” Vladimir Lossky, *The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church*.

“If all of reality is eschatologically oriented, then psychology must also be eschatologically oriented.” Warren J. Heard, Jr., “Eschatologically Oriented Psychology” in *God & Culture*.

“We will begin, then, with the creation of the world and with God its Maker, for the first fact that you must grasp is this: *the renewal of creation has been wrought by the Self-same Word Who made it in the beginning*. There is thus no inconsistency between creation and salvation; for the One Father has employed the same Agent for both works, effecting the salvation of the world through the same Word Who made it at the first.” Athanasius, *On the Incarnation*.

“For the Lord, taking dust from the earth, moulded man; and it was upon his behalf that all the dispensation of the Lord’s advent took place. He had Himself, therefore, flesh and blood, recapitulating in Himself not a certain other, but that original handiwork of the Father, seeking out that which had perished.” Irenaeus, *Against Heresies*.

“For the Creator of the world is truly the Word of God; and this is our Lord, who in the last times was made man, existing in this world, and who in an invisible manner contains all things created, and is inherent in the entire creation, since the Word of God governs and arranges all things; and therefore He came to His own in a visible manner, and was made flesh, and hung upon the tree, that He might sum up all things in Himself.” Irenaeus, *Against Heresies*.

“In his way to union with God, man in no way leaves creatures aside, but gathers together in his love the whole cosmos disordered by sin, that it may at last be transfigured by grace.” Vladimir Lossky, *The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church*.

## **Eternal Life**

“He had decided to live forever or die in the attempt.” [Joseph Heller](#), *Catch 22*.

## **Ethnicity**

“We expect ‘ethnic’ Christians to join our white, Anglo-Saxon, ethnic churches. This seems short-sighted, if not totally blind. We expect new Christians to adopt Anglo-Saxon culture along with the gospel. The cultural traditions of our denomination are seen as sacrosanct, and the possibility of changing and adapting them to welcome in our friends from other cultures seems out of the question.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “The Denomination as an Idol” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Ethnocentrism**

“Patriotism is your conviction that this country is superior to all other countries because you were born in it.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“The child who has never had a meal outside his own home thinks that only his mother can prepare a good meal.” African proverb

“I don’t have anything against foreigners. Some of my best friends are foreigners. But these foreigners are not from here!” Oldest villager in *Asterix* cited by [Geert Hofstede](#).

“The Germans live in Germany, the Romans live in Rome, the Turks live in Turkey; but the English live at home.” Nursery rhyme by J.H. Goring cited by [Geert Hofstede](#).

“A person with narrow categories has some tendencies that can hinder relationships. For example, narrow categorizers tend to be more ethnocentric, more reactionary and seek less information before forming judgments.” [Duane Elmer](#) cited by David Livermore, *Cultural Intelligence*.

“...trying to criticize one’s own culture is like trying to push a bus while you’re sitting in it.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#).

“It would seem that one of the reasons for Mary’s lack of success in ruling Scotland was that with her French background she adopted the attitude that she should consider the wishes only of the nobles.” W. Stanford Reid, *The Scottish Reformation*.

“We expect ‘ethnic’ Christians to join our white, Anglo-Saxon, ethnic churches. This seems short-sighted, if not totally blind. We expect new Christians to adopt Anglo-Saxon culture along with the gospel. The cultural traditions of our denomination are seen as sacrosanct, and the possibility of changing and adapting them to welcome in our friends from other cultures seems out of the question.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “The Denomination as an Idol” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Euthanasia Debate, The**

“Yet for the unbeliever, too, there is ambivalence, and it is the ambivalence of the unbeliever that has dominated and continues to dominate bioethical discussion of issues on the boundaries of life. The unbeliever has no resurrection hope and for that reason may strive to hold on to what remains of life at all costs, since it is all there is. But if there is no resurrection hope, there is also no resurrection judgment, no accountability, no notion that life is God’s to give and God’s to take away, no confidence in divine providence and comfort. So the unbeliever may move

from fear of death to fear of dying – or fear of continuing alive in conditions of distress – and may opt for that control over dying that has always been available in suicide and its medical surrogates.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“Much of contemporary secular bioethics may be understood as a life-and-death struggle between the desire to hold on to life because it is all there is and the increasingly stronger desire to take control of death to make life easier.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“Life is cheap because death is cheap, and the medical decision-making process becomes the theater of a power-play in which the race is to the strong, and patients’ rights – vaunted as the justification for breaking the mold of rigid Hippocratic values – have become a Trojan horse for the entry of extraneous interests into decisions concerning the life and death of the patient. It has never been plainer that Hippocrates was the patient’s friend.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“There is no third way: the acceptance in principle of medical killing will resolve itself either in the encouragement of arbitrary decisions for suicide or in the creation of classes of persons for whom the choice to die is regarded as reasonable; and if the latter, then those in that class who do not choose to die will be marginalized at best, and at worst will be killed for their unreason and their claim on community resources. It is a truly frightening prospect.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

### **Evangelism**

“If we would bring the Turks to Christianity, we must first be Christians.” Erasmus

“We’ve drifted away from being fishers of men to being keepers of the aquarium.” Paul Harvey

“Even in Christian ministry the spiritual dimension is often ignored. Ineffective evangelism, for example, is often attributed to a lack of training or persuasive skill rather than powerful demonic hindrance.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“For some...throwing intellectual problems at the Christian evangelist is like a warplane ejecting flares to divert heat-seeking missiles. It is a decoy meant to divert a deadly attack.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“If we swim with the tide and communicate our gospel with images and impressions and personalities (as seen on television), we will almost certainly end up preaching a ‘lite-and-easy’ gospel, with an emphasis on impressions, entertainment and personality (witness the almost universal trend of American tele-evangelism).” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “And Now...Here’s Jesus!” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“I believe that much of our evangelistic and personal work today is not clear simply because we are too anxious to get to the answer without having a man realize the real cause of his sickness,

which is true moral guilt (and not just psychological guilt feelings) in the presence of God.”  
[Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

“The adage, often attributed to St. Francis of Assisi, that ‘we should preach always, sometimes using words’ will not do. Social action can demonstrate or commend the gospel but without the communication of the gospel, it points in the wrong direction. If all we do are good works among people, then we point to ourselves and our charitable acts. People will think well of us, but not of Jesus Christ. We may even convey the message that salvation is achieved by good works. Or we may convey the message that what matters most is economic and social betterment. We must not do social action without evangelism.” Tim Chester and Tony Payne, “Social involvement and evangelism: Part II: How they relate.” [sydneyanglicans.net](#)

“Theology, history, psychology, anthropology must be exploited to achieve one aim and one aim only: to be a better instrument in conveying the conviction that God is speaking in Jesus Christ His decisive Word to individuals, nations, peoples, cultures and races, without any distinction.”  
[Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Now, it is a disgraceful and dangerous thing for an infidel to hear a Christian, presumably giving the meaning of Holy Scripture, talking nonsense on these topics (i.e. astronomy etc.); and we should take all means to prevent such an embarrassing situation... the shame is not so much that an ignorant individual is derided, but that people outside the household of faith think our sacred writers held such opinions, and, to the great loss of those for whose salvation we toil, the writers of our Scriptures are criticized and rejected as unlearned men.” [Augustine](#), *The Literal Meaning of Genesis*.

“It must be said without reserve that there is no limitation or qualification to the *overture* of grace in the gospel proclamation... The doctrines of particular election, differentiating love, limited atonement do not erect any fence around the offer in the gospel.” [John Murray](#), *The Atonement and the Free Offer of the Gospel, Collected Writings*.

## **Evidence**

“But what’s the scientific evidence for the meme? And if there’s a ‘God-meme’ that inclines people towards believing in God, is there also a ‘no-God meme’ that inclines people towards atheism? Do memes transmit *ideas* (such as belief in God) or *behavioural patterns* (such as religiosity)? And since there’s no evidence for memes, does that mean there’s a meme that causes us to believe in memes?” [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won’t Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

“In trying to avoid the clear evidence for the existence of a divine intelligence behind nature, atheist-scientists are forced to ascribe creative powers to less and less credible candidates, such as mass/energy and the laws of nature.” [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

“The evidence is that television not only destroys the capacity of the viewer to attend, it also, by taking over a complex of direct and indirect neural pathways, decreases vigilance, the general state of arousal which prepares the organism for action should its attention be drawn to [a] specific stimulus... The continuous, trance-like fixation of the TV viewer is then not attention but distraction.” Jerry Mander, *Four Arguments for the Elimination of Television*.

“We have far too much evidence that even when we know the good for ourselves, we don’t do it; we have little evidence that an increase in knowledge about our interconnectedness with nature will change our behaviour.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

“I have been used for many years to studying the histories of other times, and to examining and weighing the evidence of those who have written about them, and I know of no one fact in the history of mankind which is proved by better and fuller evidence of every sort, to the understanding of a fair inquirer, than the great sign which God has given us that Christ died and rose again from the dead.” [Thomas Arnold](#) cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

“Faith is a state of mind induced by what is considered to be evidence, presented to the understanding and evaluated by the judgment as sufficient... when evidence is judged by the mind to be sufficient, the state of mind we call ‘faith’ is the inevitable precipitate.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Even when feeling has warped our judgment or clarified it, it is not feeling that has induced faith, but judgment with respect to the evidence. Feeling influences the judgment but it is not feeling that makes the judgment.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“These good works, done in obedience to God’s commandments, are the fruits and evidences of a true and lively faith; and by them believers manifest their thankfulness, strengthen their assurance, edify their brethren, adorn the profession of the gospel, stop the mouths of the adversaries, and glorify God, whose workmanship they are, created in Christ Jesus thereunto, that having their fruit unto holiness they may have the end eternal life.” [Westminster Confession of Faith](#), Chapter 16: Of Good Works, sect. 2

“The beautiful brings with it a self-evidence that enlightens without mediation.” Hans Urs von Balthasar, *The Glory of the Lord: A Theological Aesthetics*.

“The gospel of the blessed God does not go abroad a-begging for its evidence, so much as some think; it has its highest and most proper evidence in itself. Some make great use of external arguments, and these are not to be neglected but highly prized and valued; for they may be greatly serviceable to awaken unbelievers, and bring them to serious consideration, and to confirm the faith of true saints... Yet what was said before remains true, that there is no spiritual conviction of the judgment but what arises from an apprehension of the spiritual beauty and glory of divine things...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“If the actings of grace do much decay in the Christian, and he falls into a lifeless frame, he loses his assurance: but this kind of confidence of hypocrites will not be shaken by sin; they (at least some of them) will maintain their boldness in their hope, in the most corrupt frames and wicked ways; which is a sure evidence of their delusion.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The proper evidence of gracious desires and longings, and that which distinguishes them from those that are false and vain, is that they are not idle wishes and wouldings like Balaam’s, but

effectual in practice to stir up persons earnestly and thoroughly to seek the things they long for." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

**Evil** (see also [Sin](#))

"If Hitler invaded Hell, I would at least make a favourable reference to the Devil in the House of Commons." [Winston Churchill](#) on the eve of Barbarossa, 21 June 1941.

"Since Auschwitz, we know what man is capable of. And since Hiroshima, we know what is at stake." [Viktor Frankl](#)

"When we merely say we are bad, the 'wrath' of God seems a barbarous doctrine; as soon as we perceive our badness, it appears inevitable, a mere corollary for God's goodness." [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

"You shall not follow the multitude to do evil" (Ex 23:2) [cf. ESV: "You shall not fall in with the many to do evil"]. Words inscribed in a Bible given to [Bertrand Russell](#) by his grandmother when he was a child.

"One of the persistent delusions of mankind is that some sections of the human race are morally better or morally worse than others." [Bertrand Russell](#), *Unpopular Essays*.

"In the ordinary man and woman there is a certain amount of active malevolence, both special ill will directed to particular enemies and general impersonal pleasure in the misfortune of others. It is customary to cloak this over with fine phrases; almost half of conventional morality is a cloak for it." [Bertrand Russell](#), 1925 essay *What I Believe*.

"I think that the evils that men inflict on each other, and by reflection on themselves, have their main source in evil passions rather than in ideas or beliefs. But ideas and principles that do harm are, as a rule, though not always, cloaks for evil passions." [Bertrand Russell](#), 1946 essay: *Ideas That Have Harmed Mankind*.

"For there are two things inside me, competing with the human self which I must try to become. They are the Animal self, and the Diabolical self. The Diabolical self is the worse of the two. That is why a cold, self-righteous prig who goes regularly to church may be far nearer to hell than a prostitute. But, of course, it is better to be neither." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*

"What is evil must in a way be part of our nature, since what stands right outside it could be no temptation to us, would even be beyond our power. It has to be something possible for us, something for which we are equipped and to which we are drawn – but outrageous, damaging to the proper arrangement of the whole. If it prevails, it does so at a monstrous price, destroying what is more central." [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

"...the problem is not merely 'How can God permit or allow evil? But 'How can there be evil in a universe which God controls?'" [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

"Faith and faith alone has no longer the power – alas! – to cure certain people. The modern world is desacralized, that is why it is in a crisis. Modern man must rediscover a deeper source of

his own spiritual life. To do this, he is obliged to struggle with evil, to confront his shadow, to integrate the devil. There is no other choice. That is why Yahweh, Job, Satan, represent psychologically exemplary situations: they are like paradigms of the eternal human drama." [Carl Jung](#), interviewed by Mircea Eliade, 1952.

"God causes both the essential being and the goodness of all good wills and good works. And he causes the essential being of all evil wills and evil works, but he does not cause their being evil. For even as a thing's being is from God alone, so its rightness is from Him alone." Anselm cited by [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

"The New Atheism, in scapegoating God for the rational and moral failings of human beings, is hoping that nobody will notice the blatant incoherence in its own world-view. Everything that's wrong with the world, it assures us, can be blamed on God. But if God is an invention, a fictional character, then the blame has to be laid firmly and squarely at the door of God's human creators. It wasn't God who initiated or executed the Holocaust. It was human beings in the twentieth century, supposedly at the zenith of their rationality and morality." [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

"The New Atheism is in an intellectually and morally uncomfortable place. The more it excoriates religion as irrational and immoral, the more it highlights the irrationality and immorality of its creators." [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

"If Christ did not rise from the dead, then theodicy or defence in the face of evil becomes even more difficult as an enterprise. For if Christ did not rise, then his death was the end, and shows that such goodness and such faithfulness have no real future in our universe. In other words, death has the final say..." [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

Good and evil both increase at compound interest. That is why the little decisions you and I make every day are of such infinite importance. The smallest good act today is the capture of a strategic point from which, a few months later, you may be able to go on to victories you never dreamed of. An apparently trivial indulgence in lust or anger today is the loss of a ridge or railway line or bridgehead from which the enemy may launch an attack otherwise impossible. [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*

"I would far rather be ignorant than knowledgeable of evils." [Aeschylus](#)

"All I can say is this: it looks as if we are all we have. Given what we know about ourselves, and each other, this is an extraordinarily unappetizing prospect; looking around the world, it appears that if all men are brothers, the ruling model is Cain and Abel. Neither reason, nor love, nor even terror, seems to have worked to make us 'good,' and worse than that, there is no reason why anything should. Only if ethics were something unspeakable by us could law be unnatural, and therefore unchallengeable. As things stand now, everything is up for grabs." Arthur Leff, "Unspeakable Ethics, Unnatural Law." Lecture delivered at Duke University, 1979 cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), "The Modernist Impasse in Law" in *God & Culture*.

"If there is no ultimate evaluator then there is no real distinction between good and evil. It follows that if evil is nonetheless *real*, then atheism – that is, the nonexistence of that evaluator

or standard of evaluation – is not only an extraordinarily unappetizing prospect; it is also fundamentally untrue, because the reality of evil implies the reality of the evaluator, who alone has the authority to establish the standard by which evil can deserve to be damned.” [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“A bad man can do a million times more harm than a beast.” [Aristotle](#)

“D-Day was but the prelude to V-Day, the Day of Christ, the parousia, the day of the final victory of God in Christ. It is the conviction that though the campaign may drag on and V-Day, the day of final glory may still be out of sight, D-Day is over and the powers of evil have received a blow from which they can never recover.” A.M. Hunter cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Little progress can be made by merely attempting to repress what is evil; our great hope lies in developing what is good.” [Calvin Coolidge](#)

“The problem of evil is not just a problem about God, but an important and difficult problem about individual human psychology.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“The enquiry [sc. concerning the problem of evil] then takes the form of a law-court, in which Man, appearing both as judge and accuser, arraigns God and convicts him of mismanaging his responsibilities. We then get a strange drama, in which two robed and wigged figures apparently sit opposite each other exchanging accusations. But this idea seems to me unhelpful. If God is not there, the drama cannot arise. If he is there, he is surely something bigger and more mysterious than a corrupt or stupid official.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“A great deal of evil is caused by quiet, respectable, unaggressive motives like sloth, fear, avarice and greed.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“Unless we are willing to grasp imaginatively how it [sc. evil] works in the human heart, and particularly in our own hearts, we cannot understand it.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“And since human hearts are not made in factories, but grow, this means taking seriously the natural emotional constitution which people are born with, as well as their social conditions. If we confine our attention to outside causes, we are led to think of wickedness as a set of peculiar behaviour-patterns belonging only to people with a distinctive history, people wearing, as it were, black hats like those which identify the villains in cowboy films. But this is fantasy.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“Officially, people are sceptical now about the very existence of sin or wickedness. When examined, however, this position usually turns out to be an unreal one, resulting from exaggeration or reforming claims. It often means merely that different things are now disapproved of, e.g. repression rather than adultery.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

## **Evolution**

“The answer...to the question of how order can increase in the biological world despite entropy is via a hierarchy of self-organizing systems. The first-order system is a set of coordinated particles or processes. A second-order system is one that organizes a number of first-order

systems, and so on.” [Nancey Murphy & Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“...the central fallacy of evolutionary ethics, which is to treat evolution as a straight progress in a single direction, and to imagine that, having quickly found the road, all we need to do is to drive along it as fast as possible.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

### **Example**

“The hardest job kids face today is learning good manners without seeing any.” Fred Astaire

### **Excellence**

“It is inbred in us that we have to do exceptional things for God; but we have not. We have to be exceptional in the ordinary things, to be holy in mean streets, among mean people, and this is not learned in five minutes.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

### **Exclusivity**

“Liberation in which ‘a mind that understands the sphere of reality annihilates all defilements in the sphere of reality’ is a state that only Buddhists can accomplish. This kind of *moksha* or *nirvana* is only explained in the Buddhist scriptures, and is achieved only through Buddhist practice.” Dalai Lama IV cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Who stands fast? Only the man whose final standard is not his reason, his principles, his conscience, his freedom, or his virtue, but who is ready to sacrifice all this when he is called to obedient and responsible action in faith and in exclusive allegiance to God – the responsible man, who tries to make his whole life an answer to the question and call of God. Where are these responsible people?” [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#)

### **Existence of God**

“Arguing about God’s existence, I hold, is like arguing about air. You may affirm that air exists, and I that it does not. But as we debate the point, we are both breathing air all the time.” [Cornelius Van Til](#), *Why I Believe in God*.

### **Failure**

“Success has many fathers; failure is an orphan.” Anonymous

“It is the nature of mortals to kick a fallen man.” [Aeschylus](#), *Agamemnon*.

“No man makes a greater mistake than he who does nothing because he knows it is not everything.” Edmund Burke

“It is one thing to come short in the application of a right rule; it is another to have a wrong rule. It is one thing to limp in the right way; it is another thing to run in the wrong way. In the one

case we have a basis for progress; in the other we have not started to make progress.” [John Murray](#), *The Guidance of the Holy Spirit, Collected Writings*.

“Our greatest fear should not be of failure but of succeeding at things in life that don't really matter.” [Francis Chan](#), *Crazy Love: Overwhelmed by a Relentless God*.

### **Faith/Conviction**

“I believe in Christianity as I believe that the sun has risen: not only because I see it, but because by it I see everything else.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“It is incredible how efficacious a remedy the praise of God is in times of danger; for as soon as you begin to praise God, the evil lessens, confidence grows, and calling upon God in faith follows.” [Martin Luther](#)

“Man no longer believes anything with conviction and, as a consequence, his actions reflect this vacuum. There are no objectives or standards. Only men’s desires remain constant and so they become enslaved to them.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“The influence of our wishes upon our beliefs is a matter of common knowledge and observation, yet the nature of this influence is very generally misconceived. It is customary to suppose that the bulk of our beliefs are derived from some rational ground, and that desire is only an occasional disturbing force. The exact opposite of this would be nearer the truth: the great mass of beliefs by which we are supported in our daily life is merely the bodying forth of desire, corrected here and there, at isolated points, by the rude shock of fact.” [Bertrand Russell](#), 1919 essay *Dreams and Facts*.

“...every man, wherever he goes, is encompassed by a cloud of comforting convictions, which move with him like flies on a summer day.” [Bertrand Russell](#), 1919 essay *Dreams and Facts*.

“Faith is the root of science. For observation itself is based on our belief that our sensory experience corresponds to reality. Without faith giving us certitude in our observation science would not and could not exist.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“There are many iniquitous and confused societies around, kept going by the fact that people do absorb without criticism the beliefs of those around them.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“Faith is a state of mind induced by what is considered to be evidence, presented to the understanding and evaluated by the judgment as sufficient... when evidence is judged by the mind to be sufficient, the state of mind we call ‘faith’ is the inevitable precipitate.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Even when feeling has warped our judgment or clarified it, it is not feeling that has induced faith, but judgment with respect to the evidence. Feeling influences the judgment but it is not feeling that makes the judgment.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Faith is not belief that we have been saved, nor belief that Christ has saved us, nor even belief that Christ died for sin. It is necessary to appreciate the point of distinction. Faith is in its essence commitment to Christ that we may be saved.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“It is not, strictly speaking, even faith in Christ that saves, but Christ that saves through faith.” [John Murray](#), “Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“The contemporary opinion – very widely held – that doubt is somehow more honest than faith, is an entirely rational prejudice. It is a form of dogmatism which is entirely destructive.” [Lesslie Newbiggin](#), *The Gospel in a Pluralist Society*.

“Faith and faith alone has no longer the power – alas! – to cure certain people. The modern world is desacralized, that is why it is in a crisis. Modern man must rediscover a deeper source of his own spiritual life. To do this, he is obliged to struggle with evil, to confront his shadow, to integrate the devil. There is no other choice. That is why Yahweh, Job, Satan, represent psychologically exemplary situations: they are like paradigms of the eternal human drama.” [Carl Jung](#), interviewed by Mircea Eliade, 1952.

“These good works, done in obedience to God’s commandments, are the fruits and evidences of a true and lively faith; and by them believers manifest their thankfulness, strengthen their assurance, edify their brethren, adorn the profession of the gospel, stop the mouths of the adversaries, and glorify God, whose workmanship they are, created in Christ Jesus thereunto, that having their fruit unto holiness they may have the end eternal life.” [Westminster Confession of Faith](#), Chapter 16: Of Good Works, sect. 2

“On the other hand, to be active in good works and unfaithful at heart is as idle as though one wanted to raise a beautiful and lofty dome upon a bad foundation. The higher one builds, the greater is the fall; for without the protection of faith good works cannot stand. A treacherous anchorage in a harbour perforates a ship, and a sandy bottom quickly gives way and cannot bear the weight of the building placed upon it. There then will be found the fulness of reward, where the virtues are perfect, and where there is a reasonable agreement between words and acts.” [Ambrose](#), *Selected Works and Letters*, Chapter 2

“If you believe what you like in the gospels, and reject what you don’t like, it is not the gospel you believe, but yourself.” [Augustine](#)

“Dawkins has a fervent, pious and unquestioning faith in the universal goodness of atheism that he refuses to subject to critical examination.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won’t Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

“The human brain is a complex organ with the wonderful power of enabling man to find reasons for continuing to believe whatever it is that he wants to believe.” [Voltaire](#)

“Anybody who has been seriously engaged in scientific work of any kind realizes that over the entrance to the gates of the temple of science are written the words: ‘Ye must have faith.’” [Max Planck](#)

“Faith unites the soul with Christ as a bride is united with her bridegroom. By this mystery, as the Apostle teaches us, Christ and the soul become one flesh (Ephesians 5:31-32). And if they are one flesh, and there is between them a true marriage – indeed, the most perfect of all marriages, since human marriages are but poor examples of this one true marriage – it follows that everything that they have they hold in common, the good as well as the evil. Accordingly the believing soul can boast of and glory in whatever Christ possesses, as though it were his or her own; and whatever the soul has, Christ claims as his own. Let us compare these and we shall see inestimable benefits. Christ is full of grace, life and salvation. The soul is full of sins, death and damnation. Now let faith come between them and sins, death and damnation will be Christ’s, while grace, life and salvation will be the soul’s.” [Martin Luther](#), *The Liberty of a Christian*.

“If reason is a gift from heaven, and the same thing can be said of faith, then heaven has given us two incompatible and contradictory presents.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“Take the fear of hell from a Christian and you take from him his belief.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“In reality, reason does not determine will. We do not need Homer or Shakespeare to tell us this. At the end of the day, the brilliance of Kantian ethics suffers from a superficiality, its failure to take account of the power of the demonic in human nature, the weak, subsidiary and circumscribed role of reason, and above all that, as Luther thundered, faith is only to be encountered in the dark, where the individual is in chains, without freedom. That the moral law is universal, and sacred, is all very well, and true, but to know it, in the vital sense of coming under its thrall, is not within the power of reason. The forces which determine goodness – that is whether humans obey the moral law or not – have little to do with either reason or will. They have to do with faith and its obscure minions.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“The sacred promises... are of no avail for the comfort and sustenance of the soul unless you grasp them by faith, plead them in prayer, expect them by hope, and receive them with gratitude.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

“It is natural for the mind to believe, and for the will to love; so that, for want of true objects, they must attach themselves to false.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 81.

“The ultimate test of any system of belief is whether it has a built-in mechanism for putting right what has clearly gone wrong.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“Belief in the supernatural reflects a failure of the imagination.” Edward Abbey

“Christianity is in a very emphatic sense a witnessing religion, because it is *the* religion of revelation and faith.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“To be an atheist requires an infinitely greater measure of faith than to receive all the great truths which atheism would deny.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“The God of merely traditional believers is the great Absentee of the universe.” William Alger

“Some men are just as firmly convinced of what they think as others of what they know.”

[Aristotle](#)

“Faith is to believe what we do not see; and the reward of this faith is to see what we believe.”

[Augustine](#)

“The works of monks and priests, however holy and arduous they be, do not differ one whit in the sight of God from the works of the rustic labourer in the field or the woman going about her household tasks, but that all works are measured before God by faith alone... Indeed, the menial housework of a manservant or maidservant is often more acceptable to God than all the fastings and other works of a monk or priest, because the monk or priest lacks faith.” [Martin Luther](#)

“I know I am awful. But how much more awful I should be without the Faith.” Evelyn Waugh

“Among unbelievers there are some who have never received the faith, such as the heathens and the Jews; and these are by no means to be compelled to the faith, in order that they may believe, because to believe depends on the will: nevertheless they should be compelled by the faithful, if it be possible to do so, so that they do not hinder the faith, by their blasphemies, or by their evil persuasions, or even by their persecutions.” [Thomas Aquinas](#), *Summa Theologica* I-II, 1.91, a.4.

“...true tolerance comes into play only when we are confronted with what we recognize as error; and this is the reason why, as Dr. Brooks admirably argues, there can be no real tolerance in a mind which has no strong convictions and no firm grasp on truth.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#) cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...discussions about tolerance and intolerance are valuable when they are a function of some belief system, some value system, and not when questions of tolerance and intolerance have been cut off from questions of truth and morality.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Faith today is treated as something that only should make us different, not that actually does or can make us different. In reality we vainly struggle against the evils of this world, waiting to die and go to heaven. Somehow we’ve gotten the idea that the essence of faith is entirely a mental and inward thing.” [Dallas Willard](#) cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *The Hole in the Gospel*.

“I love the recklessness of faith. First you leap, and then you grow wings.” William Sloane Coffin

“Is it a fact that those who believe in a Heavenly Father do so because or partly because their earthly fathers were inadequate? I doubt it. If it is a fact, however, it is of psychological rather than theological interest. It may help us understand theists, but it tells us nothing at all about the truth of their belief; to that it is simply irrelevant.” Alvin Plantinga, *God, Freedom and Evil*.

“New Atheism is a belief system which, ironically, provides a classic example of the blind faith it so vocally despises in others.” [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

“A true opium of the people is a belief that nothingness after death -- the huge solace of thinking that for our betrayals, greed, cowardice, murders, we are not going to be judged.” [Czeslaw Milosz](#) when accepting the 1980 Nobel prize in literature.

“...even the most atheistic scientist accepts as an act of faith the existence of a law-like order in nature that is at least in part comprehensible to us.” [Paul Davies](#), Templeton Prize Address, 1995.

“If men must have a reconciliation for all conflicting truths before they will believe any; if they must see how the promises of God are to be fulfilled before they will obey his commands; if duty is to hang upon the satisfying of the understanding, instead of the submission of the will, - then the greater number of us will find the road of faith and the road of duty blocked at the outset.” J. Oswald Dykes cited by [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“But what’s the scientific evidence for the meme? And if there’s a ‘God-meme’ that inclines people towards believing in God, is there also a ‘no-God meme’ that inclines people towards atheism? Do memes transmit *ideas* (such as belief in God) or *behavioural patterns* (such as religiosity)? And since there’s no evidence for memes, does that mean there’s a meme that causes us to believe in memes?” [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won’t Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

“The faith that will shut the mouths of lions must be more than a pious hope that they will not bite.” Missionary Tidings

“...in the operation of common grace we have what we may call the vestibule of faith. Faith does not take its genesis in a vacuum. It has its antecedents and presuppositions both logically and chronologically in the operation of common grace.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

### **Faithfulness**

“A little thing is a little thing, but faithfulness in a little thing is a big thing.” Hudson Taylor

### **Fallibility**

“He who thinks great thoughts often makes great errors.” [Martin Heidegger](#)

“It is natural for the mind to believe, and for the will to love; so that, for want of true objects, they must attach themselves to false.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 81.

“For let men please themselves as they will in admiring and almost adoring the human mind, this is certain: that as an uneven mirror distorts the rays of objects according to its own figure and section, so the mind, when it receives impressions of objects through the sense, cannot be trusted to report them truly, but in forming its notions mixes up its own nature with the nature of things.” [Francis Bacon](#), *The Great Instauration*.

## **Family**

“Mothers are a biological necessity; fathers are a social invention.” [Margaret Mead](#)

“The American Revolution sought to eliminate taxation without representation. The French Revolution imagined Paris without aristocrats. The Russian Revolution dreamed of the disappearance of employers and private property. The Nazi Revolution hoped to rid the world of inferior races. The twentieth-century American Revolution promises a society without patriarchy, that is, without the traditional family structure, and, in the long run, without God the Father, creator of heaven and earth.” [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

## **Fatalism**

“My formula for greatness in being is *amor fati*: that one wishes nothing to be different, not forward, not backward, not in all eternity. Not merely to endure what happens of necessity... but love it.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Ecce Homo*

“Set your minds free, mortal men, let your cares go and deliver your lives from all this pointless fuss. Fate rules the world; everything is bound by certain laws; eternities are sealed by predetermined events... No one can catch Fortune by praying against her will or escape her if she comes close to him. Everyone must bear his appointed lot.” Stoic writer Manilius cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Demand not that events should happen as you wish; but wish them to happen as they do happen, and you will go on well.” [Epictetus](#)

## **Fatherhood**

“Is it a fact that those who believe in a Heavenly Father do so because or partly because their earthly fathers were inadequate? I doubt it. If it is a fact, however, it is of psychological rather than theological interest. It may help us understand theists, but it tells us nothing at all about the truth of their belief; to that it is simply irrelevant.” [Alvin Plantinga](#), *God, Freedom and Evil*.

“No good father would want to resemble the heavenly Father.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“The American Revolution sought to eliminate taxation without representation. The French Revolution imagined Paris without aristocrats. The Russian Revolution dreamed of the disappearance of employers and private property. The Nazi Revolution hoped to rid the world of inferior races. The twentieth-century American Revolution promises a society without patriarchy, that is, without the traditional family structure, and, in the long run, without God the Father, creator of heaven and earth.” [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

## **Fear/Terror**

“The nature of Christ's salvation is woefully misrepresented by the present-day evangelist. He announces a Saviour from hell rather than a Saviour from sin. And that is why so many are

fatally deceived, for there are multitudes who wish to escape the Lake of Fire who have no desire to be delivered from their carnality and worldliness.” [A.W. Pink](#)

“The man who is always worrying whether or not his soul would be damned generally has a soul that isn’t worth a damn.” [Oliver Wendell Holmes](#)

“The religious man fears, the man of honor scorns, to do an ill action.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“The only real prison is fear, and the only real freedom is freedom from fear.” [Aung San Suu Kyi](#), Nobel Laureate

“Our greatest fear should not be of failure but of succeeding at things in life that don't really matter.” [Francis Chan](#), *Crazy Love: Overwhelmed by a Relentless God*.

“My reading as a child was lazy and cowardly, and it is yet. I was afraid of encountering, in a book, something I didn't want to know.” [John Updike](#)

“Terror is nothing else than swift, severe, inexorable justice; it flows from virtue.” Maximilien Robespierre, *Oeuvres de Maximilien Robespierre*. [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

“There are no other principles which human nature is under the influence of, that will ever make men conscientious, but one of these two, *fear* or *love*... God has wisely ordained, that these two principles or love and fear should rise and fall, like the two opposite scales of a balance; when one rises the other sinks... So it is in the heart of a child of God: if divine love decays and falls asleep, and lust prevails, the light and joy of hope go out, and dark fear and doubting arises; and, if on the contrary, divine love prevails and comes into lively exercise, this brings in the brightness of hope, and drives away black lust and fear with it.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Fear is cast out by the Spirit of God no other way than by the prevailing of love; nor is fear ever maintained but when love is asleep.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Fear of God**

“Amiable agnostics will talk cheerfully about ‘man’s search for God.’ To me, as I then was, they might as well have talked about the mouse’s search for the cat.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“Take the fear of hell from a Christian and you take from him his belief.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

### **Fellowship with God**

“The countries far north are cold and frozen, because they are distant from the sun. What makes such frozen, uncomfortable Christians, but their living so far from heaven? And what makes others so warm in comforts, but their living higher, and having nearer access to God?” Richard Baxter

“If we have never had the experience of taking our commonplace religious shoes off our commonplace religious feet, and getting rid of all the undue familiarity with which we approach God, it is questionable whether we have ever stood in His presence. The people who are flippant and familiar are those who have never yet been introduced to Jesus Christ.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

“We believe that the prevailing practical disregard of the privilege and the duty of having assurance, is, to no inconsiderable extent, at once the cause and the effect of the low state of vital religion amongst us – one main reason why there is so little of real communion with God as our reconciled Father, and so little of real, hearty devotedness to His cause and service.” William Cunningham, *The Reformers and the Theology of the Reformation*.

“The time of business does not differ with me from the time of prayer, and in the noise and clatter of my kitchen, while several persons are at the same time calling for different things, I possess God in as great tranquility as if I were on my knees.” [Brother Lawrence](#), *The Practice of the Presence of God*.

“[H]is heart is ever lifted up to God at all times and in all places. In this he is never hindered, much less interrupted, by any person or thing. In retirement or company, in leisure, business, or conversation, his heart is ever with the Lord. Whether he lie down or rise up, God is in all his thoughts, he walks with God continually, having the loving eye of his mind still fixed upon Him, and everywhere ‘seeing him that is invisible.’” [John Wesley](#) (speaking of himself in the third person), *Works*, Vol 8.

### **Folly/ Stupidity**

“I wasn't worried about freedom. I was worried about people being turned into morons by TV.” [Ray Bradbury](#) talking about his book *Fahrenheit 451*.

“If Jesus is willing to be in us, and to let us show him to the world, it's a small thing that we should endure being fools for Christ's sake, and he shown up by the part we have to play.” Austin Farrer

“He who sets himself up as his own teacher becomes the pupil of a fool.” [Bernard of Clairvaux](#)

### **Forgetting**

“Man's first faculty is forgetting.” Albert Camus

“May you never forget what is worth remembering, nor ever remember what is best forgotten.” Irish Blessing

“We have grown in numbers, wealth, and power, as no other nation has every grown. But we have forgotten God.” [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“If I were called upon to identify the principal trait of the entire twentieth century, men have forgotten God.” [Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn](#)

## Forgiveness

“What I envy most about you Christians is your forgiveness; I have nobody to forgive me.” [Marghanita Laski](#), prominent 20th century English atheist.

“God, merciful God, do not have mercy on murderers of Jewish children. Do not have mercy on those who created this place. Do not forgive the people who murdered here.” [Elie Wiesel](#), Nobel Peace Prize recipient and Jewish survivor of Auschwitz at the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Auschwitz’s ‘liberation.’

“Now, ‘Father, forgive them’ was not a prayer for immediate, unconditional, indiscriminate forgiveness of everyone who participated in Christ’s crucifixion. Rather, it was a plea on behalf of those who would repent and trust him as their Lord and Saviour.” [John MacArthur](#), “Father, Forgive Them” in *Jesus, Keep Me Near the Cross*, ed. Nancy Guthrie.

“I can forgive Alfred Nobel for having invented dynamite, but only a fiend in human form could have invented the Nobel Prize.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“There is a limit to the guilt you can feel and the forgiveness you can take.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“One will often meet representatives of the non-Christian religions who justly fill one with deep reverence, because they represent in their whole life an extraordinary degree of devotion to the reality of the world of the spiritual and eternal. Nevertheless, in the light of Christ’s revelation it is a disturbing thing that such highly-developed spiritual personalities often do not show the least comprehension of the greatest gift of Christ – the forgiveness of sins.” Henrik Kraemer, *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Tell me, Holy Father [sc. the Pope]: is it true that some time ago you asked the sons of Allah to forgive the Crusades that Your predecessors fought to take back the Holy Sepulchre? But did the sons of Allah ever ask you to be forgiven for having taken the Holy Sepulchre? Did they ever apologize for having subjugated over seven centuries the super-Catholic Iberian peninsula, the whole Portugal and three quarters of Spain, so that if Isabella of Castile and Ferdinando of Aragon had not chased them out in 1490 we all would speak Arabic?” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Rage and the Pride*.

“One of the great benefits of organised religion is that you can be forgiven your sins, which must be a wonderful thing. . . I mean, I carry my sins around with me, there's nobody there to forgive them.” [Kingsley Amis](#)

“Of course God will forgive me; that's His job.” [Heinrich Heine](#) on his deathbed.

“Forgiveness is not overlooking a transgression, it is not simply to be of a forgiving spirit; it is not even the readiness to forgive... Forgiveness is something actively administered on the repentance of the person who is to be forgiven.” [John Murray](#), “A Lesson in Forgiveness”, *Collected Writings of John Murray, Vol 3. Life; Sermons; Reviews*.

## Freedom/Liberty

“He is the best friend of American liberty who is most sincere and active in promoting pure and undefiled religion [sc. Reformation Christianity].” [John Witherspoon](#) (1723-1794); the only pastor to sign the Declaration of Independence.

“Scientific reductionism is...still a powerful and irrational force hindering our thought about freedom and responsibility, making it hard for us to accept our situation as active citizens of the physical universe.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“The notion that we ‘have a nature,’ far from threatening the concept of freedom, is absolutely essential to it. If we were genuinely plastic and indeterminate at birth, there could be no reason why society should not stamp us into any shape that might suit it.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“I wasn't worried about freedom. I was worried about people being turned into morons by TV.” [Ray Bradbury](#) talking about his book *Fahrenheit 451*.

“The freedom of man consists not only, as it were, of the windows of mind which look out from his second story; but also of vents on every level which allow every natural impulse a freedom which animals do not know. Romanticism is therefore wrong in ascribing either the unity or the vitality of animal impulse in man to pure nature.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“The humanists push for ‘freedom,’ but having no Christian consensus to contain it, that ‘freedom’ leads to chaos or to slavery under the state (or under an elite). Humanism, with its lack of *any* final base for values or law, always leads to chaos. It then naturally leads to some form of authoritarianism to control the chaos.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“A republic once equally poised must either preserve its virtue or lose its liberty.” [John Witherspoon](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“He is the best friend of American liberty who is most sincere and active in promoting pure and undefiled religion.” [John Witherspoon](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“If there is not a proper balance between form and freedom, then the society will move into either of two extremes. Freedom, without a proper balance of form, will lead to chaos and to the total breakdown of society. Form, without a proper balance of freedom, will lead to authoritarianism, and to the destruction of individual and social freedom.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

“...whenever the church has been in a position of power, it has regarded freedom as an enemy.” [Jacques Ellul](#), *The Ethics of Freedom*.

“...people perform free acts when they do what they want to do, not when they have the power of self-causation, or some other version of indeterminism. That is, they are not constrained or compelled in their actions, but what they do flows unimpededly from their wants, desires, preferences, goals and the like.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“There must be limits to our freedom if we are to have sufficient personal reality to exercise genuine autonomy at all. What has no boundaries has no shape.” [Harry Frankfurt](#) cited by [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“Not knowing the future in detail, people are free, psychologically and ethically free, to behave in a responsible way. We are ethically free, in the sense that we are free to do what we believe we ought to do. The fact that we are ignorant of how our actions will turn out is neither here nor there.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“While poetry titillates and theology obfuscates, science liberates.” [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University

“Remove freewill and there will be nothing to save; remove grace, and there will be nothing to save with.” [Bernard of Clairvaux](#) cited by [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“...the sole end for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively, in interfering with the liberty of action of any of their number is self-protection.” [John Stuart Mill](#), *On Liberty*.

“...historically, toleration was tied to societies that had a shared moral vision and a conscience, while today it is far more tightly tied to individual freedom. Instead of protecting minority groups as part of the public policy for the common good, the enforced sanction of individual freedom encourages, ironically, the centralization of power and fosters indifference to values other than the value of tolerance itself.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“It is a human law and a natural right that one should worship whatever he intends; the religious practice of one person neither harms nor helps another. It is no part of religion to coerce religious practice, for it is by free choice not coercion that we should be led to religion.” [Tertullian](#), *To Scapula* 2.1-2.

“See that you do not give reason for impious religious practice by taking away religious liberty and prohibit choice in divine matters, so that I may not worship as I wish, but am forced to worship what I do not wish.” [Tertullian](#), *Apology* 24.6-10.

“Religion is to be defended not by putting to death, but by dying, not by cruelty but by patience, not by an impious but by faith... For nothing is so much a matter of free will as religion, for if the mind of the worshipper turns away it is carried off and nothing remains.” [Lactantius](#), *Divine Institutes* 5.19.

“What death is worse for the soul than the liberty to err?” [Augustine](#), *To the Donatists*.

“Liberation in which ‘a mind that understands the sphere of reality annihilates all defilements in the sphere of reality’ is a state that only Buddhists can accomplish. This kind of *moksha* or *nirvana* is only explained in the Buddhist scriptures, and is achieved only through Buddhist practice.” Dalai Lama IV cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

Culture is “a usually unconscious conditioning that leaves individuals considerable freedom to think, feel, and act but within the constraints of what his or her social environment offers in terms of possible thoughts, feelings, and actions.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

"Freedom and democracy are not two pieces of chocolate to give as a gift to those who don't know them and don't want to know them." [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

### **Freedom of Speech**

"...if you speak your mind on the Vatican, on the Catholic Church, on the Pope, on the Virgin Mary or Jesus or the Saints, nobody touches your 'right of thought and expression.' But if you do the same with Islam, the Koran, the Prophet Mohammed, some son of Allah, you are called a xenophobic blasphemer who has committed an act of racial discrimination." [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

"...what kind of democracy is a democracy that forbids dissent, that punishes it, that turns it into a crime? What kind of democracy is a democracy that instead of listening to its children silences them, hands them to the enemy, abandons them to abuse and bullying? What kind of democracy is a democracy that favours theocracy, that re-establishes heresy, that tortures and burns the free minds on the stake?" [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

### **Friendliness**

"You can go a long way with a smile. You can go a lot farther with a smile and a gun." Al Capone

### **Friendship**

"A friend's eye is a good mirror." Irish Proverb

"Human society is founded on mutual deceit; few friendships would endure if each knew what his friend said of him in his absence, although he then spoke in sincerity and without passion." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 100

"I set it down as a fact that if all men knew what each said of the other, there would not be four friends in the world." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 100

"Friends are as companions on a journey who ought to aid each other to persevere on the road to a happier life." [Pythagoras](#)

"A friend exaggerates a man's virtues; an enemy inflames his crimes." [Joseph Addison](#)

"In every tyrant's heart there springs in the end this poison, that he cannot trust a friend." [Aeschylus](#)

"The man with a host of friends who slaps on the back everybody he meets is regarded as the friend of nobody." [Aristotle](#)

"May the roof above us never fall in, and may we friends gathered below never fall out." Irish Prayer

"May the hinges of our friendship never grow rusty." Irish Prayer

“I cannot bear so base a method which your fashionable people generally affect; there is nothing I detest so much as the contortions of these great time-and-lip servers, these affable dispensers of meaningless embraces, these obliging utterers of empty words, who view every one in civilities, and treat the man of worth and the fop alike. What good does it do if a man heaps endearments on you, vows that he is your friend, that he believes in you, is full of zeal for you, esteems and loves you, and lauds you to the skies, when he rushes to do the same to the first rascal he meets? No, no, no heart with the least self-respect cares for esteem so prostituted; he will hardly relish it, even when openly expressed, when he finds that he shares it with the whole universe. Preference must be based on esteem, and to esteem every one is to esteem no one. Since you abandon yourself to the vices of the times, zounds! you are not the man for me. I decline this over-complaisant kindness, which uses no discrimination. I like to be distinguished; and, to cut the matter short, the friend of all mankind is no friend of mine” (Alceste reproaching Philinte). Molière, *The Misanthrope*, Scene 1.

### **Fruitfulness**

“A church in the land without the Spirit is rather a curse than a blessing. If you have not the Spirit of God, Christian worker, remember that you stand in somebody else's way; you are a fruitless tree standing where a fruitful tree might grow.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

“The roots of education are bitter, but the fruit is sweet.” [Aristotle](#)

“A wrong view of God leads inevitably to a failure to enjoy and grow in His grace. Failure to appreciate His love, His kindness and generous heart leads eventually to a life which bears no fruit and makes no progress. The lesson is clear: if you would grow in grace, learn what grace is. Taste and see that the Lord is good (see I Peter 2:2).” Sinclair Ferguson

### **Frustration**

“No matter what side of the argument you are on, you always find people on your side that you wish were on the other.” Jascha Heifetz

“Creation establishes a potentiality, which sin frustrates – yet the hurt and pain of that frustration lives on in our experience. It is this very sense of being unfulfilled which, in itself, underlies the idea of a point of contact.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

### **Fulfilment/Satisfaction/Delight** (see also [Happiness](#))

“I am weary in the work, but I am not weary of the work.” [Dwight Moody](#)

“In whatever condition you may be, either in greediness, chasing after some futile secular or religious aim, or wandering about in your foolish imagination, succeeding only in driving yourself to despair, compare what you are aiming at, or what you are doing, with what you have already heard of Jesus Christ. If what you are seeking is like Christ or equal to him, then reject Christ as one who has nothing desirable in him. But if you find that all your life is full of foolishness and troubles compared to Christ, why do you spend your ‘money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which does not satisfy?’” [John Owen](#), *Communion with God*.

“It is your lack of interior pleasures that makes you go looking for exterior ones.” Guigo I, Carthusian monk.

“God is most glorified in us when we are most satisfied in him.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

The “deepest reason why our passion for God should fuel missions is that God’s passion for God fuels missions. Missions is the overflow of our delight in God because missions is the overflow of God’s delight in being God.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“His first and great requirement of all men everywhere is that they repent from seeking their joy in other things and begin to seek it only in him... The great sin of the world is not that the human race has failed to work for God so as to increase his glory but that we have failed to delight in God so as to reflect his glory, for God’s glory is most reflected in us when we are delighted in him.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“These comparisons applied to a wife, do lively set forth that delight which an husband ought to take in her, and yet is it much further amplified by the hyperbole used in this phrase, “be thou ravished with her love,” word, for word, “err thou in her love,” by which no sinful error, or dotage is meant, but a lawful earnest affection: implying two things especially: First so far to exceed, as to make a man overlook some such blemishes in his wife, as others would soon espy and mislike; or else to count them no blemishes, delighting in her never a whit the less for them. For example, if a man has a wife, not very beautiful, or proper, but having some deformity in her body, some imperfection in her speech, sight, gesture, or any part of her body, yet so to affect her, and delight in her, as if she were the fairest, and in every way most complete woman in the world. Secondly, so highly to esteem, so ardently to affect, so tenderly to respect her, as others may think him even to doat on her. An husbands affection to his wife cannot be too great if kept within bounds of honesty, sobriety and comeliness.” [William Gouge](#), commenting on Proverbs 5:19.

“But is it not necessary also to insist that all personal relationships are given to us in an impersonal context and conditioned by impersonal factors? Is it not significant that the deepest, most fruitful, and most satisfying personal relationships are those in which the impersonal factors are at their maximum, in which the personal is most indissolubly connected with physical, biological and economic factors – namely in marriage and the family? And must we not assert that the attempt to isolate the personal, and to set it over against the legal and institutional, does violence to its nature? Must one not say that the attempt, in the conditions of human nature, to have a personal relation divorced from its proper impersonal context is futile?” Lesslie Newbigin, *The Household of God*.

“Life without a relationship with God is like the television without the aerial. Some people seem quite happy, because they don’t realise that there is something better.” [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

### **Functionality**

“Houses are built to live in, not to look on; therefore let use be preferred before uniformity, except where both may be had. Leave the goodly fabrics of houses, for beauty only, to the enchanted palaces of the poets; who build them with small cost.” [Francis Bacon](#)

### **Gambling**

“Gambling is likely to be motivated by a desire for money, is not matched by a positive contribution to society, and will not deliver its promise for most people. These are good reasons for Christians to generally avoid gambling.” John McClean, Lecturer in Systematic Theology, Presbyterian Theological Centre, Sydney.

“Whose game was empires and  
whose stakes were thrones,  
Whose table earth, whose dice  
were human bones”

[Lord Byron](#) (George Noel Gordon), *The Age of Bronze*, Stanza 3

### **Generosity/Charity**

“More and more I come to value charity and love of one's fellow being above everything else... All our lauded technological progress--our very civilization--is like the axe in the hand of the pathological criminal.” [Albert Einstein](#)

“Nothing has contributed to the progress of the superstition of the Christians as their charity to strangers... the impious Galileans provide not only for their own poor, but for ours as well.” Anti-Christian Roman Emperor [Julian](#).

“The bread which you keep belongs to the hungry; that coat which you preserve in your wardrobe, to the naked; those shoes which are rotting in your possession, to the shoeless; that gold which you have hidden in the ground, to the needy. Wherefore, as often as you are able to help others, and refuse, so often did you do them wrong.” [Augustine](#)

“It is power to control valuable resources. It is power to select who is to receive and who will not receive. Therefore, it is power over people.” [Duane Elmer](#), *Cross-Cultural Conflict*.

“I say this, not because we should not be charitable to Jews, gentiles, and to all the other poor, of whatever nation they may be; but we must always prefer Christians to unbelievers, and even among the Christians we should put a great distance between a man who is a sinner and one who is holy. This is why the apostle, who exhorts charity to all in many places, recommends them to do so mainly towards fellow believers (Gal. 6:10). This is one with whom we are linked by religion, and who is not separated by sin from the brotherhood. If we are called to give food to our enemies when they are hungry, to give them drink when they are thirsty, and so to pour coals of fire on their head (Rom. 12:10), how much more towards those who are not our enemies, and who are Christians and holy?” [Jerome](#) (c. 327-420), *Letter 120 (Ad Hedibiam)*. *To Hedibia, on Biblical Problems*.

### **Gentleness**

“He had such a gentle method of reproof of their faults that they were not so much afraid as ashamed to repeat them.” Francis Atterbury

“Mature Christians have a double standard. They are hard on themselves when it comes to sin, but gracious and gentle toward others.” Gary Thomas, Commentator for World magazine.

### **Globalization**

“Globalization has succeeded the older idea of progress in that it reduces progress to economic growth, which is supposed to bring all other goods in its train.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

### **Glorifying God**

“Humility like darkness reveals the heavenly lights.” [Henry D. Thoreau](#)

“The chief end of God is to glorify God and enjoy himself forever.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“God is most glorified in us when we are most satisfied in him.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“The glory God seeks to magnify is supremely the glory of his mercy.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“...the more passionate God is for his glory, the more passionate he is for meeting our need as sinners.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“His first and great requirement of all men everywhere is that they repent from seeking their joy in other things and begin to seek it only in him... The great sin of the world is not that the human race has failed to work for God so as to increase his glory but that we have failed to delight in God so as to reflect his glory, for God’s glory is most reflected in us when we are delighted in him.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“There will be no big world vision without a big God.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“A man must first love God, or have his heart united to Him, before he will esteem God’s good his own, and before he will desire the glorifying and enjoying of God as his happiness.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

## **Gnosticism**

“It seems to me that the only true Christians were the Gnostics who believe in self-knowledge, i.e. becoming Christ themselves, reaching the Christ within.” [John Lennon](#), *Skywriting by Word of Mouth*.

“The swing to the East has come at a time when Christianity is weak at just those points where it would need to be strong to withstand the East. Without this strength, the Eastern religions will be to Christianity a new and dangerous Gnosticism.” [Os Guinness](#), *Dust of Death*.

## **Goodness**

“Until you become a Christian you never even think of becoming holy. You just think of being good and that’s not good enough.” David Pawson, *Leviticus*, Part 4.

“Acts of kindness and self-sacrifice surface among every race and class of human beings, not because we are simple mixtures of good and evil, but because even in the midst of our deep rebellion, God restrains us and displays his glory and goodness.” [Don Carson](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Children become independent *moral* reasoners when they can switch from acting to please parents or peers to acting on the basis of some abstract concept of the good; not just what seems good to me now, but what is good *per se*.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“The confession of evil works is the first beginning of good works.” [Augustine](#)

“We see beauty... when it is focused for us in a beautiful thing; goodness when it is focused in a good man; truth when it is focused in a fact of which we are sure. Absolute values may exist as mental concepts for the trained philosopher; but the ordinary man must see his values focused in people or things that he knows before he can grasp them.” [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

“Good and evil both increase at compound interest. That is why the little decisions you and I make every day are of such infinite importance. The smallest good act today is the capture of a strategic point from which, a few months later, you may be able to go on to victories you never dreamed of. An apparently trivial indulgence in lust or anger today is the loss of a ridge or railway line or bridgehead from which the enemy may launch an attack otherwise impossible.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*.

“But his [God’s] goodness does not consist in conformity to something outside himself. His goodness is an essential, absolute, and inalienable property of his being.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“When we merely say we are bad, the ‘wrath’ of God seems a barbarous doctrine; as soon as we *perceive* our badness, it appears inevitable, a mere corollary for God’s goodness.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

“God causes both the essential being and the goodness of all good wills and good works. And he causes the essential being of all evil wills and evil works, but he does not cause their being evil. For even as a thing’s being is from God alone, so its rightness is from Him alone.” Anselm cited by [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“...the idea of acts of supererogation has no place in a biblical ethic, even though they are recognized in purely social or cultural terms (for example, in acts of heroism).” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

### **Good Works**

“These good works, done in obedience to God’s commandments, are the fruits and evidences of a true and lively faith; and by them believers manifest their thankfulness, strengthen their assurance, edify their brethren, adorn the profession of the gospel, stop the mouths of the adversaries, and glorify God, whose workmanship they are, created in Christ Jesus thereunto, that having their fruit unto holiness they may have the end eternal life.” [Westminster Confession of Faith](#), Chapter 16: Of Good Works, sect. 2

“On the other hand, to be active in good works and unfaithful at heart is as idle as though one wanted to raise a beautiful and lofty dome upon a bad foundation. The higher one builds, the greater is the fall; for without the protection of faith good works cannot stand. A treacherous anchorage in a harbour perforates a ship, and a sandy bottom quickly gives way and cannot bear the weight of the building placed upon it. There then will be found the fulness of reward, where the virtues are perfect, and where there is a reasonable agreement between words and acts.” [Ambrose](#), *Selected Works and Letters*, Chapter 2

“The adage, often attributed to St. Francis of Assisi, that ‘we should preach always, sometimes using words’ will not do. Social action can demonstrate or commend the gospel but without the communication of the gospel, it points in the wrong direction. If all we do are good works among people, then we point to ourselves and our charitable acts. People will think well of us, but not of Jesus Christ. We may even convey the message that salvation is achieved by good works. Or we may convey the message that what matters most is economic and social betterment. We must not do social action without evangelism.” Tim Chester and Tony Payne, “Social involvement and evangelism: Part II: How they relate.” [sydneyanglicans.net](#)

“Godliness in the heart has as direct a relation to practice, as a fountain has to a stream, or as the luminous nature of the sun has to beams sent forth, or as life has to breathing or the beating of the pulse or any other vital act; or as a habit or principle of action has to action; for it is the very nature and notion of grace, that it is a principle of holy action or practice.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Christ nowhere says, Ye shall know the tree by its leaves or flowers, or ye shall know men by their talk, or ye shall know them by the good story they tell of their experiences, or ye shall know them by the manner and air of their speaking, and emphasis and pathos of expression, or by their speaking feelingly, or by making a very great show by abundance of talk, or by many tears and affectionate expressions, or by the affections ye feel in your hearts towards others; but by their fruits ye shall know them...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The tree is made perfect in its fruit; it is not perfected in the seed’s being planted in the ground; it is not perfected in the first quickening of the seed, and in its putting forth root and sprout; nor is it perfected when it comes up out of the ground; nor is it perfected in bringing forth leaves; nor yet in putting forth blossoms; but, when it has brought forth good ripe fruit, then it is perfected, therein it reaches its end, the design of the tree is finished; all that belongs to the tree is completed and brought to its proper effect in the fruit. So is grace in its practical exercises.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“But the Scriptures do abundantly teach us that the grand evidences which the Judge will make use of in the trial, for these ends, according to which the judgment of every one will be regulated and the irreversible sentence passed, will be men’ works or practice here in this world.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“To make light of works because we are not justified by works, is the same thing in effect as to make light of all religion, all grace and holiness, yea, true evangelical holiness, and all gracious experience...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Gospel**

“A gospel that minimizes or omits judgement must concentrate on this life and benefits that Christ brings for this life.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *The Everlasting God*

“The gospel of the blessed God does not go abroad a-begging for its evidence, so much as some think; it has its highest and most proper evidence in itself. Some make great use of external arguments, and these are not to be neglected but highly prized and valued; for they may be greatly serviceable to awaken unbelievers, and bring them to serious consideration, and to confirm the faith of true saints... Yet what was said before remains true, that there is no spiritual conviction of the judgment but what arises from an apprehension of the spiritual beauty and glory of divine things...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Preach the gospel constantly and, if necessary, use words.” [Francis of Assisi](#)

“It is a truly remarkable and pathetic fact that those who are the champions of the eternal and absolute validity of the Gospel perpetrate so easily the fatal mistake of raising the relative, historical expression, the earthen vessel, to the status of the absolute divine act and gift. It is one of the most subtle forms of idolatry.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“My grandfather preached the gospel of Christ,  
My father preached the gospel of Socialism,  
I preach the gospel of Science.” [Sir Richard Gregory](#), former editor of *Nature*.

“...the soul of man and the Gospel of Christ answer to each other like lock and key.” [Alexandre Vinet](#) cited by James Stalker, *Christian Psychology*.

“If you believe what you like in the gospels, and reject what you don’t like, it is not the gospel you believe, but yourself.” [Augustine](#)

“As for miracles there is no need of any more because we teach no recent Gospel but that Gospel which was long ago confirmed by the miracles of Christ and the apostles.” [John Calvin](#), Preface to *Institutes of the Christian Religion*.

“Evangelical anthropologists must not just challenge inappropriate uses of the concept of sin in the cross-cultural context but must also, in a second stage, give the concept of sin back to the missionary, refitted for the task of gospel witness in a cross-cultural context and appropriate for speaking to people of other cultures and engaging an affirmation in their consciences of the goodness and truth of God’s righteous judgments, before which all of us stand condemned and thus in need of grace.” Robert J. Priest, “Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary” in *God & Culture*.

“We said to culture that it was a moral imperative to integrate our schools, workplaces and neighbourhoods while simultaneously preserving the segregation that we practice in services of worship. By refusing to embody the truth claims of the gospel that we preached to our culture, we lost our credibility.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“Before the church can ask our culture to believe the gospel, we must show our culture that we believe it by how we live together.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“There can never be a culture-free gospel. Yet the gospel, which is from the beginning to the end embodied in culturally conditioned forms, calls into question all cultures, including the one in which it originally embodied.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#).

“The first generation proclaims the gospel;  
the next generation assumes the gospel;  
the third generation denies the gospel.” Anon

“The Son of God was crucified: I am not ashamed – because it is shameful.  
The Son of God died: it is *immediately* credible – because it is silly.  
He was buried, and rose again: it is certain – because it is impossible.” [Tertullian](#) as translated by Ernest Evans, *Tertullian’s Treatise on the Incarnation*.

## **Government**

“Democracy is a device that ensures we shall be governed no better than we deserve.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“Of all tyrannies, a tyranny exercised for the good of its victims may be the most oppressive. It may be better to live under robber barons than under omnipotent moral busybodies. The robber baron’s cruelty may sometimes sleep, his cupidity may at some point be satiated; but those who torment us for our own good will torment us without end, for they do so with the approval of their own conscience.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“Nowhere have the divergent results of the two concepts of reality, the Judeo-Christian and the humanist world view, been more open to observation than in government and law.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“A republic once equally poised must either preserve its virtue or lose its liberty.” [John Witherspoon](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“If we are not governed by God, then we will be ruled by tyrants.” [William Penn](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“If Rationalism wishes to govern the world without regard to the religious needs of the soul, the experience of the French Revolution is there to teach us the consequences of such a blunder.” [Ernest Renan](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“If there is no place for civil disobedience, then the government has been made autonomous, and as such, it has been put in the place of the Living God.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“The hatred revealed in such statements is all that can be expected in a society that has institutionalized envy and uses the term social justice to describe a system of legalized theft. That should alert us to the cant in the old fraud that property rights can somehow be separated from human rights and are inferior to them. There are no societies that are cavalier toward property rights but which safeguard human rights. The state that lays its hand on your purse will lay it on your person. Both are the acts of a government that despises transcendent law.” Henry Schlossberg cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

“Democracy is the worst form of government, except for all those other forms that have been tried from time to time.” [Winston Churchill](#) (House of Commons, 11/11/1947)

“I don't make jokes. I just watch the government and report the facts.” [Will Rogers](#)

“Modern politics is civil war carried on by other means.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“While the church is not to discharge the functions of other institutions such as the state and the family, nevertheless it is charged to define what the functions of these institutions are, and the lines of demarcation by which they are distinguished. It is also charged to declare and inculcate the duties which devolve upon them. Consequently when the civil magistrate trespasses the limits of his authority, it is incumbent upon the church to expose and condemn such a violation of his authority.” [John Murray](#), “The Relation of Church and State”, *Collected Writings of John Murray, Vol 1. The Claims of Truth*.

And that he [the King] ought to be under the law appears clearly in the analogy of Jesus Christ, whose vice-regent on earth he is, for though many ways were open to Him for His ineffable redemption of the human race, the true mercy of God chose this most powerful way to destroy the devil's work, he would not use the power of force but the reason of justice.” [Henry De Bracton](#), *De Legibus et Consuetudinibus*.

“Every society needs some moral order to undergird the civil law. Law is enforceable only if more than ninety percent of society supports it, and it can deal with only a fraction of the problems that arise between people. The discipline of the family and the social discipline of the neighbourhood and the workplace are all part of an underlying social order, which discourages bad behaviour and promotes good behaviour. The stronger the social acceptance of a moral

order, the less society has to rely on the cruder and more arbitrary power of government.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“It is better for a city to be governed by a good man than by good laws.” [Aristotle](#)

“Few consider how much we are indebted to government, because few can represent how wretched mankind would be without it.” Francis Atterbury

“If we are not governed by God, then we will be ruled by tyrants.” William Penn (1644-1718).

“When an existing moral order is suppressed – as the Communists in Europe suppressed Christianity – the state very soon finds that it has to impose its own moral order, and since it does not carry the consent of the people, the process is unbelievably harsh and inevitably totalitarian.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“A gross error is to think that regal power ought to serve for the good of the body and not of the soul, for men’s temporal peace and not their eternal safety; as if God had ordained Kings for no other end and purpose but only to fat up men like hogs and to see that they have their mash?” [Richard Hooker](#), *Laws VIII*, 3, 5.

**Grace** (see also [Blessing](#))

“Sometimes I go to God and say, ‘God, if Thou dost never answer another prayer while I live on this earth, I will still worship Thee as long as I live and in the ages to come for what Thou hast done already.’ God’s already put me so far in debt that if I were to live one million millenniums I couldn’t pay Him for what He’s done for me.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Missing Jewel*.

“Grace is opposed to earning, not to effort. And it is well-directed, decisive and sustained effort that is the key to the Kingdom and to the life of restful power in ministry and life.” [Dallas Willard](#)

“If grace is necessary in order to do good, then of what use was Jesus Christ’s death?” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“...common grace provides the sphere of operation of special grace and special grace therefore provides a rationale of common grace.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Special grace is a precondition of the operation of common grace and yet the purposes served by common grace may go beyond the interests that are peculiar to special grace.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“With the demise of sin, hell becomes indefensible, grace loses its appeal, missions face a crisis of legitimacy, and the cross of Christ has no meaning.” Robert J. Priest, “Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary” in *God & Culture*.

“...while there may be varied workings of divine grace, some of which are resistible and resisted, God’s purpose of *saving* grace is not finally resistible.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“If all the world should drink free grace, mercy and pardon from Christ, the well of salvation; if they should draw strength from one single promise, they would not be able to lower the level of the water of grace in that promise one hair’s breadth. There is enough grace, mercy and pardon in one of God’s promises for the sins of millions of worlds, if they existed, because the promise is supplied from an infinite, bottomless reservoir.” [John Owen](#), *Communion With God*.

“In his way to union with God, man in no way leaves creatures aside, but gathers together in his love the whole cosmos disordered by sin, that it may at last be transfigured by grace.” Vladimir Lossky, *The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church*.

“A long time ago it was asked of theologians that they find a way to reconcile eternal punishment with God’s infinite mercy. They haven’t advanced a step.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“A man may as truly say, the sea burns, or fire cools, as that free grace and mercy should make a truly gracious soul to do wickedly.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

“I have never met the man I could despair of after discerning what lies in me apart from the grace of God.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

“High voltage electricity needs to be channelled into our homes through a transformer if it is to be useful to us and not to kill us instantly. So the holiness of God, which was experienced in the Old Testament as a tangible force, needs to be channelled through the ‘transformer’ of his grace if we are to be made holy rather than merely annihilated by it.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“If a person has grasped the meaning of God’s grace in his heart, he will do justice.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“...divine grace, as manifest in Christ, means the divine judgment on man.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“We are to cherish human culture as an area in which we live under God’s grace and are given daily new tokens of that grace. But we are called also to remember that we are part of that whole seamless texture of human culture which was shown on the day we call Good Friday to be in murderous rebellion against the grace of God. We have to say both ‘God accepts human culture’ and also ‘God judges human culture’.” [Leslie Newbigin](#)

“A wrong view of God leads inevitably to a failure to enjoy and grow in His grace. Failure to appreciate His love, His kindness and generous heart leads eventually to a life which bears no fruit and makes no progress. The lesson is clear: if you would grow in grace, learn what grace is. Taste and see that the Lord is good (see I Peter 2:2).” Sinclair Ferguson

“There are two ways through life: the way of nature and the way of grace.” Key statement in the film *Tree of Life* with the father (Brad Pitt) representing the way of nature and the mother (Jessica Chastain) the way of grace.

“Grace is but glory begun, and glory is but grace perfected.” [Jonathan Edwards](#)

“But yet it is true...that the children of God never have so much of a sensible and spiritual conviction of their deformity, and so great and quick and abasing a sense of their present vileness and odiousness, as when they are highest in the exercise of true and pure grace; and never are they so much disposed to set themselves low among Christians as then.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Godliness in the heart has as direct a relation to practice, as a fountain has to a stream, or as the luminous nature of the sun has to beams sent forth, or as life has to breathing or the beating of the pulse or any other vital act; or as a habit or principle of action has to action; for it is the very nature and notion of grace, that it is a principle of holy action or practice.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“...no external manifestations and outward appearances whatsoever, that are visible to the world, are infallible evidences of grace.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The tree is made perfect in its fruit; it is not perfected in the seed’s being planted in the ground; it is not perfected in the first quickening of the seed, and in its putting forth root and sprout; nor is it perfected when it comes up out of the ground; nor is it perfected in bringing forth leaves; nor yet in putting forth blossoms; but, when it has brought forth good ripe fruit, then it is perfected, therein it reaches its end, the design of the tree is finished; all that belongs to the tree is completed and brought to its proper effect in the fruit. So is grace in its practical exercises.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Gratitude/Thanksgiving**

“Gratitude is a soil on which joy thrives.” [Berthold Auerbach](#)

“You have given so much to me. Give me one thing more – a grateful heart.” [George Herbert](#)

“The worst moment for an atheist is when he is genuinely thankful, but has nobody to thank.”  
Dante Gabriel Rossetti

“Thanksgiving cannot find any place on humanistic principles and this impoverishes life, and, indeed, impoverishes enjoyment, which is the humanists’ objective in life, for it is a matter of experience that heartfelt thanksgiving increases the enjoyment of things for which you are giving thanks while you are experiencing them, whether it is sex or surfing or only sitting in the sun.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Let your last thinks be all thanks.” W.H. Auden

“The sacred promises... are of no avail for the comfort and sustenance of the soul unless you grasp them by faith, plead them in prayer, expect them by hope, and receive them with gratitude.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

“You cannot show the preciousness of a person by being happy with his gifts. Ingratitude will certainly prove that the giver is not loved, but gratitude for gifts does not prove that the giver is precious. What proves that the giver is precious is the glad-hearted readiness to leave all his

gifts to be with him. This is why suffering is so central in the mission of the church.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

### **Greed**

“I have tried hard to like Carnegie, but it is pretty difficult. There is no type of man for whom I feel a more contemptuous abhorrence than for one who makes a God of mere money-making.”  
Former US President [Theodore Roosevelt](#)

“If money be not thy servant, it will be thy master. The covetous man cannot so properly be said to possess wealth, as that may be said to possess him.” [Francis Bacon](#)

“Greed, the mind-set that reaches out to grab things for oneself, becomes the liturgy of self-worship. In idolizing objects of desire, we idolize ourselves, the desirers; and so idolatry in this twofold sense becomes our life.” [J.I. Packer](#), “Leisure and Life-Style: Leisure, Pleasure, and Treasure” in *God & Culture*.

### **Growth/Progress**

“Growth for the sake of growth is the ideology of the cancer cell.” Edward Abbey

“The Bible applied to the heart by the Holy Ghost, is *the chief means by which men are built up and stabilised in the faith*, after their conversion.” [J.C. Ryle](#), *Practical Religion*.

“We teach people how to remember, we never teach them how to grow.” [Oscar Wilde](#), *Oscar Fingal O'Flahertie Wills Wilde*.

“Little progress can be made by merely attempting to repress what is evil; our great hope lies in developing what is good.” [Calvin Coolidge](#)

“From the European Enlightenment stemmed the idea of progress, the great myth by which western modernity has lived. The idea of progress was a myth of universal history. It claimed

that humanity is on a path of progress towards a better, ultimately Utopian future.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“But this secular doctrine of progress, a secular substitute for biblical eschatology, has dissolved before our eyes during the second half of the twentieth century, a century described by George Steiner as ‘the most bestial in recorded history.’” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

### **Globalization**

“Globalization has succeeded the older idea of progress in that it reduces progress to economic growth, which is supposed to bring all other goods in its train.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“All that is human must retrograde if it does not advance.” Edward Gibbon

“Is it progress if a cannibal uses knife and fork?” [Stanislaw Lec](#), *Unkempt Thoughts*.

“All change is not growth, as all movement is not forward.” [Ellen Glasgow](#)

“It may be hard for an egg to turn into a bird: it would be a jolly sight harder for it to learn to fly while remaining an egg. We are like eggs at present. And you cannot go on indefinitely being just an ordinary, decent egg. We must be hatched or go bad.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Into the Wardrobe*.

“The fatal metaphor of progress, which means leaving things behind us, has utterly obscured the real idea of growth, which means leaving things inside us.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“A church in the land without the Spirit is rather a curse than a blessing. If you have not the Spirit of God, Christian worker, remember that you stand in somebody else's way; you are a fruitless tree standing where a fruitful tree might grow.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

“A wrong view of God leads inevitably to a failure to enjoy and grow in His grace. Failure to appreciate His love, His kindness and generous heart leads eventually to a life which bears no fruit and makes no progress. The lesson is clear: if you would grow in grace, learn what grace is. Taste and see that the Lord is good (see I Peter 2:2).” Sinclair Ferguson

“The ways, and fashions, and amusements, and recreations of the world have a continually decreasing place in the heart of a growing Christian. He does not condemn them as downright sinful, nor say that those who have anything to do with them are going to hell. He only feels they have a constantly diminishing hold on his own affections and gradually seem smaller and more trifling in his eyes.” [J.C. Ryle](#)

### **Guidance**

“God can't steer a parked car.” Earl Palmer cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

“A spiritual director is not a counsellor, a therapist, or an analyst, but a mature fellow Christian to whom we choose to be accountable for our spiritual life and from whom we can expect

prayerful guidance in our constant struggle to discern God's active presence in our lives." Henri Nouwen

### **Guilt**

"Guilt is to danger what fire is to gunpowder." John Flavel

"A god come to earth out to do nothing whatever but wrong; to take upon oneself not the punishment but the *guilt* – only that would be godlike." [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Ecce Homo*

"There is a limit to the guilt you can feel and the forgiveness you can take." [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

"If you break God's law, God will break your peace. Concealed guilt may not bring a child of God to hell, yet for a time it may bring hell into his conscience." [Christopher Love](#)

"I believe that much of our evangelistic and personal work today is not clear simply because we are too anxious to get to the answer without having a man realize the real cause of his sickness, which is true moral guilt (and not just psychological guilt feelings) in the presence of God." [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

"The wrath of God revealed in the Bible is so terrible, so fierce, so awful, that it forces us to reach a shocking conclusion: either our sin and guilt is far, far greater than we ever knew, or God's punishment far, far exceeds the crime." [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

### **Habit**

"To learn new habits is everything, for it is to reach the substance of life. Life is but a tissue of habits." [Henri-Frederic Amiel](#)

"We recognize that morality differs in every society and is a convenient term for socially approved habits. Mankind has always preferred to say 'It is morally good,' rather than 'It is habitual'... but historically the two phrases are synonymous." [Ruth Benedict](#), *Patterns of Culture*.

"Habit, if not resisted, soon becomes necessity." [Augustine](#)

"The second half of a man's life is made up of nothing but the habits he has acquired during the first half." [Fyodor Dostoyevsky](#)

"Tiny sins will not kill your soul, but if they wrap a tangle of bad habits around you, devotion will suffer." Francis of Sales

"...it is not so much deciding which way to resolve a dilemma that forms moral character as the second-order reflection on and evaluation of one's propensities, emotions, reasons, goals. This sort of reflection does not depend on an interior 'battle'; it is more likely to occur as a result of social interaction. The development of moral character involves the development of the *habit* of such self-reflection." [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

**Happiness [Joy]** (see also [Fulfilment](#))

“It is necessary for my happiness to know that you are happy, but not to be a witness of it”  
(Letter to [Arthur Schopenhauer](#) from his mother)

“Friends are as companions on a journey who ought to aid each other to persevere on the road to a happier life.” [Pythagoras](#)

“When you were born, you cried and everybody else was happy. The only question that matters is this: When you die, will YOU be happy when everybody else is crying?” [Tony Campolo](#)

“The grand essentials to happiness in this life are something to do, something to love, and something to hope for.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“...the most universal and distinctive mark of happy men.” [Bertrand Russell](#) commenting on the importance of zest for life (*The Conquest of Happiness*).

“Next to worry, probably one of the most potent causes of unhappiness is envy. Envy is, I should say, one of the most universal and deep-seated of human passions.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Conquest of Happiness*.

“Change follows change in us, almost without transition; we pass from blissful rapture to sobbing woe; a single step divides our sublimest ecstasies from the darkest depth of spiritual despondency.” [Ignace Paderewski](#)

“Gratitude is a soil on which joy thrives.” [Berthold Auerbach](#)

“There is no happiness if the things we believe in are different than the things we do.” [Albert Camus](#)

“It is for people whom we care nothing about that we demand happiness on any terms: with our friends, our lovers, our children, we are exacting and would rather see them suffer much than be happy in contemptible and estranging modes.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

“The problem is not determining when actual human life begins, but when the value of that life begins to outweigh other considerations, such as the health or even the happiness of the mother.” “But Is It a Person?” in *Newsweek*, January 11, 1982. Cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

Unhappiness is caused largely by “mistaken views of the world, mistaken ethics, mistaken habits of life, leading to destruction of that natural zest and appetite for possible things upon which all happiness, whether of men or animals, ultimately depends.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Conquest of Happiness*.

“It is the very pursuit of happiness that thwarts happiness.” [Viktor Frankl](#), *Man’s Search for Meaning*.

“To the European, it is a characteristic of the American culture that, again and again, one is commanded and ordered to ‘be happy.’ But happiness cannot be pursued; it must ensue. One must have a reason to ‘be happy.’” [Viktor Frankl](#), *Man’s Search for Meaning*.

“The tragedy is that when we don our proverbial rose-coloured glasses and view happiness as a permanent emotional state, it becomes as evanescent and unreachable as a beautiful sunset on the horizon. While we gaze upon it longingly, it vanishes, like Eurydice slipping away from her beloved Orpheus, right back into the bowels of Hell.” [Leah Kaminsky](#), “The dark side of the dream” in *Spectrum*, March 18-19, 2017.

“The rising focus on the impossible ideal of happiness has happened alongside two other enormous cultural shifts – unparalleled economic prosperity and the decline in religious belief and practice.” [Leah Kaminsky](#), “The dark side of the dream” in *Spectrum*, March 18-19, 2017.

“A man must first love God, or have his heart united to Him, before he will esteem God’s good his own, and before he will desire the glorifying and enjoying of God as his happiness.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Hatred**

“A friend exaggerates a man's virtues; an enemy inflames his crimes.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“You can safely assume you've created God in your own image when it turns out that God hates all the same people you do.” [Anne Lamott](#)

### **Hell**

“Many eat that on earth that they digest in hell.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“With the demise of sin, hell becomes indefensible, grace loses its appeal, missions face a crisis of legitimacy, and the cross of Christ has no meaning.” Robert J. Priest, “Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary” in *God & Culture*.

“Take the fear of hell from a Christian and you take from him his belief.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“If ever once it had entered my mind that a Self-Murderer could obtain salvation, I would not have seen a 10<sup>th</sup> part of the misery I underwent.” Norfolk Island felon [Laurence Frayne](#) cited by Roy Williams, *Post-God Nation*.

“A long time ago it was asked of theologians that they find a way to reconcile eternal punishment with God’s infinite mercy. They haven’t advanced a step.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“If Hitler invaded Hell, I would at least make a favourable reference to the Devil in the House of Commons.” [Winston Churchill](#) on the eve of Barbarossa, 21 June 1941

“The nature of Christ's salvation is woefully misrepresented by the present-day evangelist. He announces a Saviour from hell rather than a Saviour from sin. And that is why so many are fatally deceived, for there are multitudes who wish to escape the Lake of Fire who have no desire to be delivered from their carnality and worldliness.” [A.W. Pink](#)

“Anselm used to say, ‘That if he should see the shame of sin on the one hand, and the pains of hell on the other, and must of necessity choose one, he would rather be thrust into hell without sin, that go into heaven with sin.’” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices*.

“You remember all we were told about the torture-chambers, the fire and brimstone, the ‘burning marl.’ Old wives' tales! There's no need for red-hot pokers. HELL IS - OTHER PEOPLE” (exclaimed by Inez). [Jean-Paul Sartre](#), *No Exit* (Huis Clos) [The “other people” are not all people but the others Inez has been placed with and cannot escape].

### **Heresy**

“If you must make a choice between heresy and schism, always choose heresy. For as a heretic you are only guilty of a wrong opinion. As a schismatic, you have torn and divided the body of Christ. Choose heresy every time.” Episcopal Bishop of Virginia Peter J. Lee cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“In the doctrine and worship of Mary there is disclosed the one heresy of the Roman Catholic Church which explains all the rest. The ‘mother of God’ of Roman Catholic Marian dogma is quite simply the principle, type and essence of the human creature participating servantlike in its own redemption on the basis of prevenient grace...” [Karl Barth](#) cited in [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “When in Rome” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Hero-Worship**

“HERO-WORSHIP is innate to human nature, and it is founded on some of our noblest feelings, — gratitude, love, and admiration, — but which, like all other feelings, when uncontrolled by principle and reason, may easily degenerate into the wildest exaggerations, and lead to most dangerous consequences.” [John Calvin](#), *A Treatise on Relics*

“Admiration is a very short-lived passion, that immediately decays upon growing familiar with its object.” [Joseph Addison](#)

### **Hiddenness of God**

“The holiest of all are the most tempted of all. The higher the mountain, the greater the wind. God plays with his child the way a mother sometimes hides from a little one. Soon enough, there will be hugs and a wiping away of tears.” [John Wycliffe](#)

“It is not that, because of the curse upon creation and the effect of human sin, God cannot ‘get through’, and is prevented from making his character known. Nor is that, because of sin, he is less in control than he would be in a sinless universe. It is rather that part of the curse *is* just that ambiguity and distortion. For part of the curse consists in God withdrawing his goodness, and

so, in this sense, leaving human beings to the consequences of their own folly (Rom. 1:24-32).” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

### **Hindrance/Barrier/Obstacle**

“The despotism of custom is everywhere the standing hindrance to human advancement.” [John Stuart Mill](#)

“Peace means the defeat of evil. Peace means breaking down the barrier between man and God. Peace means the presence of God’s rich and abundant blessing. Peace means positiveness; it is not the absence of anything – the barrier that separates us from God or anything else. Peace is presence, the presence of God. Christ ‘is our peace’.” [Leon Morris](#), *The Atonement: Its Meaning and Significance*.

“Even in Christian ministry the spiritual dimension is often ignored. Ineffective evangelism, for example, is often attributed to a lack of training or persuasive skill rather than powerful demonic hindrance.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Having a track record to live up to and the history of successes had become a hindrance. It becomes harder to break out of what people expect you to do.” [Paul Simon](#)

### **History**

“Not to know what happened before one was born is to remain a child.” Cicero, *De Oratore*.

“I am an historian, I am not a believer, but I must confess as a historian that this penniless preacher from Nazareth is irrevocably the very centre of history. Jesus Christ is easily the most dominant figure in all history.” [H.G. Wells](#)

“The name of Jesus is not so much written as ploughed into the history of the world.” [Ralph Waldo Emerson](#)

“Accidental truths of history can never become the proof of necessary truths of reason.” [Gotthold Ephraim Lessing](#)

“It has been said that though God cannot alter the past, historians can; it is perhaps because they can be useful to Him in this regard that He tolerates their existence.” [Samuel Butler](#), *Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later*.

“History is not open to rational comprehension and mastery, but becomes comprehensible only in so far as God reveals his purposes and fulfils them.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Just as the Alzheimer’s patient must ask the name of her own children, the church watches her ancestors walk through the door with a similar response. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are unknown and unnamed. The end result? The church does not know who she is, because she does not know who she was.” [Sandra Richter](#), *The Epic of Eden*.

“The political revolutions in America and France and the Industrial Revolution in England brought about not only a change in Western culture but also a new way of speaking about culture. Before that change, painting was thought of as a craft.” [Edmund P. Clowney](#), “Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts” in *God & Culture*.

“...our cultural perspective is shaped to a certain degree by the historical period in which we experience childhood and adolescence... The subculture of each generational era usually differs in significant ways from that of the generation preceding it.” David Livermore, *Cultural Intelligence*.

“Secularists are wrong when they ask believers to leave their religion at the door before entering into the public square. Frederick Douglass, [Abraham Lincoln](#), William Jennings Bryan, Dorothy Day, Martin Luther King – indeed, the majority of great reformers in American history – were not only motivated by faith, but repeatedly used religious language to argue for their cause. So to say that men and women should not inject their ‘personal morality’ into public policy debates is a practical absurdity. Our law is by definition a codification of morality, much of it grounded in the Judeo-Christian tradition.” US President Barack Obama cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“With the resurrection of Jesus, the end of history has already occurred, although it does not strike us in this way. It is through the resurrection that the God of Israel has substantiated his deity in an ultimate way and is now manifest as the God of all men. It is only the eschatological character of the Christ event that establishes that there will be no further self-manifestation of God beyond this event. Thus, the end of the world will be on a cosmic scale what has already happened in Jesus.” [Wolfhart Pannenberg](#), “Dogmatic Theses on the Doctrine of Resurrection” in *Revelation as History*.

“The history of utilitarianism... links historically the eighteenth-century project of justifying morality and the twentieth century’s decline into emotivism.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“To give an accurate description of what has never occurred is the inalienable privilege and proper occupation of the historian.” [Oscar Wilde](#), *A Woman of No Importance*.

“The indispensable condition for genuine social ethics is a profound belief in the reality of the world and of history. This problem of the reality of the world and of history, and of the foundation on which alone it can be solidly maintained, is one of the crucial problems for the great naturalist religions, which all tend by nature to a more or less unqualified illusionism.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Historians ought always to be aware of the simple fact that they are not merely cultural transmitters of the acts and thoughts of their predecessors but that they *create* culture in the minds of the young and in the minds of the general public through their books and lectures.” Lewis W. Spitz, “The Historian and the Ancient of Days” in *God & Culture*.

“If history could be told in all its complexity and detail it would provide us with something as chaotic and baffling as life itself; but because it can be condensed there is nothing that cannot be made to see simple, and the chaos acquires form by virtue of what we choose to omit.” [Herbert Butterfield](#), *The Whig Interpretation of History*.

"I have been used for many years to studying the histories of other times, and to examining and weighing the evidence of those who have written about them, and I know of no one fact in the history of mankind which is proved by better and fuller evidence of every sort, to the understanding of a fair inquirer, than the great sign which God has given us that Christ died and rose again from the dead." [Thomas Arnold](#) cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

"The past is a foreign country. They do things differently there." [L.P. Hartley](#) cited by [Ben Witherington III](#), *The Jesus Quest. The Third Search for the Jew of Nazareth*.

### **Holiness/Godliness**

"His holy condemnation of sin and the sinner is a sign of His love, because disregarding the reality of sin would be indulgence, not love. It would mean destroying holiness, on which depends the validity of all moral life." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"Godliness is God-consciousness, an all-pervasive sense of God's presence. It will mean that never do we think, or speak, or act, without the undergirding sense of God's presence, of his judgment, of our relation to him and his relation to us, of our responsibility to him and dependence upon him." [John Murray](#), *Adorning the Gospel, Collected Writings*.

"...holiness is an essential attribute of God. Wrath is not. Wrath is an expression of holiness in certain contexts. Likewise, love is an essential attribute of God, but mercy is not." [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

"The holiest of all are the most tempted of all. The higher the mountain, the greater the wind. God plays with his child the way a mother sometimes hides from a little one. Soon enough, there will be hugs and a wiping away of tears." [John Wycliffe](#)

"By the atonement, therefore, is meant that action of Christ's death which has a prime regard to God's holiness, has it for its first charge, and finds man's reconciliation impossible except as that holiness is divinely satisfied once for all on the cross." [P.T. Forsyth](#), *The Cruciality of the Cross*.

"'Holiness' is the biblical 'shorthand' for the very essence of God." Chris Wright, *Old Testament Ethics for the People of God*.

"There is a kind of Christian negative holiness which rejoices in discarding various forms of worldliness, but which leaves the individual stark naked. True Christian holiness demands also the putting on of positive virtues like a suit of beautiful new clothes." Michael Griffiths, *Cinderella with Amnesia*.

"Only if one takes holiness seriously, can one take sin seriously and understand that sin is, by its nature, irreparable." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"High voltage electricity needs to be channelled into our homes through a transformer if it is to be useful to us and not to kill us instantly. So the holiness of God, which was experienced in the Old Testament as a tangible force, needs to be channelled through the 'transformer' of his grace

if we are to be made holy rather than merely annihilated but it.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“Live in such a way that you would not be ashamed to sell your parrot to the town gossip.” [Will Rogers](#)

“Show me that you are redeemed and then I will believe in your Redeemer.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“It is a great deal better to live a holy life than to talk about it. Lighthouses do not ring bells and fire cannon to call attention to their shining - they just shine.” [Dwight Moody](#)

“The nature of Christ's salvation is woefully misrepresented by the present-day evangelist. He announces a Savior from hell rather than a Savior from sin. And that is why so many are fatally deceived, for there are multitudes who wish to escape the Lake of Fire who have no desire to be delivered from their carnality and worldliness.” [A.W. Pink](#)

“The problem with Western Christians is not that they aren’t where they should be but that they aren’t what they should be where they are.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“...the righteous [*tzaddiq*]... are willing to disadvantage themselves to advantage the community; the wicked are willing to disadvantage the community to advantage themselves.” Bruce Waltke cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“The countries far north are cold and frozen, because they are distant from the sun. What makes such frozen, uncomfortable Christians, but their living so far from heaven? And what makes others so warm in comforts, but their living higher, and having nearer access to God?” Richard Baxter

“Until you become a Christian you never even think of becoming holy. You just think of being good and that’s not good enough.” David Pawson, *Leviticus*, Part 4.

“If we would bring the Turks to Christianity, we must first be Christians.” Erasmus

“Every Stoic was a Stoic, but in Christendom, where is the Christian?” Ralpho Waldo Emerson

“Whenever I meet a Buddhist leader, I meet a holy man in touch with another world. Whenever I meet a Christian leader, I meet a manager at home in this world like I am.” Japanese CEO to Australian business leader (communicated to [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*)

“This moral excellency of an intelligent being, when it is true and real, and not only external or merely seeming and counterfeit, is holiness. Therefore holiness comprehends all the true moral excellency of intelligent beings: there is no other true virtue but real holiness.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“But their love to God for His holiness is what is most fundamental and essential in their love.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Strength and knowledge do not render any beings lovely without holiness, but more hateful; though they render them more lovely when joined with holiness.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“They that do not see the glory of God’s holiness cannot see anything of the true glory of His mercy and grace....” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Thus a holy person is led by the Spirit, as he is instructed and led by his holy taste and disposition of heart; whereby, in the lively exercise of grace, he easily distinguishes good and evil, and knows at once what is a suitable amiable behaviour towards God and towards man, in this case and the other, and judges what is right, as it were spontaneously and of himself, without a particular deduction, by any other arguments than the beauty that is seen, and goodness that is tasted.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Since holiness is the main thing that excites, draws, and governs all gracious affections, it is no wonder that all such affections tend to holiness. That which men love, they desire to have and to be united to, and possessed of.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Godliness in the heart has as direct a relation to practice, as a fountain has to a stream, or as the luminous nature of the sun has to beams sent forth, or as life has to breathing or the beating of the pulse or any other vital act; or as a habit or principle of action has to action; for it is the very nature and notion of grace, that it is a principle of holy action or practice.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“There is a sort of external religious practice, without inward experience, which in the sight of God is esteemed good for nothing. And there is what is called experience, that is without practice, being neither accompanied nor followed with a Christian behaviour; and this is worse than nothing.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Holy Spirit/Spirit of God**

“A church in the land without the Spirit is rather a curse than a blessing. If you have not the Spirit of God, Christian worker, remember that you stand in somebody else’s way; you are a fruitless tree standing where a fruitful tree might grow.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

“When a country is taken over by a new power, wholesale changes often follow: cities are renamed, signs are redone, customs are reconsidered, the economy is revamped, taxes are redirected, expectations are revised and sometimes even the language is replaced. So it is with the Holy Spirit. He works both to secure a new position for believers and a new practice in their lives as well.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“Prayer is the autograph of the Holy Spirit upon the renewed heart.” [Charles Spurgeon](#), Sermon #1860, “Behold He Prays.”

“It is here that the doctrine of the internal testimony of the Holy Spirit enters. And this doctrine is to the effect that, if faith in the Word of God is to be induced, there must be the interposition of another supernatural factor, a supernatural factor not for the purpose of supplying any deficiency that inheres in the Scripture as the Word of God, but a supernatural factor directed to

our need. Its whole purpose is to remedy that which our depravity has rendered impossible, namely, the appropriate response to the Word of God." [John Murray](#), "Faith", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

"Where the Holy Spirit is, there follows, as a shadow, persecution and struggle." Pseudo-Macarius

"When the fanatics boast extravagantly of the Spirit, the tendency is always to bury the Word of God so they may make room for their own falsehoods." [John Calvin](#), *Reply to Cardinal Sadolet's Letter*.

"When the Holy Spirit moves, the destination is always more important than the emotion, what we feel matters less than where we're going... The Spirit moves us towards Christ." Tom Smail, *Reflected Glory*.

"The Bible applied to the heart by the Holy Ghost, is *the chief means by which men are built up and stabilised in the faith*, after their conversion." [J.C. Ryle](#), *Practical Religion*.

### **Homogeneity/Uniformity**

...now, instead of just one walled city and one tower, there are many. Human beings are once again afraid of being scattered, so we are busily erecting our cities, our towers, our walls to prevent this scattering. To protect our linguistic, cultural and racial identities, we are sealing ourselves off and imposing a self-styled uniformity to ensure homogeneous purity. Once again we seek to speak the same language, but only within our tribal confines. As the T-shirt says: "It's a Black [or Anglo, Latino, Asian] Thing. You Wouldn't Understand." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

"...largely on account of the homogenizing tendencies of modern liberalism, there has recently been a determined effort to reduce all religions to the same basic phenomenon." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"Popular Christianity is rapidly approaching the state of perfect homogenization. It is religiousness rather than faith; it is geniality rather than love; it is wish rather than hope; it is opinion rather than truth." Julian Hartt, *A Christian Critique of American Culture*.

"So here we are. Everything has to be equalised and levelled; all diversity must be whittled down. Differences in architectural style must go. Age differences must go. Gender differences must go. Differences in dress must go. Differences in language must go. Indeed, what doesn't have to go if this drive toward uniformity succeeds? For what I have said so far is barely a beginning of the indictment against uniformity." [Abraham Kuyper](#), "Uniformity: The Curse of Modern Life" in *Abraham Kuyper: A Centennial Reader*.

"Houses are built to live in, not to look on; therefore let use be preferred before uniformity, except where both may be had. Leave the goodly fabrics of houses, for beauty only, to the enchanted palaces of the poets; who build them with small cost." [Francis Bacon](#)

“Where the central idea of the Church is understood in this scriptural way as an invisible Church of true believers, it will be seen at once that any visible part of that Church can never declare how the Church ought to be governed and ruled, nor ever seek to impose any form of uniformity on any other part of it. Such imposition is bound to issue in protest and nonconformity among the finest and most faithful members, as well as to impair our biblical foundations and our unity in the Spirit.” James Atkinson, “Unity and Nonconformity” in *The Churchman* 76 (Mar 1962) 16-21.

### **Homosexuality**

“The irony of the push for same-sex marriage is that if it is granted, it raises questions about the rationale for the very existence of marriage. If marriage can be separated from its biological basis then why does it exist at all? Why should the law have any interest in who sleeps with and lives with whom? Why do we have a way of recognising a relationship which really can look like just about anything? (That is why there is an analogy between same-sex marriage and polygamy and even inter-species marriage – because marriage has been opened up to redefinition on the basis of human desire and self-fulfilment alone).” John McClean

“But this denial has equally tragic consequences for society and human life. If we accept the idea of equality without distinction, we logically must accept the ideas of abortion and homosexuality. For if there are no significant distinctions between men and women, then certainly we cannot condemn homosexual relationships.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

“Homosexual behaviour can only be justified on the ground that sex does not belong to the realm of morality but is a free action, just as going for a swim is a free action to be followed according to one’s own discretion, without rules; so that choosing one form of sex or another is then like choosing what vegetable you have with your meal.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“...the concept of fidelity to a partner is not a principle which the homosexual feels obliged to consider in his sexual life. It is true that he may prefer to continue with one partner, but it is not a principle. He will feel free to go off with someone else, even while he has a customary sexual relationship with one particular person.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Since the principle of fidelity in sex cannot be applied to homosexuality, no more can the concept of continence. For continence is a concept that derives from fidelity.. The homosexual, however, can make no sense of this concept of continence, for homosexual sex is essentially egocentric.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Homosexuality can be justified only if there are no principles or rules to govern the expression of sex, apart from the rules which govern all our actions, such as not injuring other people. If, on the other hand, sex has a purpose beyond pleasure, that is, an object to be achieved through sex, then sex will have rules to ensure the achieving of this purpose. For example, if the rule which governs the expression of sex is fidelity, homosexuality is excluded, for homosexuality can find no basis for this requirement of fidelity.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Homosexuality (and bestiality) are the ultimate expressions of the view that sex is only for pleasurable experiences and that there are no rules to apply to sexual behaviour to restrict our sexual actions other than the general rules which govern all our actions, such as not hurting other people.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Homosexuality behaviour cannot be condoned without destroying the basis of sexual morality *in toto*.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

## **Honour**

“The religious man fears, the man of honor scorns, to do an ill action.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Dignity does not consist in possessing honors, but in deserving them.” [Aristotle](#)

“Come back *with* your shield or *on* it.” Spartan mother to her son

“Many societies highly value elitism and gentility. In such societies braggadocio and machismo are seen as signs of personal strength and dignity.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“The humanist ethos was founded on a character ideal. If humanism was going to find its place to stand, it had to enshrine the value of honour, and without any higher transcendental backing... For humanism, honour had to stand alone, by itself. Then everything else would follow.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“Lots of people who complained about us receiving the MBE received theirs for heroism in the war - for killing people. We received ours for entertaining other people. I'd say we deserve ours more.” [John Lennon](#)

“Is it necessary in order to honour the dead to deceive the living?” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“Humanism could not hang on to honour, unable to ground it in its own soil. So, in the end, it turned against it. The specific target was the last cultural form with weight, the remaining house in which honour dwelt, if fitfully – the bourgeois one.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“If a Christian’s theology is Western while his or her cultural context is Majority World – Asian, African, Middle Eastern, Latin American (or other honour/shame culture) – then to ignore the theological/cultural matter of honour and shame comprises a blind spot which hinders the missional impact of the gospel.” [Werner Mischke](#), *The Global Gospel. Achieving Missional Impact in Our Multicultural World*.

## **Hope**

“The future will be better tomorrow.” [Dan Quayle](#)

“The sacred promises... are of no avail for the comfort and sustenance of the soul unless you grasp them by faith, plead them in prayer, expect them by hope, and receive them with gratitude.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

“There are two days in my calendar. This day and that Day.” [Martin Luther](#)

“The grand essentials to happiness in this life are something to do, something to love, and something to hope for.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“To hear the phrase “our only hope” always makes one anxious, because it means that if the only hope doesn't work, there is nothing left.” [Lemony Snicket](#), *The Blank Book*

“...the egg of hope, which their [sc. ‘the twelve’] fond imagination had been hatching, brought forth the scorpion of the cross, and they fancied that God had mocked and deceived them.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“The miserable have no other medicine but hope.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“Youth is easily deceived, because it is quick to hope.” [Aristotle](#)

“Indeed, hope and the demand for nothing less than change are two sides of the same coin. When a counsellor insists upon setting as the goal nothing less than change, spells out in some detail a biblically based plan for realizing it, and calls for commitment to the hard process it involves, he wittingly (or unwittingly) offers the greatest reason for hope.” Jay Adams, *Pastoral Counseling*.

“Nothing that is worth doing can be achieved in our lifetime; therefore we must be saved by hope.” Reinhold Niebuhr

“...what you do in the Lord *is not in vain*. You are not oiling the wheels of a machine that's about to roll over a cliff. You are not restoring a great painting that's shortly going to be thrown on the fire. You are not planting roses in a garden that's about to be dug up for a building site. You are – strange though it may seem, almost as hard to believe as the resurrection itself – accomplishing something that will become in due course part of God's new world.” [N.T. Wright](#), *Surprised by Hope*.

“Yet for the unbeliever, too, there is ambivalence, and it is the ambivalence of the unbeliever that has dominated and continues to dominate bioethical discussion of issues on the boundaries of life. The unbeliever has no resurrection hope and for that reason may strive to hold on to what remains of life at all costs, since it is all there is. But if there is no resurrection hope, there is also no resurrection judgment, no accountability, no notion that life is God's to give and God's to take away, no confidence in divine providence and comfort. So the unbeliever may move from fear of death to fear of dying – or fear of continuing alive in conditions of distress – and may opt for that control over dying that has always been available in suicide and its medical surrogates.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

## Human Body

“The flesh of God’s revered servant, hardened and virtually mineralized by tough vigils and pared to the bones by pitiless dieting, would smell after death as ‘sweet as a perfumed apple.’”

[Bernard of Clairvaux](#)

“Therefore it is not to be supposed that Satan can excite any thought, or produce any affect in the soul of man, any otherwise than by some motion of the animal spirits, or by causing some motion or alteration in something which appertains to the body. There is this reason to think that the devil cannot produce thoughts in the soul immediately, or any other way than by the medium of the body, that he cannot immediately see or know the thoughts of the soul: it is abundantly declared in the Scripture to be peculiar to the omniscient God to do that.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“You don't have a soul. You are a soul. You have a body.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“Not only, then, is man capable of aesthetic liberation and artistic creativity, but his first work of art is his own living. The fair, the beautiful, the admirable is embodied by man in his own body and actions before it is given a still freer realization in painting and sculpture, in music and poetry.” [Bernard Lonergan](#), *Insight*.

“Man is to himself the most wonderful object in nature; for he cannot conceive what the body is, still less what the mind is, and least of all how a body should be united to a mind. This is the consummation of his difficulties, and yet it is his very being.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 72.

“These comparisons applied to a wife, do lively set forth that delight which an husband ought to take in her, and yet is it much further amplified by the hyperbole used in this phrase, “be thou ravished with her love,” word, for word, “err thou in her love,” by which no sinful error, or dotage is meant, but a lawful earnest affection: implying two things especially: First so far to exceed, as to make a man overlook some such blemishes in his wife, as others would soon espy and mislike; or else to count them no blemishes, delighting in her never a whit the less for them. For example, if a man has a wife, not very beautiful, or proper, but having some deformity in her body, some imperfection in her speech, sight, gesture, or any part of her body, yet so to affect her, and delight in her, as if she were the fairest, and in every way most complete woman in the world. Secondly, so highly to esteem, so ardently to affect, so tenderly to respect her, as others may think him even to doat on her. An husbands affection to his wife cannot be too great if kept within bounds of honesty, sobriety and comeliness.” [William Gouge](#), commenting on Proverbs 5:19.

“It is presumably a foolish fancy (not justified by the words of Scripture) that each spirit should recover those particular units of matter which he ruled before. For one thing, they would not be enough to go round: we all live in second hand suits and there are doubtless atoms in my chin which have served many another man, many a dog, many an eel, many a dinosaur. Nor does the unity of our bodies, even in this present life, consist in retaining the same particles. My form remains one, though the matter in it changes continually. I am, in that respect, like a curve in a waterfall.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“These small and perishable bodies we now have were given us as ponies are given to schoolboys. We must learn to manage: not that we may some day be free of horses altogether

but that some day we may ride bare-back, confident and rejoicing, those greater mounts, those winged, shining and world-shaking horses which perhaps even now expect us with impatience, pawing and snorting in the King's stables. Not that the gallop would be of any value unless it were a gallop with the King; but how else – since He has retained His own charger – should we accompany Him?" [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

**Human Dignity** (see also [Image of God](#))

"You have never talked to a mere mortal. Nations, cultures, arts, civilization – these are mortal, and their life is to ours as the life of a gnat. But it is immortals whom we joke with, work with, marry, snub, and exploit – immortal horrors or everlasting splendours." [C.S. Lewis](#)

"In what sense is it conceivable that eternal self-existent Spirit, basic Fact-hood, should be so combined with a natural human organism as to make one person? And this would be a fatal stumbling-block if we had not already discovered that in every human being a more than natural activity (the act of reasoning) and therefore presumably a more than natural agent is thus united with a part of Nature: so united that the composite creature calls itself 'I' and 'Me'... the difficulty which we felt in the mere idea of the Supernatural descending into the Natural is apparently non-existent, or is at least overcome in the person of every man." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"A beast does not know that he is a beast, and the nearer a man gets to being a beast, the less he knows it." [George MacDonald](#)

"What distinguishes humans from the higher animals is that, given our sophisticated language, we alone have the capacity to evaluate and sometimes overturn our natural hierarchy of goals – for instance, when we choose to sacrifice our well-being and even our lives for an abstract goal." [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

"My rights are not derived from any government... My rights are because I exist. They were given to me and each of our fellow citizens by our creator and they represent the essence of human dignity." Joseph Biden, Chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), "The Modernist Impasse in Law" in *God & Culture*.

"What we can understand, if the Christian doctrine is true, is that our own composite existence is not the sheer anomaly it might seem to be, but a faint image of the Divine Incarnation itself – the same theme in a very minor key." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"The conscience is the simplest and clearest expression of the exalted character and dignity of human life. Here we touch upon something which makes man a man and exalts him above the animals." [Ole Hallesby](#)

"Dignity does not consist in possessing honours, but in deserving them." [Aristotle](#)

"Not only, then, is man capable of aesthetic liberation and artistic creativity, but his first work of art is his own living. The fair, the beautiful, the admirable is embodied by man in his own body

and actions before it is given a still freer realization in painting and sculpture, in music and poetry.” [Bernard Lonergan](#), *Insight*.

“You are not a means God employed to make me who I am, rather you are myself. You are my 13<sup>th</sup> chapter of the First Letter to the Corinthians. Without this chapter no human being is human.” Count Helmuth Carl Bernhard von Moltke’s last letter to his wife as he faced death at the hands of the Nazis.

“The load, or weight, or burden of my neighbour’s glory should be laid daily on my back, a load so heavy that only humility can carry it, and the backs of the proud will be broken.” [C.S. Lewis](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“As Muslims, we do not accuse Adam and Eve of transmitting sin and evil to the whole mankind. The two were absolved of their sin, and their descendants were immune from its effect. Sin is not original, hereditary, or inevitable... Muslims certainly believe that man is fundamentally a good and dignified creature. He is not a fallen being.” B.D. Kateregga, *Islam and Christianity: A Muslim and a Christian Dialogue*.

### **Humanism**

“The humanist ethos was founded on a character ideal. If humanism was going to find its place to stand, it had to enshrine the value of honour, and without any higher transcendental backing... For humanism, honour had to stand alone, by itself. Then everything else would follow.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“Humanism could not hang on to honour, unable to ground it in its own soil. So, in the end, it turned against it. The specific target was the last cultural form with weight, the remaining house in which honour dwelt, if fitfully – the bourgeois one.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“...humanism is illogical. It confines the real to what can be observed by the human eye. What the eye does not see cannot exist. And yet at the same time, the humanist maintains that the capacity of the human eye is purely accidental – the result of fortuitous development in the evolutionary struggle for existence.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Thanksgiving cannot find any place on humanistic principles and this impoverishes life, and, indeed, impoverishes enjoyment, which is the humanists’ objective in life, for it is a matter of experience that heartfelt thanksgiving increases the enjoyment of things for which you are giving thanks while you are experiencing them, whether it is sex or surfing or only sitting in the sun.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“The humanitarian view of punishment, which is that it should be inflicted only as a deterrent or as a cure for criminal propensities, though it has the appearance of being merciful, is most cruel to the criminal, for it means that, from the moment he breaks the law, he is deprived of his rights as a human being. The humanist theory removes from punishment the concept of desert. But desert is the only connecting link between punishment and justice.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Nowhere have the divergent results of the two concepts of reality, the Judeo-Christian and the humanist world view, been more open to observation than in government and law.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“The humanists push for ‘freedom,’ but having no Christian consensus to contain it, that ‘freedom’ leads to chaos or to slavery under the state (or under an elite). Humanism, with its lack of *any* final base for values or law, always leads to chaos. It then naturally leads to some form of authoritarianism to control the chaos.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“Secular humanists’ use of the term tolerance is especially dangerous because they are totally intolerant of any interpretation but their own.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“It is argued by the secular humanists that a Christian social order is no longer valid because we now live in a multi-faith society. Their argument would be more convincing if they were not also trying to impose their own social order.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“As inheritors of this [Enlightenment] man-centred view of the world, we modern Christians are more concerned about what Christ (or the Holy Spirit) does *in* us than what Christ did *for* us.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “Getting the Point: A Cross” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“Humanism will fail because it is, like Marxism, an intellectual creed that does not correspond to the experience of ordinary people and does not give any answers that satisfy them to the great questions of good and evil, health and sickness, life and death. It can dissolve the bonds that hold society together, but it cannot put them together again. It tells people outraged by crime that it is a psychological sickness that can be healed. It tells those who have no hope in this life that there is no hope after it; it tells those who live in dread of death that there is no life beyond death. It tells those who see design in nature that there is no designer, that, contrary to all human experience, order arose out of chaos. Above all, it teaches men and women, who were born to worship, that there is no God. So it cleans the house of the old, long-accepted religion, but leaves it open for the first new religion that comes along to enter and take possession (cf. Matt. 12:43-45).” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“The humanists have no agreed moral order and no organization through which they can deliver broad assent among a majority and their track record of application to the social order is both brief and destructive.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

### **Human Nature (see too Sin)**

“Man is to himself the most wonderful object in nature; for he cannot conceive what the body is, still less what the mind is, and least of all how a body should be united to a mind. This is the consummation of his difficulties, and yet it is his very being.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 72.

“The notion that we ‘have a nature,’ far from threatening the concept of freedom, is absolutely essential to it. If we were genuinely plastic and indeterminate at birth, there could be no reason why society should not stamp us into any shape that might suit it.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“It seems more reasonable to treat man’s nature, his original constitution, as neither good nor evil; but simply the raw material for choice. A man is good or evil according to what he chooses.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“What is evil must in a way be part of our nature, since what stands right outside it could be no temptation to us, would even be beyond our power. It has to be something possible for us, something for which we are equipped and to which we are drawn – but outrageous, damaging to the proper arrangement of the whole. If it prevails, it does so at a monstrous price, destroying what is more central.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“In the ordinary man and woman there is a certain amount of active malevolence, both special ill will directed to particular enemies and general impersonal pleasure in the misfortune of others. It is customary to cloak this over with fine phrases; almost half of conventional morality is a cloak for it.” [Bertrand Russell](#), 1925 essay *What I Believe*.

“Know that man’s essence, in his original condition, is created in blank simplicity without any information about the ‘worlds’ [sc. “the categories of existing things”] of God Most High.” [Al-Ghazali’s](#) *Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error*.

“For the real difference between man and other animals is that humans alone have perceptions of good and evil, right and wrong, just and unjust.” [Aristotle](#), *Politics*.

“Gradually it was disclosed to me that the line separating good and evil passes not through states, nor between classes, not between political parties either – but right through every heart – and through all human hearts.” [Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn](#), *The Gulag Archipelago*.

“Surely it is significant that the beached whale, the oil-soaked grebe, and the spotted owl are *objects* of human concern, but neither they nor any other nonhuman creatures exhibit concern for us. This may seem trivial and obvious, but it is important. Conscious human concern for other creatures is not a matter of our being part of them, but a function of the profound and troubling *difference* that our consciousness creates – and it is a difference central to human nature, not just a late effect of alienating modernity.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

“Human beings enjoy, and suffer, a self-consciousness that is unique in five respects: it is uniquely sustained; uniquely complex; unique as to its contents; uniquely stitched together internally both within a moment and between moments; and uniquely interwoven with the self-consciousness of others. Those who wish to narrow the gap between man and beast – under the

mistaken impression that this is what commitment to Darwinism requires of us – challenge this claim.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“The fact that humans are the only creatures who routinely point things out to one another links, ultimately, with what is distinctive about our nature, and that, irrespective of whether we are made in the image of God (whatever God is), we are not such as is mirrored in nature. Indeed, we are a mirror in which nature sees herself. Because we transcend our natural condition, we are aware of our own nature and of nature herself in the way that no other part of nature is aware. Pointing both presupposes and develops that transcendence.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“The worst enemies we have are lodged in our own heart and in our very flesh and blood. They wake, sleep, and live with us, as an evil guest whom we have invited into our house and now we cannot get rid of.” [Martin Luther](#)

“What a chimera man is! What a novelty, what a monster, how chaotic, how full of contradictions, what a marvel! Judge of all things, a stupid earthworm, a depository of truth, a heap of uncertainty and error, the glory and refuse of the universe.” [Blaise Pascal](#) cited by [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Man is only a subject full of error, natural and ineffaceable, without grace. Nothing shows him the truth. Everything deceives him. These two sources of truth, reason and the senses, besides being both wanting in sincerity, deceive each other in turn. The senses mislead the reason with false appearances, and receive from reason in their turn the same trickery which they apply to her; reason has her revenge. The passions of the soul trouble the senses, and make false impressions upon them. They rival each other in falsehood and deception.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 83

“Parents fear lest the natural love of their children may fade away. What kind of nature is that which is subject to decay? Custom is a second nature which destroys the former. But what is nature? For is custom not natural? I am much afraid that nature is itself only a first custom, as custom is a second nature.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 93

“Man is then only disguise, falsehood, and hypocrisy, both in himself and in regard to others. He does not wish any one to tell him the truth; he avoids telling it to others, and all these dispositions, so removed from justice and reason, have a natural root in his heart.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 100

“It is the nature of mortals to kick a fallen man.” [Aeschylus](#), *Agamemnon*.

“At his best man is the noblest of all animals; separated from law and justice he is the worst.” [Aristotle](#)

“Man is by nature a political animal.” [Aristotle](#)

“Man is only one of many species, and not obviously worth preserving.” John Gray, philosopher, *Straw Dogs*

“...human life has no more meaning than that of slime mould.” John Gray, philosopher, *Straw Dogs*

“...the human race is just a chemical scum on a moderate size planet, orbiting round a very average star in the outer suburb of one among a billion galaxies.” [Stephen Hawking](#), *Reality on the Rocks: Beyond Our Ken* (TV show, 1995)

“Everyone’s nature is determined in advance.” [Pablo Picasso](#)

“*Human nature* is what all human beings, from the Russian professor to the Australian Aborigine, have in common: it represents the universal level in one’s mental software. It is inherited within one’s genes; again using the computer analogy, it is the ‘operating system’ that determines one’s physical and basic psychological functioning. The human ability to feel fear, anger, love, joy, sadness, shame; the need to associate with others and to play and exercise oneself; and the facility to observe the environment and to talk about it with other humans all belong to this level of mental programming. However, what one does with these feelings, how one expresses fear, joy, observations, and so on, is modified by culture.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“There are two ways through life: the way of nature and the way of grace.” Key statement in the film *Tree of Life* with the father (Brad Pitt) representing the way of nature and the mother (Jessica Chastain) the way of grace.

“...man is in his actions and practice, as well as in his fictions, essentially a story-telling animal.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“But when God created Man he gave him such a constitution that, if the highest part of him rebelled against Himself, it would be bound to lose control over the lowest parts: i.e. in the long run to suffer Death.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“It is an embarrassing insight into human nature that the more fantastic the scenario, the more sensational is the promotion it receives and the more intense the faddish interest it attracts. People who would never bother reading a responsible analysis of the traditions about how Jesus was crucified, died, was buried, and rose from the dead are fascinated by the report of some ‘new insight’ to the effect he was not crucified or did not die, especially if his subsequent career involved running off with Mary Magdalene to India.” [Raymond E. Brown](#)

“The Great War caught Liberal Christianity unawares. It was an event for which it was totally unprepared. It administer a nasty jar to its whole scheme and outlook. It broke in on it like a gangster in a drawing room full of old maids sipping their afternoon tea. It took the lid off that human nature of supposed fundamental goodness, and there emerged something which couldn’t be squared with the roseate dream of an inevitable progress into perfection. Something had gone wrong somewhere.” D.R. Davies, *On to Orthodoxy*.

“The fundamental fact of human existence is neither the individual as such nor the aggregate as such. Each, considered by itself, is a mighty abstraction. The individual is a fact of existence in so far as he steps into a living relation with other individuals. The aggregate is a fact of existence in so far as it is built up of living units of relation. The fundamental fact of human existence is man

with man. What is peculiarly characteristic of the human world is above all that something takes place between one being and another the like of which can be found nowhere in nature.”

[Martin Buber](#), *Between Man and Man*.

“Man, unlike animal existence, not only has a centre but has a centre beyond himself. Man is the only animal which can make itself its own object. This capacity for self-transcendence which distinguishes spirit in man from soul (which he shares with animal existence), is the basis of discrete individuality, for this self-consciousness involves consciousness of the world as ‘the other.’” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“The various faculties, principles, and affections of the human nature, are as it were many channels from one fountain: if there be sweet water in the fountain, sweet water will from thence flow out into those various channels; but if the water in the fountain be poisonous, then poisonous streams will also flow out into all those channels.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“When a natural man denies his lust, and lives a strict, religious life, and seems humble, painful, and earnest in religion, it is not natural; it is all a force against nature; as when a stone is violently thrown upwards; but that force will be gradually spent; yet nature will remain in its full strength, and so prevails again, and the stone returns downwards. As long as corrupt nature is not mortified, but the principle left whole in a man, it is a vain thing to expect that it should not govern.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Human Rights**

“It is a human law and a natural right that one should worship whatever he intends; the religious practice of one person neither harms nor helps another. It is no part of religion to coerce religious practice, for it is by free choice not coercion that we should be led to religion.”

[Tertullian](#), *To Scapula* 2.1-2.

“Choice for modern people is a right that overwhelms both responsibility and rationality.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“They are rid of the Christian God, and now believe all the more firmly that they must cling to the Christian morality... When one gives up the Christian faith, one pulls the right to Christian morality out from under one’s feet.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Twilight of the Idols*.

“...humans have a right to live as long as they wish.” Aubrey de Grey (a leader in the “new immortalist” movement)

“If anyone asks us where we obtain the right to extend Germanic space to the East, we reply that... it’s success that justifies everything.” Adolf Hitler, cited by David Day, *Conquest*.

“In Italy we always speak about Rights and never about Duties. In Italy we ignore or pretend to ignore that every Right carries inside itself a Duty, that those who don’t perform their duties do not deserve any rights.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Rage and the Pride*.

“My rights are not derived from any government... My rights are because I exist. They were given to me and each of our fellow citizens by our creator and they represent the essence of human dignity.” Joseph Biden, Chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“Life is cheap because death is cheap, and the medical decision-making process becomes the theater of a power-play in which the race is to the strong, and patients’ rights – vaunted as the justification for breaking the mold of rigid Hippocratic values – have become a Trojan horse for the entry of extraneous interests into decisions concerning the life and death of the patient. It has never been plainer that Hippocrates was the patient’s friend.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“The hatred revealed in such statements is all that can be expected in a society that has institutionalized envy and uses the term social justice to describe a system of legalized theft. That should alert us to the cant in the old fraud that property rights can somehow be separated from human rights and are inferior to them. There are no societies that are cavalier toward property rights but which safeguard human rights. The state that lays its hand on your purse will lay it on your person. Both are the acts of a government that despises transcendent law.” Henry Schlossberg cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

## **Humility**

“If I only had a little humility, I would be perfect.” Ted Turner

“...if Christ is the example of humility, humility has nothing to do with feelings of low self-worth or with self-degrading or self-defiling deeds.” [Ben Witherington III](#), *Imminent Domain*.

“Do you wish to rise? Begin by descending. You plan a tower that will pierce the clouds? Lay first the foundation of humility.” [Augustine](#)

“Humility like darkness reveals the heavenly lights.” [Henry D. Thoreau](#)

“Humility is the solid foundation of all the virtues.” [Confucius](#)

“We enter upon a stage which we did not design and we find ourselves part of an action that was not of our making.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#)

“Vessels large may venture more,  
But little boats should keep near shore.” Benjamin Franklin

“The load, or weight, or burden of my neighbour’s glory should be laid daily on my back, a load so heavy that only humility can carry it, and the backs of the proud will be broken.” [C.S. Lewis](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“This appears in that first born of pride among the children of men, that would be called ‘his Holiness,’ even the ‘man of sin,’ that exalts himself above all that is called God or is worshipped; he styles himself ‘Servant of servants’; and to make a show of humility, washes the feet of a number of poor men at his inauguration.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“But yet it is true...that the children of God never have so much of a sensible and spiritual conviction of their deformity, and so great and quick and abasing a sense of their present vileness and odiousness, as when they are highest in the exercise of true and pure grace; and never are they so much disposed to set themselves low among Christians as then.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The humble Christian is more apt to find fault with his own pride than with other men’s. He is apt to put the best construction on others’ words and behaviour, and to think that none are so proud as himself. But the proud hypocrite is quick to discern the mote in his brother’s eye, in this respect, while he sees nothing of the beam in his own.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“If therefore we see any of the followers of Christ, in the midst of the most violent, unreasonable, and wicked opposition of God’s and his own enemies, maintaining under all this temptation, the humility and quietness and gentleness of a lamb, and the harmlessness and love and sweetness of a dove, we may well judge that here is a good soldier of Jesus Christ.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Humour**

“Sharp wits, like sharp knives, do often cut their owner's fingers.” Arrowsmith

“I don't make jokes. I just watch the government and report the facts.” [Will Rogers](#)

### **Hunger**

“Society comprises two classes: those who have more food than appetite, and those who have more appetite than food.” [Sébastien-Roch Nicolas de Chamfort](#), *Maximes*

“He who is dying of hunger must be fed rather than taught.” [Thomas Aquinas](#)

### **Hypocrisy**

“If the actings of grace do much decay in the Christian, and he falls into a lifeless frame, he loses his assurance: but this kind of confidence of hypocrites will not be shaken by sin; they (at least some of them) will maintain their boldness in their hope, in the most corrupt frames and wicked ways; which is a sure evidence of their delusion.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“...but hypocrites, in their high affections, talk more of the discovery, than they do of the thing discovered; they are full of talk about the great things they have met with, the wonderful discoveries they have had, how sure they are of the love of God to them, how safe their condition is, and how they know they shall go to heaven, &c.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“The humble Christian is more apt to find fault with his own pride than with other men’s. He is apt to put the best construction on others’ words and behaviour, and to think that none are so proud as himself. But the proud hypocrite is quick to discern the mote in his brother’s eye, in

this respect, while he sees nothing of the beam in his own." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"...one great difference between saints and hypocrites is this, that the joy and comfort of the former is attended with godly sorrow and mourning for sin." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"Man is then only disguise, falsehood, and hypocrisy, both in himself and in regard to others. He does not wish any one to tell him the truth; he avoids telling it to others, and all these dispositions, so removed from justice and reason, have a natural root in his heart." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 100

"If the house is dark when nightfall comes, there is no sense in blaming the house; that is what happens when the sun goes down. The question to ask is 'Where is the light?' Similarly, if the meat goes bad and becomes inedible, there is no sense in blaming the meat; that is what happens when bacteria are left alone to breed. The question to ask is 'Where is the salt?' Just so, if society deteriorates and its standards decline until it becomes like a dark night or a stinking fish, there is no sense in blaming society; that is what happens when fallen men and women are left to themselves, and human selfishness is unchecked. The question to ask is 'Where is the Church? Why are the salt and light of Jesus Christ not permeating and changing our society?' It is sheer hypocrisy on our part to raise our eyebrows, shrug our shoulders, or wring our hands. The Lord Jesus told us to be world's salt and light. If therefore darkness and rottenness abound, it is largely our fault and we must accept the blame." [John Stott](#), *Human Rights and Human Wrongs*.

### **Idealism (Philosophical)**

"During one walk Einstein suddenly stopped, turned to me and asked whether I really believed that the moon exists only when I look at it." Abraham Pais cited by [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

"If phenomena do not reside strictly in my subjective mind, then science is possible." [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

### **Idolatry**

"Neither be idle in the means, nor make an idol of the means." [William Secker](#)

"An idol may be undefied by many accidental causes. Marriage, in particular, is a kind of counter apotheosis, as a deification inverted. When a man becomes familiar with his goddess she quickly sinks into a woman." [Joseph Addison](#)

"What is idolatry? The false worship of anyone or anything. An idol is a false god and the litmus test of idolatry is people's willingness to do without. If something is a matter of indifference – you can take it or leave it – then it is not an idol. When it becomes a matter of great importance and cannot be removed, the particular item has become an idol *par excellence*." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "The Denomination as an Idol" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“Surely, just as waters boil up from a vast, full spring, so does an immense crowd of gods flow forth from the human mind, while each one, in wandering about with too much licence, wrongly invents this or that about God himself.” [John Calvin](#), *Institutes of the Christian Religion* I.5.12.

“...man’s nature, so to speak, is a perpetual factory of idols.” [John Calvin](#), *Institutes of the Christian Religion* I.11.8.

“When people conceive of God as a being of infinite power and scope, their answer tends to emphasize morality, good works, and faith... But when Gods are conceived of as ‘humans’ with superpowers, the answers tend to focus on basic human needs and desires – food, drink, wealth, sex, and deference.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“If there is no place for civil disobedience, then the government has been made autonomous, and as such, it has been put in the place of the Living God.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“False worship might not involve rites or ceremonies, but it always involves acknowledgement of aseity, honoring some being as not dependent on anything else.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“Are the minds of man and the gods somehow different? No! Their minds are the same. When a servant stands up before his master...either he gives him something to eat, or he gives him something to drink.” Instructions written for temple officials in Sumer cited by [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“Do not forget that the fundamental contrast has always been, is still, and always will be until the end: Christianity and Paganism, the idols or the living God.” [Abraham Kuyper](#), *The Stone Lectures*, Princeton Seminary, 1898. Cited by [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

“It is easier to close temples than it is to close people’s hearts to the idols.” [Augustine](#), *Epistle*.

“If God created us in his own image, we have more than reciprocated.” [Voltaire](#)

“Man is certainly stark mad: he cannot make a worm, yet he will make gods by the dozen.” [Michel de Montaigne](#)

“With regard to images, before Carlstadt dreamed of smashing them I said that we should take the images from our hearts. Then they would not hurt our eyes. He reverses this and takes them from our eyes and leaves them in our hearts. I said, if we taught the people that only faith and not images are pleasing to God they would stop making them, but if we think we please God by smashing them we have set up a new idol in the heart.” [Martin Luther](#), *Against the Heavenly Prophets*.

“When people say, “I know God forgives me, but I can't forgive myself,” they mean that they have failed an idol, whose approval is more important than God's.” [Tim Keller](#), *Counterfeit Gods: The Empty Promises of Money, Sex, and Power, and the Only Hope that Matters*

“What Greenawalt accepts as ‘rationality’ is actually the irrational assumption that we can get along very well without employing any controversial assumptions about the nature of ultimate reality. This assumption is the idol of rationalism, the faith commitment that holds the tribe together. We should perhaps treat the idol gently because it is still very dear to many admirable people, but we should not bow down and worship it. Ultimate reality is still God, not the unanchored, self-validating human mind.” [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“Missions is not a recruitment project for God’s labor force. It is a liberation project from the heavy burdens and hard yokes of other gods (Matt. 11:28-30).” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“Christo, the Bulgarian-born environmental artist, in 1991 masterminded the erection of thousands of giant umbrellas: 1,760 yellow ones in California, and 1,340 blue ones in Japan. The wind uprooted one of the 480-pound parasols in California and flung it against a young woman, killing her. A Japanese worker was electrocuted when lifting one umbrella with a crane that touched a power line. Christo’s comment: ‘The beauty, the tragedy, the joy is part of that project.’ The sacrifice of unwilling martyrs is offered to the goddess Art.” [Edmund P. Clowney](#), “Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts” in *God & Culture*.

“The difference between the true God and the gods of the nations is that the true God carries and the other gods must be carried. God serves; they must be served. God glorifies his might by showing mercy. They glorify theirs by gathering slaves.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“...there is always the danger of imagining a god with moral qualities like our own, vastly magnified and purified, of course, and *with the same blind spots*. Thus the god whom we imagine may have his face set against drunkenness (an evil for which, though it does not tempt us, fills us with horror and indignation), may turn a blind eye to our business methods because he feels, as we do, that ‘business is business’!” [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

“Although poets may aspire to understanding, their talents are more akin to entertaining self-deception. They may be able to emphasise delights in the world, but they are deluded if they and their admirers believe that their identification of the delights and their use of poignant language are enough for comprehension. Philosophers, too, I am afraid, have contributed to the understanding of the universe little more than poets... They have not contributed much that is novel until after novelty has been discovered by scientists... While poetry titillates and theology obfuscates, science liberates.” [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University

“Success! to thee, as to a God, men bend the knee.” [Aeschylus](#)

“I am God, I am God.” [Pablo Picasso](#)

“There but for the grace of God goes God.” [Winston Churchill](#) concerning Stafford Chipps whom he regarded as full of his own self-importance.

“I have tried hard to like Carnegie, but it is pretty difficult. There is no type of man for whom I feel a more contemptuous abhorrence than for one who makes a God of mere money-making.” Former US President Theodore Roosevelt

“A placard was put up, without any signature, accusing a large number of persons by name. Those who denied they were, or had ever been, Christians, who repeated after me an invocation to the gods, and offered adoration with wine and frankincense to your image, which I had ordered to be brought for that purpose, together with those of the gods, and who finally cursed Christ, none of which acts, it is said, those who are really Christians can be forced into performing, these I thought it proper to discharge.” Pliny the Younger, *Letters* 10.29 (c. AD 112).

“It is a truly remarkable and pathetic fact that those who are the champions of the eternal and absolute validity of the Gospel perpetrate so easily the fatal mistake of raising the relative, historical expression, the earthen vessel, to the status of the absolute divine act and gift. It is one of the most subtle forms of idolatry.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Greed, the mind-set that reaches out to grab things for oneself, becomes the liturgy of self-worship. In idolizing objects of desire, we idolize ourselves, the desirers; and so idolatry in this twofold sense becomes our life.” [J.I. Packer](#), “Leisure and Life-Style: Leisure, Pleasure, and Treasure” in *God & Culture*.

“The books or the music in which we thought the beauty was located will betray us if we trust to them; it was not *in* them, it only came *through* them, and what came through them was longing. These things – the beauty, the memory of our own past – are good images of what we really desire; but if they are mistaken for the thing itself they turn into dumb idols, breaking the hearts of their worshippers. For they are not the thing itself; they are only the scent of a flower we have not found, the echo of a tune we have not heard, news from a country we have not visited.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Screwtape Proposes a Toast*.

“You can safely assume you've created God in your own image when it turns out that God hates all the same people you do.” [Anne Lamott](#)

“When we find ourselves more interested in preserving our mainstream, Anglo-Saxon culture than in adapting to others for their salvation, we know that our denomination has assumed a place of false priority. It has become an idol.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “The Denomination as an Idol” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Illusion**

“The indispensable condition for genuine social ethics is a profound belief in the reality of the world and of history. This problem of the reality of the world and of history, and of the foundation on which alone it can be solidly maintained, is one of the crucial problems for the great naturalist religions, which all tend by nature to a more or less unqualified illusionism.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“If we take in our hand any volume; of divinity or school metaphysics, let us ask, *Does it contain any abstract reasoning concerning quantity or number?* No. *Does it contain any experimental reasoning concerning matter of fact and existence?* No. Commit it then to the flames: for it can

contain nothing but sophistry and illusion.” [David Hume](#), *An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*.

“...if the cosmos is an illusion, then we still have to account for the illusion. If it is a false illusion, then it isn’t an illusion. If it is a ‘true’ illusion, then something or someone must exist to have the illusion. If so, then whatever is having the illusion must be self-created, self-existent, or created (caused) by something that is (ultimately) self-existent.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

### **Illustration**

“Allegories, when well chosen, are like so many tracks of light in a discourse, that make everything about them clear and beautiful.” [Joseph Addison](#)

### **Image of God**

“There are no gradations in the image of God. Every man from a treble white to a bass black is significant on God’s keyboard, precisely because every man is made in the image of God.” [Martin Luther King Jr](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“God is not solitude, but perfect communion. For this reason the human person, the image of God, realizes himself or herself in love, which is a sincere gift of self.” [Pope Benedict XVI](#)

“Our aesthetic response to the revelation of the divine beauty must always first be receptive. We are creatures in God’s image, and we cannot ignore his revelation in the natural world, nor in the world of human culture that image-bearers construct. Contemporary art is often world-denying and sometimes defiantly world-destroying.” [Edmund P. Clowney](#), “Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts” in *God & Culture*.

“The mirrors must be finely polished that are designed to reflect the image of Christ!” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“What we can understand, if the Christian doctrine is true, is that our own composite existence is not the sheer anomaly it might seem to be, but a faint image of the Divine Incarnation itself – the same theme in a very minor key.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Only a word from God Himself can properly tells us how to change. In the Bible alone can be found the true description of man, his plight and God’s solution in Christ. Only the Scriptures can tells us what kind of persons we must become. Only God can command, direct, and give power to effect the proper changes that will enable men He redeems to renew the image corrupted by the fall.” Jay Adams, *Pastoral Counseling*.

### **Imagination**

“It is very much to be doubted whether the devil can come at the soul of man at all to affect it, or to excite any thought or motion, or produce any effect whatsoever in it, any other way than

by the fancy, which is that power of the soul, by which it receives ideas of outward and sensible things." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"But if this be so, that the devil cannot produce thoughts in the soul immediately, or any other way than by the animal spirits or by the body, then it follows that he never brings to pass anything in the soul, but by the imagination or fancy, or by exciting external ideas... it must be only by the imagination that Satan has access to the soul, to tempt and delude it, or suggest anything to it." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"The affections do not arise from the imagination, nor have any dependence upon it; but on the contrary, the imagination is only the accidental effect or consequent of the affections, through the infirmity of human nature. But when the latter is the case, as it often is, and the affection arises from the imagination, and is built upon it as its foundation, instead of a spiritual illumination or discovery, then is the affection, however elevated, worthless and vain." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Imitation**

"Sin always acts so: it puts the stamp of God's image on its counterfeit currency and misuses its God-given powers to imitate God's activity. Itself powerless, without creative ideas of its own, sin lives solely by plagiarising the ideas of God." [Abraham Kuyper](#), "Uniformity: The Curse of Modern Life" in *Abraham Kuyper: A Centennial Reader*.

"You shall not follow the multitude to do evil" (Ex 23:2) [cf. ESV: "You shall not fall in with the many to do evil"]. Words inscribed in a Bible given to [Bertrand Russell](#) by his grandmother when he was a child.

### **Immorality**

"Virginity can be lost by a thought." [Jerome](#)

"Humans are limited, and although we may think our ethics are about increasing well-being, our horizons are generally much shorter. After all, whose well-being is it that matters the most? In personal terms, the utilitarian ethic is often reduced to the lowest denominator – we act in any way we want, unless it can be proven that such an action will hurt somebody else. When a person decides to fornicate or commit adultery, it will hardly be because of a general ideal that this will help society. Rather, the thought process – if there is one – is far more likely to be along the lines of: 'It feels right to me, and it's not hurting anyone, so why shouldn't I.'" [Phillip D. Jensen](#), *Prodigal World*.

### **Inaction**

"We will have to repent in this generation not merely for the vitriolic words and actions of the bad people, but for the appalling silence of the good people." [Martin Luther King Jr.](#), "Letter from Birmingham Jail."

“But then my cynicism got another helping hand – a tiny virus called AIDS. And the religious community, in large part, missed it. The ones who didn’t miss it could see it only as a divine retribution for bad behaviour. Even on children.” Bono, *On the Move*.

“When I was suddenly catapulted into the leadership of the bus protest in Montgomery, Alabama... I felt we would be supported by the white church, felt that the white ministers, priests and rabbis of the South would be among our strongest allies. Instead, some have been outright opponents, refusing to understand the freedom movement and misrepresenting its leader; all too many others have been more cautious than courageous and have remained silent behind the anaesthetizing security of stained-glass windows.” [Martin Luther King Jr](#), “Letter from Birmingham Jail.”

“The contemporary church is a weak, ineffectual voice with an uncertain sound. So often it is an archdefender of the status quo. Far from being disturbed by the presence of the church, the power structure of the average community is consoled by the church’s silent and often even vocal sanction of things as they are.” [Martin Luther King Jr](#), “Letter from Birmingham Jail.”

“If the house is dark when nightfall comes, there is no sense in blaming the house; that is what happens when the sun goes down. The question to ask is ‘Where is the light?’ Similarly, if the meat goes bad and becomes inedible, there is no sense in blaming the meat; that is what happens when bacteria are left alone to breed. The question to ask is ‘Where is the salt?’ Just so, if society deteriorates and its standards decline until it becomes like a dark night or a stinking fish, there is no sense in blaming society; that is what happens when fallen men and women are left to themselves, and human selfishness is unchecked. The question to ask is ‘Where is the Church? Why are the salt and light of Jesus Christ not permeating and changing our society?’ It is sheer hypocrisy on our part to raise our eyebrows, shrug our shoulders, or wring our hands. The Lord Jesus told us to be world’s salt and light. If therefore darkness and rottenness abound, it is largely our fault and we must accept the blame.” [John Stott](#), *Human Rights and Human Wrongs*.

### **Incarnation, The**

“The truly amazing thing about the Incarnation is that this doctrine of God really becoming man is proclaimed precisely by that religion which affirms an indelible distinction between God the Creator and man His creature, which all religions that assume the essential identity of God and man indignantly reject.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“In what sense is it conceivable that eternal self-existent Spirit, basic Fact-hood, should be so combined with a natural human organism as to make one person? And this would be a fatal stumbling-block if we had not already discovered that in every human being a more than natural activity (the act of reasoning) and therefore presumably a more than natural agent is thus united with a part of Nature: so united that the composite creature calls itself ‘I’ and ‘Me’... the difficulty which we felt in the mere idea of the Supernatural descending into the Natural is apparently non-existent, or is at least overcome in the person of every man.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“For the Lord, taking dust from the earth, moulded man; and it was upon his behalf that all the dispensation of the Lord’s advent took place. He had Himself, therefore, flesh and blood,

recapitulating in Himself not a certain other, but that original handiwork of the Father, seeking out that which had perished.” [Irenaeus](#), *Against Heresies*.

“What we can understand, if the Christian doctrine is true, is that our own composite existence is not the sheer anomaly it might seem to be, but a faint image of the Divine Incarnation itself – the same theme in a very minor key.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“We will begin, then, with the creation of the world and with God its Maker, for the first fact that you must grasp is this: *the renewal of creation has been wrought by the Self-same Word Who made it in the beginning*. There is thus no inconsistency between creation and salvation; for the One Father has employed the same Agent for both works, effecting the salvation of the world through the same Word Who made it at the first.” [Athanasius](#), *On the Incarnation*.

“For the point of incarnation is plainly put at the point of his virginal and supernatural conception. There is no separation made between his biological beginnings as Mary’s conceptus and the mysterious overshadowing of the Holy Spirit. In the case of Jesus we have an open-and-shut case for the highest possible view of the earliest stage of fetal life. Incarnation took place in embryo.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“The fact is that the Lord Jesus came not only into the closest relation to *sinful humanity* that it was possible for him to come without becoming himself sinful, but he also came into the closest relation to *sin* that it was possible for him to come without thereby becoming himself sinful.” [John Murray](#), “The Death of Christ, *Collected Writings*.”

“But the analogy with Our Lord’s Divine-human personality may easily be pressed beyond reason. There is no hypostatic union between the Divine and the human in Scripture; we cannot parallel the ‘inscripturation’ of the Holy Spirit and the incarnation of the Son of God. The Scriptures are merely the product of Divine and human forces working together to produce a product in the production of which the human forces work under the initiation and prevalent direction of the Divine: the person of Our Lord unites in itself Divine and human natures, each of which retains its distinctiveness while operating only in relation to the other.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“...the formula for the Incarnation is not that Christ is totally God and totally man at the same time and in the same way. We are not saying that Christ’s physical body is a divine body. We are saying that the single person has two natures.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“Even so distant an analogy may enable us, however, to recognize that as, in the case of Our Lord’s person, the human nature remains truly human while yet it can never fall into sin or error because it can never act out of relation with the Divine nature into conjunction with which it has been brought; so in the case of the production of Scripture by the conjoint action of human and Divine factors, the human factors have acted as human factors, and have left their mark on the product as such, and yet cannot have fallen into that error which we say it is human to fall into, because they have not acted apart from the Divine factors, by themselves, but only under their unerring guidance.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

### **Incomparability of God**

“...from ancient times, the God of the Bible stood out from the gods of all other religions as a God on the side of the powerless, and of justice for the poor.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

### **Independence**

“And how do these wiseacres know that man wants a normal, virtuous choice? What has made them conceive that man must want a rationally advantageous choice? What man wants is simply INDEPENDENT choice, whatever that independence may cost and wherever it may lead. And choice, of course, the devil only knows what choice.” [Fyodor Dostoyevsky](#), *Notes from the Underground*.

“The principle of wisdom is the renouncing of autonomy, and trusting acknowledgement of the LORD at every step of one’s practical or intellectual progress.” [Henri Blocher](#), “The Fear of the Lord as the Principle of Wisdom” in *Tyndale Bulletin* 28 (1977) 18.

“There must be limits to our freedom if we are to have sufficient personal reality to exercise genuine autonomy at all. What has no boundaries has no shape.” [Harry Frankfurt](#) cited by [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“All systems of thought include belief in something that is self-sufficient, not dependent on anything else.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“False worship might not involve rites or ceremonies, but it always involves acknowledgement of aseity, honoring some being as not dependent on anything else.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

### **Individualism**

“There is no society, only individuals and their families.” [Margaret Thatcher](#)

“The rise of voluntary associations shifted the emphasis of moral agency in public life from local churches as institutions to individual Christians acting as individuals in public life – in associations.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“But if individualism understands only a part of man, collectivism understands man only as a part: neither advances to the wholeness of man, to man as a whole. Individualism sees man only in relation to himself, but collectivism does not see *man* at all, it sees only ‘society.’ With the former man’s face is distorted, with the latter it is masked.” [Martin Buber](#), *Between Man and Man*.

“Traditional morality required merely that the individual conform to the group, whereas the philosophy of advertising requires that he conform to himself, that all his personal conflicts be resolved. This is a morality that invades the individual as never before.” [Jean Baudrillard](#), *The System of Objects*.

“No Christian and, indeed, no historian could accept the epigram which defines religion as “what a man does with his solitude.” It was one of the Wesleys, I think, who said that the New

Testament knows nothing of solitary religion. We are forbidden to neglect the assembling of ourselves together.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Weight of Glory*.

“It is as though most Christians expect to fly solo to heaven with only just a little bit of formation flying from time to time!” Michael Griffiths, *Cinderella with Amnesia*.

“...historically, toleration was tied to societies that had a shared moral vision and a conscience, while today it is far more tightly tied to individual freedom. Instead of protecting minority groups as part of the public policy for the common good, the enforced sanction of individual freedom encourages, ironically, the centralization of power and fosters indifference to values other than the value of tolerance itself.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“It is significant to note how television, the most popular mass medium of our day, reflects and reinforces individualism. Through brief, loosely connected sensations that play on temporary but vivid emotion, television thoroughly engages an audience of one, making personal relationships unnecessary.” Charles Colson, *Against the Night*.

“Acquiring the ability to point or to understand what someone else is pointing at is a step in the *collectivization* of one’s individual consciousness through the joining of attention.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

To “think of a human life as a narrative unity is to think in a way alien to the dominant individualist and bureaucratic modes of modern culture.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...it is the isolation and absorption of ‘the great man’ which thrust upon him the burden of being his own self-sufficient moral authority. For if the conception of a good has to be expounded in terms of such notions as those of a practice, of the narrative unity of a human life and of a moral tradition, then goods, and with them the only grounds for the authority of laws and virtues, can only be discovered by entering into those relationships which constitute communities whose bond is a shared vision of and understanding of goods. To cut oneself off from shared activity in which one has initially to learn obediently as an apprentice learns, to isolate oneself from the communities which find their point and purpose in such activities, will be to debar oneself from finding any good outside of oneself. It will be to condemn oneself to that moral solipsism which constitute Nietzschean greatness.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...if God is the ultimate source of all concrete, individual things and events, then God Himself must be concrete, and individual in the highest degree.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

### **Indolence/Laziness**

“Man is naturally lazy, therefore he invents labour-saving devices.” [Ignace Paderewski](#)

### **Infallibility**

“If the divine revelation does not guarantee that we will unflinchingly separate the truth from the error when we borrow from the non-Christian philosophers, then I have no reason to think that it will give us any such guarantee of infallibility merely because we are thinking independently rather than borrowing.” George I. Mavrodes, “What is Christian Philosophy?” in *God & Culture*.

“Just take a look at the sacred scriptures; they are the authentic voice of the Holy Spirit, and you know that they contain nothing that is contrary to justice, nor is anything in them falsified.”

[Clement of Rome](#), *The First Epistle of Clement to the Corinthians*, c. AD 96.

“But our infallible teacher is Muhammad – God’s blessing and peace be upon him!” [Al-Ghazali’s](#) *Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error*.

### **Infinity**

“God is so deeply present to everything that it would be impossible for him, but for his infinity, not to be identified with them or, from the other side, impossible but for his infinity so to be present to them. This is oddly expressed I see; I mean a being so intimately present as God is to other things would be identified with them were it not for God’s infinity, or were it not for God’s infinity he could not be so intimately present to things.” Gerard Manley Hopkins, *Sermons and Writings of G.M. Hopkins*.

### **Influence** (see also *Attraction*)

“We Christians have lost our great cultural influence. As a friend once put it, we people of faith are salt, but we seem to have become blocks of salt on Sunday mornings instead of granulated salt that is sprinkled throughout society during the week.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“Probably in no other generation has such a small contingent of people had such enormous influence in shaping a culture’s definitions of truth and error, right and wrong, purity and impurity – even reality and unreality – as does the media establishment in America today.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“The cinema has done more for my spiritual life than the church. My ideas of fame, success and beauty all originate from the big screen. Whereas Christian religion is retreating everywhere and losing more and more influence; film has filled the vacuum and supports us with myths and action-controlling images.” [John Updike](#)

“Christianity will go. It will vanish and shrink. I needn't argue with that; I'm right and I will be proved right. We're more popular than Jesus now; I don't know which will go first - rock and roll or Christianity.” [John Lennon](#)

“What is the reason that many thousands of Christian workers in the world have not a greater influence? Nothing save this – the prayerlessness of their service. In the midst of all their zeal in the study and the work of the Church, of all their faithfulness in preaching and conversation with people, they lack that ceaseless prayer which has attracted to it the sure promise of the Spirit and the power from on high.” [Andrew Murray](#)

“...it was the perceived *fact* of creation, not merely doctrine about it, that was the key to understanding how belief in creation influenced the rise of modern science.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

Secularization: "The process through which the decisive influence of religious ideas and institutions has been neutralized in successive sectors of society and culture, making religious ideas less meaningful and religious institutions more marginal. In particular, it refers to how our modern consciousness and ways of thinking are restricted to the world of the five senses." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

### **Information**

"The question of the ultimate source of information is not trivial. In fact it is the basic and central philosophical and theoretical problem. The essence of the theory of Divine Creation is that the ultimate source of information has a separate, independent existence beyond and before the material system, this being the main point of the Johannine Prologue." P. Fong, *Biogenesis, Evolution, Homeostasis*.

"A person with narrow categories has some tendencies that can hinder relationships. For example, narrow categorizers tend to be more ethnocentric, more reactionary and seek less information before forming judgments." [Duane Elmer](#) cited by David Livermore, *Cultural Intelligence*.

"...if the [researchers] are correct... then television information enters unfiltered and whole, directly into the memory banks, but is not available for conscious analysis, understanding, or learning. It is sleep teaching." Jerry Mander, *Four Arguments for the Elimination of Television*.

"Our world has never had such easy access to immense amounts of information as we have today, where millions of pieces of 'knowledge' are instantly available to us through the Internet. Yet, arguably, the increase in knowledge has been in inverse ratio to the increase of wisdom. The more we know, the less we know how to handle it. The more research we undertake, the less we know how to solve the ills of society and the problems that confront us. Our world is dying, our societies fragmenting and our families struggling, not for a lack of knowledge but for a lack of wisdom." [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

### **Ingratitude**

"If he is not stupid, he is monstrously ungrateful! Phenomenally ungrateful. In fact, I believe that the best definition of man is the ungrateful biped." [Fyodor Dostoyevsky](#), *Notes from Underground*.

"Dear God, we pay for all this ourselves. So thanks for nothing." Cartoon character Bart Simpson, when asked to say grace at supper time.

### **Injustice**

"We hang the petty thieves and appoint the great ones to public office." [Aesop](#)

"The injuries we do and those we suffer are seldom weighed in the same scales." [Aesop](#)

"Written laws are like spiders' webs, and will like them only entangle and hold the poor and weak, while the rich and powerful will easily break through them." [Anacharsis](#)

“Sometimes I would like to ask God why He allows poverty, suffering, and injustice when He could do something about it.”

“Well, why don’t you ask Him?”

“Because I’m afraid He would ask me the same question.” Anonymous cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

### **Innocence**

“God’s Word places an extremely high value on innocence. Its pursuit is a virtue and its retention is a command. The media, on the other hand, exult in exposés, revelations, titillations, and innocence-stealing probes into the bizarre world of even the most perverse sinners.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“I don’t believe that an earthquake that kills thousands of innocent victims without reason is an act of God. It is an act of nature. Nature is morally blind, without values.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“...my religious commitment to the supreme value of an individual life makes it hard for me to accept an answer that is not scandalized by an innocent person’s pain, that condones human pain because it supposedly contributes to an overall value of esthetic value.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“The essential self is innocent, and when it tastes its own innocence knows that it lives for ever.” [John Updike](#)

### **Intelligence** (see also [Reason](#))

“The average Ph.D. thesis is nothing but a transference of bones from one graveyard to another.” J. Frank Dobie

“As we know by now, very intelligent people can be very destructive. Brains alone will not produce harmony, and they make conflict much more dangerous.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“Reason has always existed, but not always in a reasonable form.” [Karl Marx](#)

“I used to think that the brain was the most wonderful organ in my body. Then I realized who was telling me this.” Emo Phillips

“It is not an intellect that has produced nature, but nature that has produced the intellect.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“One thing I noticed about Evangelicals is that they do not read. They do not read the Bible, they do not read the great Christian thinkers, they have never heard of Aquinas. If they’re Presbyterian, they’ve never read the founders of Presbyterianism. I do not understand that. As a Jew, that’s confusing to me. The commandment of study is so deep in Judaism that we immerse ourselves in study. God gave us a brain, aren’t we to use it in His service? When I walk into an

Evangelical Christian's home and see a total of 30 books, most of them best-sellers, I do not understand. I have bookcases of Christian books, and I am a Jew. Why do I have more Christian books than 98 percent of the Christians in America? This is bizarre to me." [Dennis Prager](#) cited by [R. Kent Hughes](#), *Disciplines of a Godly Man*.

"We use intelligence to structure our environment so that we can succeed with less intelligence. Our brains make the world smart so that we can be dumb in peace!... It is the human brain plus these chunks of external scaffolding that finally constitutes the smart, rational inference engine we call mind." Andy Clark cited by [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

### **Intelligibility**

"The concepts of narrative, intelligibility and accountability presuppose the applicability of the concept of personal identity." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

### **Interpretation/Explanation**

"Whenever something is interpreted as something, the interpretation will be founded essentially upon fore-having, fore-sight, and fore-conception. An interpretation is never a presuppositionless apprehending of something presented to us." [Martin Heidegger](#), *Being and Time*.

"To give truth to him who loves it not is only to give him more plentiful reasons for misinterpretation." [George MacDonald](#), *The Curate's Awakening*.

"Observation and Interpretation without Application is Abortion!" [Howard Hendricks](#)

"The facts we know... are not bare facts clothed only in a birthday suit of metaphysical objectivity, but 'interprefacts' perceived and understood by a human person who clothes them in the habits of his human experience and perspective." [Arthur Holmes](#), *Contours of a World View*.

"A narrative is like a room on whose walls a number of false doors have been painted; while within the narrative, we have many apparent choices of exit, but when the author leads us to one particular door, we know it is the right one because it opens." [John Updike](#)

"Now, it is a disgraceful and dangerous thing for an infidel to hear a Christian, presumably giving the meaning of Holy Scripture, talking nonsense on these topics (i.e. astronomy etc.); and we should take all means to prevent such an embarrassing situation... the shame is not so much that an ignorant individual is derided, but that people outside the household of faith think our sacred writers held such opinions, and, to the great loss of those for whose salvation we toil, the writers of our Scriptures are criticized and rejected as unlearned men." [Augustine](#), *The Literal Meaning of Genesis*.

"...it being true that two truths cannot contradict one another, it is the function of wise expositors to seek out the true sense of scriptural texts. These will unquestionably accord with

the physical conclusions which manifest sense and necessary demonstrations have previously made certain to us.” [Galileo](#), *Letter to the Grand Duchess Christina*.

“It seems to me that it was well said by Madama Serenissima, and insisted on by your reverence, that the Holy Scripture cannot err, and that the decrees therein contained are absolutely true and inviolable. But I should have in your place added that, though Scripture cannot err, its expounders and interpreters are liable to err in many ways; and one error in particular would be most grave and most frequent, if we always stopped short at the literal signification of the words.” [Galileo](#), *Letter to Benedetto Castelli*.

“For, to my mind, this is a certain principle, that nothing is here treated of but the visible form of the world. He who would learn astronomy, and other recondite arts, let him go elsewhere. Here the Spirit of God would teach all men without exception; and therefore... the history of the creation ... is the book of the unlearned. The things, therefore, which he relates, serve as the garniture of that theatre which he places before our eyes. Whence I conclude, that the waters here meant are such as the rude and unlearned may perceive...” [John Calvin](#), *Commentary on Genesis* (Genesis 1:6-8).

“What man of intelligence, I ask, will consider that the first and second and the third day, in which there are said to be both morning and evening, existed without sun and moon and stars, while the first day was even without a heaven? And who could be found so silly as to believe that God, after the manner of a farmer ‘planted trees in a paradise eastward in Eden’... I do not think anyone will doubt that these are figurative expressions which indicate certain mysteries through a semblance of history.” [Origen](#), *First Principles*.

“You cannot go on ‘seeing through’ things for ever. The whole point of seeing through something is to see something through it. It is good that the window should be transparent, because the street or garden beyond it is opaque. How if you saw through the garden too? It is no use trying to ‘see through’ first principles. If you see through everything, then everything is transparent. But a wholly transparent world is an invisible world. To ‘see through’ all things is the same as not to see.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “The Abolition of Man” in *The Abolition of Man*.

### **Intimidation**

“You can go a long way with a smile. You can go a lot farther with a smile and a gun.” Al Capone

### **Intuition**

“In the public view, science too often represents faceless, heartless, corporate rationalism with no concern for ordinary people. It is interesting that in current popular culture, the romantic and intuitive side often battles against the rationalist. Consider *Star Wars*, in which Luke turns off his computerized targeting system, trusting his feelings and the Force; or *The X-Files*, where the intuitive Mulder was constantly found to be right in his irrational opposition to the scientific Scully.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#), *Prodigal World*.

### **Islam**

“Islam is a total system and it must be imposed on society in its totality.” Former President of Pakistan, [Zia-ul-Haq](#) cited by [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

“Great indeed is the crime against religion committed by anyone who supposes that Islam is to be championed by the denial of these mathematical sciences. For the revealed Law nowhere undertakes to deny or affirm these sciences, and the latter nowhere addresses themselves to religious matters.” [Al-Ghazali's Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error](#).

“...without reforming the Shariah, which actually amounts to reformulating Islam itself, a humane earthly paradise will always elude Muslim societies.” [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

“God’s unity and soleness, His austere sovereignty and towering omnipotence, are burning in white heat within Islam.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

Allah is “white-hot Majesty, white-hot Omnipotence, white-hot Uniqueness. His personality evaporates and vanishes in the burning heat of His aspects.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“The surrender to Allah, the fundamental attitude in Islam, has that same quality of absolute ruthlessness. The ideal believer, the *abd* (or servant, as Islam says) is, so to speak, personified surrender and nothing else. God’s Will becomes virtually august divine arbitrariness.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Islam must not be offended at any price, although Christians are fair game because they do nothing about it if they are offended.” Peter Sissons, former BBC news anchor cited by The Christian Institute, *Evangelicals Now* (April 2012) 5.

“Claims that Islam sustained a ‘Golden Age’ of civilization and amity in multicultural societies such as Moorish Spain are false. Muslims are no less intolerant than Christians.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“Tell me, Holy Father [sc. the Pope]: is it true that some time ago you asked the sons of Allah to forgive the Crusades that Your predecessors fought to take back the Holy Sepulchre? But did the sons of Allah ever ask you to be forgiven for having taken the Holy Sepulchre? Did they ever apologize for having subjugated over seven centuries the super-Catholic Iberian peninsula, the whole Portugal and three quarters of Spain, so that if Isabella of Castile and Ferdinando of Aragon had not chased them out in 1490 we all would speak Arabic?” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Rage and the Pride*.

“...if you speak your mind on the Vatican, on the Catholic Church, on the Pope, on the Virgin Mary or Jesus or the Saints, nobody touches your ‘right of thought and expression.’ But if you do the same with Islam, the Koran, the Prophet Mohammed, some son of Allah, you are called a xenophobic blasphemer who has committed an act of racial discrimination.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“For Muslims, political power was important because it enabled them to introduce *shari’a* law. For many Muslims today, *shari’a* law determines whether a territory is Islamic or not, and the

issue is therefore of massive importance...It is important to recognize that, in Muslim territory, non-Muslims are not seen as equals." "An Interview with [John Azumah](#) in *Between Naivety and Hostility*.

### **Judaism**

"To profess Jesus Christ while continuing to follow Jewish customs is an absurdity. The Christian faith does not look to Judaism, but Judaism looks to Christianity, in which every other race and tongue that confesses a belief in God has now been comprehended." [Ignatius of Antioch](#), *The Epistle to the Magnesians* (c. AD 108).

### **Judgment/Punishment**

"His holy condemnation of sin and the sinner is a sign of His love, because disregarding the reality of sin would be indulgence, not love. It would mean destroying holiness, on which depends the validity of all moral life." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"But the Scriptures do abundantly teach us that the grand evidences which the Judge will make use of in the trial, for these ends, according to which the judgment of every one will be regulated and the irreversible sentence passed, will be men' works or practice here in this world." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"The cross was not a heroic, impulsive act of self-sacrifice to shield us from an unfortunate accident or a dangerous situation. The cross was God's *intentional* and *punitive* action." [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

"A long time ago it was asked of theologians that they find a way to reconcile eternal punishment with God's infinite mercy. They haven't advanced a step." [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

"The modern idea that a judge should be cold and dispassionate has no place in the Bible." [J.I. Packer](#), *Knowing God*.

"Sin is an infinite evil because it is the breaking of an infinite obligation. Surely there are none that would say that God is not infinitely lovely; and therefore none will say that there is not an infinite obligation upon us to serve him. Then if you and I do not do this, we are breaking an infinite obligation; and if it be an infinite evil then it demands infinite punishment." Robert Murray McCheyne

"...divine grace, as manifest in Christ, means the divine judgment on man." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"Judge a man by his questions rather than his answers." [Voltaire](#)

"Some people try to get out of jury duty by lying. You don't have to lie. Tell the judge the truth. Tell him you'd make a terrific juror because you can spot guilty people." George Carlin

“The nature of Christ's salvation is woefully misrepresented by the present-day evangelist. He announces a Savior from hell rather than a Savior from sin. And that is why so many are fatally deceived, for there are multitudes who wish to escape the Lake of Fire who have no desire to be delivered from their carnality and worldliness.” [A.W. Pink](#)

“There are two days in my calendar. This day and that Day.” [Martin Luther](#)

“The vague and tenuous hope that God is too kind to punish the ungodly has become a deadly opiate for the consciences of millions.” [A.W. Tozer](#)

“The man who is always worrying whether or not his soul would be damned generally has a soul that isn't worth a damn.” [Oliver Wendell Holmes](#)

“The injuries we do and those we suffer are seldom weighed in the same scales.” [Aesop](#)

“A gospel that minimizes or omits judgement must concentrate on this life and benefits that Christ brings for this life.” David Broughton Knox, *The Everlasting God*.

“The enquiry [sc. concerning the problem of evil] then takes the form of a law-court, in which Man, appearing both as judge and accuser, arraigns God and convicts him of mismanaging his responsibilities. We then get a strange drama, in which two robed and wigged figures apparently sit opposite each other exchanging accusations. But this idea seems to me unhelpful. If God is not there, the drama cannot arise. If he is there, he is surely something bigger and more mysterious than a corrupt or stupid official.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“A true opium of the people is a belief that nothingness after death -- the huge solace of thinking that for our betrayals, greed, cowardice, murders, we are not going to be judged.” [Czesław Miłosz](#) when accepting the 1980 Nobel prize in literature.

“The fire you threaten me with cannot go on burning for very long; after a while it goes out. But what you are unaware of are the flames of future judgement and everlasting torment which are in store for the ungodly.” [Polycarp](#), “The Martyrdom of Polycarp” in *Early Christian Writings* (AD 155).

### **Judgmental Attitude**

“But then my cynicism got another helping hand – a tiny virus called AIDS. And the religious community, in large part, missed it. The ones who didn't miss it could see it only as a divine retribution for bad behaviour. Even on children.” Bono, *On the Move*.

### **Justice**

“At his best man is the noblest of all animals; separated from law and justice he is the worst.” [Aristotle](#)

“The worst form of inequality is to try to make unequal things equal.” [Aristotle](#)

“It [sc. Scripture] shows us also that the heart of the justice which expresses God’s nature is *retribution*, the rendering to men what they have deserved, for this is the essence of the judge’s task.” [J.I. Packer](#), *Knowing God*.

“Terror is nothing else than swift, severe, inexorable justice; it flows from virtue.” Maximilien Robespierre, *Oeuvres de Maximilien Robespierre*. [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won’t Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

“Compassion, not social justice, is the motivation for Christian social action.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“The teaching of the Christian faith is that punishment is based on the concept of justice. Justice may be defined as giving everyone what is their due.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Justice...is distributive and retributive: rendering to every man his due, whether by way of reward or punishment.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“The humanitarian view of punishment, which is that it should be inflicted only as a deterrent or as a cure for criminal propensities, though it has the appearance of being merciful, is most cruel to the criminal, for it means that, from the moment he breaks the law, he is deprived of his rights as a human being. The humanist theory removes from punishment the concept of desert. But desert is the only connecting link between punishment and justice.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“In a fallen world the ideal of legal justice without the exercise of force is naïve. Societies need a police force, a man has the right to defend his wife from assault. A feature of any society which can achieve a measure of freedom within form is that responsibility implies discipline.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Dust of Death*.

“Justice, it would appear, has as much to do with desert as it has to do with rights; as much to do with inequality as with equality; as much to do with attribution and retribution as with distribution.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“Justice demands equality of treatment indeed, but it cannot, without a proper ontological base, be said that equal treatment is justice.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

And that he [the King] ought to be under the law appears clearly in the analogy of Jesus Christ, whose vice-regent on earth he is, for though many ways were open to Him for His ineffable redemption of the human race, the true mercy of God chose this most powerful way to destroy the devil’s work, he would not use the power of force but the reason of justice.” [Henry De Bracton](#), *De Legibus et Consuetudinibus*.

“It should be said... that not equality and inequality, but personality and personhood is the basic principle of justice. Justice, Christianity understood, demands that every human being be

treated according to what he essentially is.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“...from ancient times, the God of the Bible stood out from the gods of all other religions as a God on the side of the powerless, and of justice for the poor.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“God’s attitude to men is not characterized by *justitia distributiva* but by agape [love], not by retributive righteousness, but by freely giving and forgiving love.” Anders Nygren, *Agape and Eros* cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“If a person has grasped the meaning of God’s grace in his heart, he will do justice.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Underneath all notions of justice is a set of faith assumptions that are essentially religious, and these are often not acknowledged.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Beneath all accounts of justice are sets of essentially religious assumptions that we are not allowed to admit or discuss, and so our society stays in a deadlock over these issues. We can’t agree on what justice is because we can’t talk about our underlying beliefs.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Injustice anywhere is a threat to justice everywhere.” [Martin Luther King Jr.](#)

“The probability that we may fail in the struggle ought not to deter us from the support of a cause we believe to be just.” [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“For modern people, being human is a matter of self-invention. This view of humanity means that a just society allows everyone to be what they want to be. We should have as few restrictions on people as possible. So the great battles for justice in our society are the campaigns for equal treatment and equal opportunities. Discrimination is the great injustice.”  
John McClean

“In the absence of justice what is sovereignty but organized brigandage?” [Augustine](#), *City of God*.

“The hatred revealed in such statements is all that can be expected in a society that has institutionalized envy and uses the term social justice to describe a system of legalized theft. That should alert us to the cant in the old fraud that property rights can somehow be separated from human rights and are inferior to them. There are no societies that are cavalier toward property rights but which safeguard human rights. The state that lays its hand on your purse will lay it on your person. Both are the acts of a government that despises transcendent law.” Henry Schlossberg cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Justification by Faith**

“...justification by faith leads to doing justice, and doing justice can make many seek to be justified by faith.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

### **Kingdom Building**

“...what you do in the Lord *is not in vain*. You are not oiling the wheels of a machine that’s about to roll over a cliff. You are not restoring a great painting that’s shortly going to be thrown on the fire. You are not planting roses in a garden that’s about to be dug up for a building site. You are – strange though it may seem, almost as hard to believe as the resurrection itself – accomplishing something that will become in due course part of God’s new world.” [N.T. Wright](#), *Surprised by Hope*.

### **Knowledge/Understanding**

“The proof that you know something is that you are able to teach it.” [Aristotle](#)

“Strength and knowledge do not render any beings lovely without holiness, but more hateful; though they render them more lovely when joined with holiness.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“...epistemology presupposes ethics, since the quest for knowledge requires ethical values: ‘discipline, diligence, respect for truth, avoidance of falsehood, honesty in reporting conclusions, humility in admitting error and inadequacy, acceptance of responsibility to give evidence for one’s claims.’” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“Our world has never had such easy access to immense amounts of information as we have today, where millions of pieces of ‘knowledge’ are instantly available to us through the Internet. Yet, arguably, the increase in knowledge has been in inverse ratio to the increase of wisdom. The more we know, the less we know how to handle it. The more research we undertake, the less we know how to solve the ills of society and the problems that confront us. Our world is dying, our societies fragmenting and our families struggling, not for a lack of knowledge but for a lack of wisdom.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“Understanding is *relating*; it is fitting things into a context. Nothing can be understood on its own. Had we known no other animate life-form than our own, we should have been utterly mysterious to ourselves as a species. And that would have made it immensely harder for us to understand ourselves as individuals too.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“The rise of religious pluralism can directly be related to the collapse of the Enlightenment idea of universal knowledge, rather than any difficulties within Christianity itself.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“We worship today any man who knows many facts and we despise the man who knows the only thing that is really worth knowing. Because he does not know geometry and algebra, and because he has never heard of Bernard Shaw, he is considered to be narrow and old-fashioned; the truth is that he understands the magic of the sun and the stars in a way that a mere scientist can never hope to do...” [David Martyn Lloyd-Jones](#) cited by [Iain Murray](#), *D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones. The First Forty Years 1899-1938*.

“We may seek knowledge of an object because we love the object or because we wish to have power over it. The former impulse leads to the kind of knowledge that is contemplative, the

latter to the kind that is practical. In the development of science the power impulse has increasingly prevailed over the love impulse." [Bertrand Russell](#) *The Scientific Outlook*.

"An important Cartesian assumption was that people know only their own minds directly, and that all else is known by inference." [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

"Since the mind, in all its thoughts and reasonings, hath no other immediate object but its own ideas, which it alone does or can contemplate, it is evident that our knowledge is only conversant about them." [John Locke](#), *An Essay Concerning Human Understanding*.

"If all one knows are one's ideas, then one cannot know whether they correspond to the things they represent, for we have no access to the things so as to make the comparison." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"...the theory that what one knows are one's impressions or ideas leads to absurdity, to the impossibility of meaningful communication or even common human sanity." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"This 'problem of the bridge' is most concretely exemplified when considering knowledge of the physical world, for if all one knows is the idea of a rose and not somehow the rose itself, then how can one know whether the idea of the rose is correct? But the problem is also one for ethics. Given that one has some idea of how one should act, how can one find out whether this idea is correct? Unless there is some objective good, one can never, in principle, settle the question." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"All things of human knowledge follow in the same way as geometrical deduction." René Descartes, *Discourse on the Method of Rightly Conducting One's Reason and of Seeking Truth in the Sciences*.

"I would far rather be ignorant than knowledgeable of evils." [Aeschylus](#)

"For it is impossible that our rational part should be other than spiritual; and if any one maintain that we are simply corporeal, this would far more exclude us from the knowledge of things, there being nothing so inconceivable as to say that matter knows itself. It is impossible to imagine how it should know itself." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 72.

"Philosophy and science have not always been friendly toward the idea of God, the reason being they are dedicated to the task of accounting for things and are impatient with anything that refuses to give an account of itself. The philosopher and the scientist will admit that there is much that they do not know; but that is quite another thing from admitting there is something which they can never know, which indeed they have no technique for discovering." [A.W. Tozer](#)

"If knowledge can create problems, it is not through ignorance that we can solve them." Isaac Asimov

## **Knowledge of God**

“Each is incomplete without the other... Without general revelation, special revelation would lack that basis in the fundamental knowledge of God as the mighty and wise, righteous and good, maker and ruler of all things, apart from which special revelation of this great God’s intervention in the world for the salvation of sinners could not either be intelligible, credible or operative.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“...this knowledge is imperfect, broken, confused and darkened. Like a cracked mirror, or a misty window, it presents us with a distorted image. A ‘natural knowledge of God’ is thus a distorted knowledge of God, in that anything which reveals less than the complete picture potentially presents a distorted picture. But as a *starting point*, it has real potential and value.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“Indeed, no one can study the science of anatomy and the marvellous uses of the organs without acquiring this compelling knowledge of the perfect governance of Him Who shaped the structure of animals, and especially that of man.” [Al-Ghazali’s](#) *Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error*.

“...rightly understood, a natural knowledge of God is a starting point – and nothing more – for the full richness of God’s self-revelation. The error in question is not *making use* of a natural knowledge of God, but making *improper* use of such knowledge.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building* (qualifying [Cornelius Van Til](#)’s approach to apologetics).

“God’s incomprehensibility, instead of abrogating his knowability, presupposes and affirms the same. The unsearchable riches of the Divine Being constitutes a necessary and important element of our knowledge of God.” [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

“The type of thinking which wants to begin with the question of the knowability of God and then to pass on from that point to the question of the fulfilment of the knowledge of God is not grateful but grasping, not obedient but self-autonomous. It is not theological thinking. It does not arise from the Church, or rather, from the Church’s basis, and it does not serve the Church.” [Karl Barth](#), “The Knowability of God” in *Church Dogmatics II.I. The Doctrine of God*.

“And because God views and conceives Himself in His Word we know that He is not viewable and conceivable in any other way, and that therefore we are incapable of viewing and conceiving Him of ourselves.” [Karl Barth](#), “The Limits of the Knowledge of God” in *Church Dogmatics II.I. The Doctrine of God*.

“If our views and concepts and words are of themselves too narrow to apprehend God, it does not follow that this sets a limit to God Himself, that it is impossible for God to take up His dwelling in this narrowness.” [Karl Barth](#), “The Limits of the Knowledge of God” in *Church Dogmatics II.I. The Doctrine of God*.

“We know God most adequately when the universal God particularizes himself, identifies himself for us as the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and as the God of Jesus Christ.” “Almost certainly Christianity exhibits more cultural diversity than any other religion, and that must say something about it.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

## Language

"Two peoples separated by a common language." [George Bernard Shaw](#) about the Americans and the English. about the Americans and the English.

"...having English, the world trade language, as one's native tongue is a liability, not an asset, for truly communicating with other cultures." [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

"The greatest missionary is the Bible in the mother tongue. It needs no furlough and is never considered a foreigner." [William Cameron Townsend](#)

"I'm learning the new dialect  
That's very politically correct.  
So I will never cause offence  
And sit politely on the fence  
Amending every word I think  
So I won't cause a nasty stink;  
Repressed, compliant and precise,  
Insincere and very nice:  
A most insipid little spook  
Speaking fluent gobbledygook." [Michael Leunig](#), *Bilingual*.

"Missionary translation was instrumental in the emergence of indigenous resistance to colonialism. Local Christians acquired from the vernacular translations confidence in the indigenous cause. While the colonial system represented a worldwide economic and military order, mission represented vindication for the vernacular. Local Christians apprehended the significance of world events, and as such the purposes of God, through the familiar medium of mother tongues, with subject peoples able to respond to colonial events in light of vernacular self-understanding." Lamin Sanneh, *Translating the Message*.

...now, instead of just one walled city and one tower, there are many. Human beings are once again afraid of being scattered, so we are busily erecting our cities, our towers, our walls to prevent this scattering. To protect our linguistic, cultural and racial identities, we are sealing ourselves off and imposing a self-styled uniformity to ensure homogeneous purity. Once again we seek to speak the same language, but only within our tribal confines. As the T-shirt says: "It's a Black [or Anglo, Latino, Asian] Thing. You Wouldn't Understand." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

"Puzzles about language result largely from the inherited view that words get their meaning from inner mental acts. On our account, meaning is fixed by action in the social world." [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

"What distinguishes humans from the higher animals is that, given our sophisticated language, we alone have the capacity to evaluate and sometimes overturn our natural hierarchy of goals – for instance, when we choose to sacrifice our well-being and even our lives for an abstract goal." [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“We shall see that the ‘mysteries’ involved in language use disappear when we consider meaning not as the product of inner mental acts, but as a result of engagement in adaptive action – feedback loops in the world – especially in the social world.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“Language hooks *onto the world* as we use it in our socially constructed (i.e. contextually constrained) embodied activities *in the world*.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“Human culture involves a vast array of artifacts that scaffold cognitive processing, the most remarkable of which is language.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

### **Laughter**

“With the fearful strain that is on me night and day, if I did not laugh I should die.” [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“Perhaps I know best why it is man alone who laughs; he alone suffers so deeply that he had to invent laughter.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“Nothing shows a man's character more than what he laughs at.” [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#)

“And if I laugh at any mortal thing, 'Tis that I may not weep.” [Lord Byron](#)

“How much lies in Laughter: the cipher-key, wherewith we decipher the whole man.” [Thomas Carlyle](#)

### **Law**

“Written laws are like spiders' webs, and will like them only entangle and hold the poor and weak, while the rich and powerful will easily break through them.” [Anacharsis](#)

“Wise men, though all laws were abolished, would lead the same lives.” [Aristophanes](#)

“At his best man is the noblest of all animals; separated from law and justice he is the worst.” [Aristotle](#)

“It is a great mistake to think that the law should simply enshrine public opinion. For if law is simply relative to culture then, of course, it is impossible for one culture to judge another; each has its own law and each law is justified by the public opinion of its own people. But when the crunch comes we know that this view of law is wrong. At the Nuremberg trials the Nazis said that their war crimes were simply carrying out the orders and laws of the government of Germany.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God's Word on Present Issues*.

“Nowhere have the divergent results of the two concepts of reality, the Judeo-Christian and the humanist world view, been more open to observation than in government and law.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“For Muslims, political power was important because it enabled them to introduce *shari’a* law. For many Muslims today, *shari’a* law determines whether a territory is Islamic or not, and the issue is therefore of massive importance...It is important to recognize that, in Muslim territory, non-Muslims are not seen as equals.” “An Interview with [John Azumah](#) in *Between Naivety and Hostility*.

“Law, in order rightly to function as a guide, must be informed by the sensitivities of love, just as love, in order to do the same, must be structured by law.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“The liberator of his nation was also its lawgiver; this could mean only that the man who had freed it from one yoke had laid on it another.” [Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel](#)

“The details of the Old Testament commandments, then, are most properly obeyed by conforming to the teaching of the one who fulfils them. The corollary of this position that I am affirming is that none of the Mosaic legislation per se is binding as independent *lex*. New covenant believers are not obliged to obey it, not one jot or tittle; on the other hand, they do fulfil it by living in conformity with the new covenant to which the old covenant points.” Ian Smith, “God and Economics” in *God & Culture*.

And that he [the King] ought to be under the law appears clearly in the analogy of Jesus Christ, whose vice-regent on earth he is, for though many ways were open to Him for His ineffable redemption of the human race, the true mercy of God chose this most powerful way to destroy the devil’s work, he would not use the power of force but the reason of justice.” [Henry De Bracton](#), *De Legibus et Consuetudinibus*.

“Some people believe that if human beings try hard enough to obey God they can be saved. But believing that is to have an understanding of the law that is a much ‘lower bar’.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Every society needs some moral order to undergird the civil law. Law is enforceable only if more than ninety percent of society supports it, and it can deal with only a fraction of the problems that arise between people. The discipline of the family and the social discipline of the neighbourhood and the workplace are all part of an underlying social order, which discourages bad behaviour and promotes good behaviour. The stronger the social acceptance of a moral order, the less society has to rely on the cruder and more arbitrary power of government.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“The so-called death of God turns out not to have been just *His* funeral; it also seems to have effected the total elimination of any coherent, or even more-than-momentarily convincing, ethical or legal system dependent upon finally authoritative, extrasystematic premises.” Arthur Leff, “Unspeakable Ethics, Unnatural Law.” Lecture delivered at Duke University, 1979 cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“All I can say is this: it looks as if we are all we have. Given what we know about ourselves, and each other, this is an extraordinarily unappetizing prospect; looking around the world, it appears that if all men are brothers, the ruling model is Cain and Abel. Neither reason, nor love, nor even terror, seems to have worked to make us ‘good,’ and worse than that, there is no reason why anything should. Only if ethics were something unspeakable by us could law be unnatural, and therefore unchallengeable. As things stand now, everything is up for grabs.” Arthur Leff, “Unspeakable Ethics, Unnatural Law.” Lecture delivered at Duke University, 1979 cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“Islam is a total system and it must be imposed on society in its totality.” Former President of Pakistan, [Zia-ul-Haq](#) cited by [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

“It is better for a city to be governed by a good man than by good laws.” [Aristotle](#)

“There never has been a period in which Common Law did not recognise Christianity as laying its foundation.” Joseph Story, 1829 inaugural address as Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University.

“...those who think of themselves as secularists, whether in Europe or America, regularly view their position as morally neutral and therefore as intrinsically superior, so that that position *ought* to be supported by law, even if it means suppressing, by law, those who contest this view.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Laws of Nature**

“Now that the forces and the laws of nature have been discovered, we can no longer believe in spirits, whether good or evil.” Rudolf Bultmann cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“The state of nature has a law of nature to govern it, which obliges every one: and reason, which is that law, teaches all mankind, who will but consult it, that being all equal and independent, no one ought to harm another in his life, health, liberty, or possessions.” [John Locke](#), *Second Treatise of Government*.

“Laws of nature do not make exceptions for nice people. A bullet has no conscience; neither does a malignant tumor or an automobile gone out of control. That is why good people get sick and get hurt as much as anyone. No matter what stories we were taught about Daniel or Jonah in Sunday School, God does not reach down to interrupt the workings of laws of nature to protect the righteous from harm.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“Belief in miracles, far from depending on an ignorance of the laws of nature, is only possible in so far as those laws are known... you will perceive no miracles until you believe that nature works according to regular laws.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If there were fire-breathing dragons our big-game hunters would find them: but no one ever pretended that the Virgin Birth or Christ’s walking on the water could be reckoned on to recur. When a thing professes from the very outset to be a unique invasion of Nature by something from outside, increasing knowledge of Nature can never make it either more or less credible than it was at the beginning. In this sense it is mere confusion of thought to suppose that

advancing science has made it harder for us to accept miracles. We always knew they were contrary to the natural course of events; we know still that if there is something beyond Nature, they are possible." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"The laws of motion do not set billiard balls moving: they analyse the motion after something else (say, a man with a cue, or a lurch of the liner, or, perhaps supernatural power) has provided it." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"...in one sense the laws of Nature cover the whole field of space and time; in another, what they leave out is precisely the whole real universe – the incessant torrent of actual events which makes up true history. That must come from somewhere else. To think the laws can produce it is like thinking that you can create real money by simply doing sums." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"If God creates a miraculous spermatozoon in the body of a virgin, it does not proceed to break any laws. The laws at once take over.... If events ever come from beyond Nature altogether, she will be no more incommoded by them. Be sure she will rush to the point where she is invaded, as the defensive forces rush to a cut in our finger, and there hasten to accommodate the newcomer. The moment it enters her realm it obeys all her laws. Miraculous wine will intoxicate, miraculous conception will lead to pregnancy, inspired books will suffer all the ordinary processes of textual corruption, miraculous bread will be digested." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"...how do we know the Uniformity of Nature? A moment's thought shows that we do not know it by experience. We observe many regularities in Nature. But of course all the observations that men have made or will make while the race lasts cover only a minute fraction of the events that actually go on. Our observations would therefore be of no use unless we felt sure that Nature when we are not watching her behaves in the same way as when we are: in other words, unless we believed in the Uniformity of Nature. Experience therefore cannot prove uniformity, because uniformity has to be assumed before experience proves anything." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"...it is unacceptable to see in the laws of nature nothing more than God's customs or habits, to reduce the natural order to mere series of acts that God performs with a certain regularity. As God is the sovereign Creator, in whom everything lives and moves and has its being (Acts 17:28), there is no need to suppress the creation's power to act in order to better celebrate divine sovereignty. Far from threatening the authentic existence of the created, the divine power provides its very foundation." Lydia Jaeger, "The Idea of Law in Science and Religion" in *Science and Christian Belief* 20 (2008) 133-146.

"The notion of creation allows us to harmonise promulgated laws and inherent natures. For the law given by the Lord is precisely what makes its nature; divine action is not exterior to the creature, but rather constitutes its very being." Lydia Jaeger, "The Idea of Law in Science and Religion" in *Science and Christian Belief* 20 (2008) 133-146.

"All species have some secret conduct, according to which their nature requires it, as if they obey a perpetual statute to which God has constrained them and thus that which God once decreed, flows and carries along as from a voluntary inclination." [John Calvin](#), *Institutes of the Christian Religion*.

“In trying to avoid the clear evidence for the existence of a divine intelligence behind nature, atheist-scientists are forced to ascribe creative powers to less and less credible candidates, such as mass/energy and the laws of nature.” [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

“...even the most atheistic scientist accepts as an act of faith the existence of a law-like order in nature that is at least in part comprehensible to us.” [Paul Davies](#), Templeton Prize Address, 1995.

“Pointing is a means of indicating a transcendent world – general, hidden and shared – and takes us decisively out of our solitary, transient bodies, subject to the laws of nature.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

### **Law of Non-Contradiction**

“A great truth is a truth of which the contrary is also a truth.” Niels Bohr cited by [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“If a truth’s contrary can also be true, no truth about anything can possibly be known.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“Bohr retreated into an epistemology of contradiction. Had he stopped at the level of paradox, a lot of linguistic confusion could have been avoided.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“...the formula for the Incarnation is not that Christ is totally God and totally man at the same time and in the same way. We are not saying that Christ’s physical body is a divine body. We are saying that the single person has two natures.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“When I declare that the law of noncontradiction is a necessary assumption, I mean that without it all other assumptions about anything become impossible. To challenge this assumption makes science an absurdity.” “If phenomena do not reside strictly in my subjective mind, then science is possible.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

### **Leadership**

“I hear it said leaders should keep their ears to the ground. All I can say is that the British nation will find it very hard to look up to the leaders who are detected in that somewhat ungainly posture.” [Winston Churchill](#)

“There goes the mob. I am their leader. I must follow them.” Fictional French revolutionary

“Life is like a dog sled team; If you're not in the lead the scenery never changes.” A.J. (Andy) Smith

“Whenever I meet a Buddhist leader, I meet a holy man in touch with another world. Whenever I meet a Christian leader, I meet a manager at home in this world like I am.” Japanese CEO to Australian business leader (communicated to [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*).

“He [sc. John the Baptist] prepared for thirty years and preached for six months. Today, we

e for six months and preach for thirty years!" [Leonard Ravenhill](#).

"Mountaintops inspire leaders but valleys mature them." [Winston Churchill](#)

"The great illusion of leadership is to think that man can be led out of the desert by someone who has never been there." [Ruth Haley Barton](#), *Strengthening the Soul of Your Leadership: Seeking God in the Crucible of Ministry*

"A church in the land without the Spirit is rather a curse than a blessing. If you have not the Spirit of God, Christian worker, remember that you stand in somebody else's way; you are a fruitless tree standing where a fruitful tree might grow." [Charles Spurgeon](#)

"I might have entered the ministry if certain clergymen I knew had not looked and acted so much like undertakers." [Oliver Wendell Holmes](#) cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

### **Leisure**

"Work is not always required of a man. There is such a thing as sacred idleness, the cultivation of which is now fearfully neglected." [George MacDonald](#)

"They talk of dignity of work, bosh. The dignity is in the leisure." [Herman Melville](#)

### **Life Experience**

"...experience often has relatively little impact upon world-views. Where experience seems to contradict a world-view or system of beliefs, the most likely outcome is an internal readjustment of the system, rather than its rejection. In fact, it might even be suggested that some world-views are so constructed, that they are incapable of being falsified on the basis of experience." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"Life is what happens while you are busy making other plans." [John Lennon](#)

"Men are not saved by the exhibition of our glorious Christian virtues; they are not saved by the contagion of our experiences. We cannot be the instruments of God in saving them if we preach to them thus only ourselves." [J. Gresham Machen](#), *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

"If the critic can reduce all of Christianity to a 'religious experience' unverifiable by any other means, then we are confined to a privatized belief with no objective authority left to defend." [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

"...some persons from time to time are attended with a vehement inclination, and unaccountably violent pressure, to declare to others what they experience, and to exhort others; when there is at the same time no inclination, in any measure equal to it, to other things, to which true Christianity has as great, yea, a greater tendency; as the pouring out of the soul before God in secret, earnest prayer and praise to Him, and for more conformity to Him, and living more to His glory, &c." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“There is a sort of external religious practice, without inward experience, which in the sight of God is esteemed good for nothing. And there is what is called experience, that is without practice, being neither accompanied nor followed with a Christian behaviour; and this is worse than nothing.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Life-Purpose**

“Life is a wretched business. I’ve decided to spend my life trying to understand it.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“I don't want to get to the end of my life and find that I lived just the length of it. I want to have lived the width of it as well.” Diane Ackerman

“The trouble is that, as modern people, we have too much to live with and too little to live for.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“It is the very pursuit of happiness that thwarts happiness.” [Viktor Frankl](#), *Man's Search for Meaning*.

“Life can be pulled by goals just as surely as it can be pushed by drives.” [Viktor Frankl](#)

“If there is a meaning in life at all, then there must be a meaning in suffering. Suffering is an ineradicable part of life, even as fate and death. Without suffering and death, human life cannot be complete.” [Viktor Frankl](#), *Man's Search for Meaning*.

“Those who have a ‘why’ to live, can bear with almost any ‘how.’” [Viktor Frankl](#), *Man's Search for Meaning*.

“Science is meaningless because it gives no answer to our question, the only question important to us, ‘what shall we do and how shall we live?’” [Leo Tolstoy](#)

“The tragedy of modern man is not that he knows less and less about the meaning of his own life, but that it bothers him less and less...” [Vaclav Havel](#), former President of the Czech Republic

“I have but one candle of life to burn, and I would rather burn it out in a land filled with darkness than in a land flooded with light.” [Ion Keith-Falconer](#)

“...why do I *have* to know why I was born? Because, of course, I am unable to believe that it was an accident; and if it wasn't one, it must have a meaning.” [Bernard Levin](#) cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

“The payoff pattern, the relation of means to end, is much less important in motivation than people suppose. What matters is the relation of part to whole. To give meaning to life, we want to see what we do as an element in something that, as a whole, satisfies us.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

### **Limitations**

“If ya ain't got it in ya, ya can't blow it out.” Louis Armstrong

“There is a limit to the guilt you can feel and the forgiveness you can take.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“...our conception of reality depends upon the concepts that we have, even if reality itself is not necessarily limited by those concepts.” D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

### **Literature**

“The first approach toward a Christian approach to literature is to let literature be literature. Like other aspects of God’s creation, it has its own integrity.” Leland Ryken, “Literature in Christian Perspective” in *God & Culture*.

“A Christian approach to literature should not denigrate or ignore literary form in deference to content. It should instead defend the nonutilitarian, human creativity, beauty, and pleasure.” Leland Ryken, “Literature in Christian Perspective” in *God & Culture*.

“To understand that the essence of ethics cannot be reached by the scientific method, that great literature is not reducible to ethical or political themes, that history is not reducible to metaphysics, nor metaphysics to historical conditions, is to guard against the enslavement of the human spirit.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

### **Loneliness**

“You can have everything in the world and still be the loneliest man, and that is the most bitter type of loneliness. Success has brought me world idolisation and millions of pounds, but it’s prevented me from having the one thing we all need – a loving, ongoing relationship.” Freddy Mercury cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

### **Lordship of Christ**

“There is not one square inch of the entire creation about which Jesus Christ does not cry out, ‘This is mine! This belongs to me!’” Abraham Kuyper, former Dutch prime minister.

“The core of the Christian revelation is that Jesus Christ is the sole legitimate Lord of all human lives and that the failure to recognize this is the deepest religious error of mankind” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

### **Love**

“His holy condemnation of sin and the sinner is a sign of His love, because disregarding the reality of sin would be indulgence, not love. It would mean destroying holiness, on which

depends the validity of all moral life.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“It is miserable to be loved and not to open one’s self to it. So it is that unbelieving men’s souls are like a cup under Niagara Falls upside down. ‘Where is the love of God and the God of love?’ they cry. ‘My life is empty and meaningless.’ So it is with all who refuse to turn their souls upward and let the Niagara of infinite love fill their lives.” [Norman L. Geisler](#), *The Christian Ethic of Love*.

“One of the chief causes of lack of zest is the feeling that one is unloved, whereas conversely the feeling of being loved promotes zest more than anything else does.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Conquest of Happiness*.

“Christian situation ethics has only one norm or principle or law, call it what you will, that is binding and unexceptionable, always good and right regardless of the circumstances – that is ‘love’.” [Joseph Fletcher](#), *Situation Ethics*.

“If love is not defined in terms of objective ethical guide-lines, such as chastity, charity and concern for others, and grounded in the living Christ, it has no adequate dynamic and dissolves into sentimentality.” [Henlee Barnette](#), *The New Theology and Morality*.

“The person who loves their dream of community will destroy community, but the person who loves those around them will create community.” [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#), *Life Together: The Classic Exploration of Faith in Community*

“As soon as one investigates which people actually marry each other one finds that the lightning shaft of Cupid seems to be guided rather strongly within very definite channels of class, income, education, racial and religious background.” [Peter Berger](#) cited in *Introductory Sociology* (eds. Tony Bilton et al.).

“Love has hands to love others. It has feet to hasten to the poor and needy. It has eyes to see misery and want. It has ears to hear the sighs and sorrows of men. This is what love looks like.” [Augustine](#)

“In his way to union with God, man in no way leaves creatures aside, but gathers together in his love the whole cosmos disordered by sin, that it may at last be transfigured by grace.” Vladimir Lossky, *The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church*.

“Law, in order rightly to function as a guide, must be informed by the sensitivities of love, just as love, in order to do the same, must be structured by law.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“You cannot show the preciousness of a person by being happy with his gifts. Ingratitude will certainly prove that the giver is not loved, but gratitude for gifts does not prove that the giver is precious. What proves that the giver is precious is the glad-hearted readiness to leave all his

gifts to be with him. This is why suffering is so central in the mission of the church.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“Man depends on God for all things; God depends on man for one. Without Man’s love, God does not exist as God, only as creator, and love is the one thing no one, not even God Himself, can command. It is a free gift, or it is nothing. And it is most itself, most free, when it is offered in spite of suffering, of injustice, and of death.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“To love is to suffer. To avoid suffering one must not love. But then one suffers from not loving. Therefore to love is to suffer, not to love is to suffer. To suffer is to suffer. To be happy is to love. To be happy then is to suffer. But suffering makes one unhappy. Therefore, to be unhappy one must love, or love to suffer, or suffer from too much happiness. I hope you're getting this down.” [Woody Allen](#)

“An archaeologist is the best husband any woman can have; the older she gets, the more interested he is in her.” [Agatha Christie](#)

“What? A god who loves men, provided only they believe in him, and who casts an evil eye and threats upon anyone who does not believe in his love? What? A love encapsulated in if-clauses attributed to an almighty god? A love that has not even mastered the feelings of honour and vindictiveness?” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *The Gay Science*

“It is natural for the mind to believe, and for the will to love; so that, for want of true objects, they must attach themselves to false.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 81

“I do not consider it good practice to coerce people instead of persuading them. Whatever is done against one’s will, under the threat of force, is like an arrow artificially tied back, or a river dammed in on every side of its channel. Given the opportunity it rejects the restraining force. What is done willingly, on the other hand, is steadfast for all time. It is made fast by the unbreakable bonds of love.” [Gregory of Nazianzus](#), *De vita sua* 1293-94.

“The perpetual lack of a really refreshing and healing human love, the absurd isolation which it entails, making almost any residue of connection with people merely something that wounds one – that is all very bad indeed.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Letter to Overbeck*

“The grand essentials to happiness in this life are something to do, something to love, and something to hope for.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“You know, romantic love is a very popular habit, but it’s not something I like to practise. When you think carefully about it, it’s really just another addiction – an addiction to a certain person. ‘I love this person so much I can’t let him go!’ It’s not correct.” Nepalese Buddhist singing nun, [Ani Choying Drolma](#) in interview with Jack Marx, “Chant Master”, Good Weekend (Sydney Morning Herald).

“Sexual desire presents us with a choice: adoration or appetite? Love or lust? Lust is about taking, but love is about giving.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“Just as those who lose their religion have an urge to mock the faith they have lost so do artists today feel an urge to treat human life in demeaning ways and to mock the pursuit of beauty. This wilful desecration is also a denial of love – an attempt to remake the world as though love were no longer a part of it. And this, it seems to me, is the most important feature of our postmodern culture; that it is a loveless culture, determined to portray the human world as unlovable.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*.

“It is for people whom we care nothing about that we demand happiness on any terms: with our friends, our lovers, our children, we are exacting and would rather see them suffer much than be happy in contemptible and estranging modes.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

“More and more I come to value charity and love of one's fellow being above everything else... All our lauded technological progress--our very civilization--is like the axe in the hand of the pathological criminal.” [Albert Einstein](#)

“These comparisons applied to a wife, do lively set forth that delight which an husband ought to take in her, and yet is it much further amplified by the hyperbole used in this phrase, “be thou ravished with her love,” word, for word, “err thou in her love,” by which no sinful error, or dotage is meant, but a lawful earnest affection: implying two things especially: First so far to exceed, as to make a man overlook some such blemishes in his wife, as others would soon espy and dislike; or else to count them no blemishes, delighting in her never a whit the less for them. For example, if a man has a wife, not very beautiful, or proper, but having some deformity in her body, some imperfection in her speech, sight, gesture, or any part of her body, yet so to affect her, and delight in her, as if she were the fairest, and in every way most complete woman in the world. Secondly, so highly to esteem, so ardently to affect, so tenderly to respect her, as others may think him even to doat on her. An husbands affection to his wife cannot be too great if kept within bounds of honesty, sobriety and comeliness.” [William Gouge](#), commenting on Proverbs 5:19.

“You can have everything in the world and still be the loneliest man, and that is the most bitter type of loneliness. Success has brought me world idolisation and millions of pounds, but it's prevented me from having the one thing we all need – a loving, ongoing relationship.” Freddy Mercury cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

“Hear, O Australia, the Lord thy God is fairly irrelevant, and thou shalt love thyself with all thy heart, and all thy soul, and all thy mind, and all thy time: this is the first commandment. And the second is like it, namely this, Thou shalt give thy neighbour a fair go and allow him to love himself in his own multicultural way, regardless of race, colour or creed. There is none other commandment greater than these.’ (One might well add: ‘On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Profits.’)” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “How to Tell Light from Dark” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“There are no other principles which human nature is under the influence of, that will ever make men conscientious, but one of these two, *fear* or *love*... God has wisely ordained, that these two principles or love and fear should rise and fall, like the two opposite scales of a balance; when one rises the other sinks... So it is in the heart of a child of God: if divine love decays and falls asleep, and lust prevails, the light and joy of hope go out, and dark fear and doubting arises; and, if on the contrary, divine love prevails and comes into lively exercise, this brings in the

brightness of hope, and drives away black lust and fear with it." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"A man must first love God, or have his heart united to Him, before he will esteem God's good his own, and before he will desire the glorifying and enjoying of God as his happiness." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"...a love to divine things for the beauty and sweetness of their moral excellency, is the first beginning and spring of all holy affections." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"But their love to God for His holiness is what is most fundamental and essential in their love." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Love of God**

"What? A god who loves men, provided only they believe in him, and who casts an evil eye and threats upon anyone who does not believe in his love? What? A love encapsulated in if-clauses attributed to an almighty god? A love that has not even mastered the feelings of honour and vindictiveness?" [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *The Gay Science*

"The vague and tenuous hope that God is too kind to punish the ungodly has become a deadly opiate for the consciences of millions." [A.W. Tozer](#)

"...holiness is an essential attribute of God. Wrath is not. Wrath is an expression of holiness in certain contexts. Likewise, love is an essential attribute of God, but mercy is not." [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

"We are such insignificant creatures on a minor planet of a very average star in the outer suburbs of one of a hundred thousand million galaxies. So it is difficult to believe in a God that would care about us or even notice our existence." [Stephen Hawking](#), *Stephen Hawking: A Life in Science* (White and Gribbon).

"...the love of God can be exercised on sinners and become available to them only after all the demands of justice have been satisfied. This amounts to saying that, for God, and in relation to a fallen world, the satisfaction of justice is the precondition of love's exercise, the necessary (if not sufficient) ground of active love." Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

"God's attitude to men is not characterized by *justitia distributiva* but by agape [love], not by retributive righteousness, but by freely giving and forgiving love." Anders Nygren, *Agape and Eros* cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

"The love of Christ is 'broad' enough to encompass all mankind, 'long' enough to last for eternity, 'deep' enough to reach the most degraded sinner, and 'high' enough to exalt him to heaven." [John Stott](#)

"All sorts of people are fond of repeating the Christian statement that 'God is love.' But they seem not to notice that the words 'God is love' have no real meaning unless God contains at

least two persons. Love is something that one person has for another person. If God was a single person, then before the world was made, He was not love." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*.

"Of course, what these people mean when they say that God is love is often something quite different: they really mean 'Love is God'. They really mean that our feelings of love, however and wherever they arise, and whatever results they produce, are to be treated with great respect. Perhaps they are: but that is something quite different from what Christians mean by the statement 'God is love'." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*.

"They [sc. the saints] do not first see that God loves them, and then see that He is lovely, but first see that God is lovely, and that Christ is excellent and glorious, and their hearts are captivated with this view, and the exercises of their love are wont from time to time to begin here, and to arise primarily from these views; and then, consequentially, they see God's love, and great favour to them. The saint's affections begin with God; and self-love has a hand in these affections consequentially and secondarily only." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Magic**

"For magic and applied science alike the problem is how to subdue reality to the wishes of men: the solution is a technique; and both, in the practice of this technique, are ready to do things hitherto regarded as disgusting and impious – such as digging up and mutilating the dead." [C.S. Lewis](#), "The Abolition of Man" in *The Abolition of Man*.

"When scientists attribute instrumental power to chance, they have left the domain of physics and resorted to magic. Chance is their magic wand to make not only rabbits but entire universes appear out of nothing." [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

"Chance offers us a rabbit without a hat and – what's even more astonishing – without a magician." [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

### **Marriage**

"An archaeologist is the best husband any woman can have; the older she gets, the more interested he is in her." [Agatha Christie](#)

"Marriage is an alliance entered into by a man who can't sleep with the window shut, and a woman who can't sleep with the window open." [George Bernard Shaw](#)

"Whoever is ashamed of marriage is also ashamed of being and being called human, tries to improve on what God has made." [Martin Luther](#)

"As soon as one investigates which people actually marry each other one finds that the lightning shaft of Cupid seems to be guided rather strongly within very definite channels of class, income, education, racial and religious background." [Peter Berger](#) cited in *Introductory Sociology* (eds. Tony Bilton et al.).

"First comes love, then comes marriage, then comes baby in a baby carriage." Old schoolyard taunt.

“Every state will learn by experience that it cannot allow the Divine order of creation to be infringed with impunity. All political anarchy in the state begins with anarchy in marriage. The state in which adultery and divorce are the order of the day is also ripe for political decay... If the social basis, marriage, is rotten the whole community is rotten.” [Emil Brunner](#), *Justice and the Social Order*.

“Marrying means to grasp blindfolded into a sack hoping to find out an eel out of an assembly of snakes.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“An idol may be undefied by many accidental causes. Marriage, in particular, is a kind of counter apotheosis, as a deification inverted. When a man becomes familiar with his goddess she quickly sinks into a woman.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Marriage is good for those who are afraid to sleep alone at night.” [Jerome](#)

“I don’t believe any woman could be happy with my son. He’s available for himself but for no one else.” [Pablo Picasso’s](#) mother to his first wife.

“Every time I change wives I should bury the last one. That way I’d be rid of them... You kill the woman and you wipe out the past she represents.” [Pablo Picasso](#)

“You are not a means God employed to make me who I am, rather you are myself. You are my 13<sup>th</sup> chapter of the First Letter to the Corinthians. Without this chapter no human being is human.” Count Helmuth Carl Bernhard von Moltke’s last letter to his wife as he faced death at the hands of the Nazis.

“The irony of the push for same-sex marriage is that if it is granted, it raises questions about the rationale for the very existence of marriage. If marriage can be separated from its biological basis then why does it exist at all? Why should the law have any interest in who sleeps with and lives with whom? Why do we have a way of recognising a relationship which really can look like just about anything? (That is why there is an analogy between same-sex marriage and polygamy and even inter-species marriage – because marriage has been opened up to redefinition on the basis of human desire and self-fulfilment alone).” John McClean

“These comparisons applied to a wife, do lively set forth that delight which an husband ought to take in her, and yet is it much further amplified by the hyperbole used in this phrase, “be thou ravished with her love,” word, for word, “err thou in her love,” by which no sinful error, or dotage is meant, but a lawful earnest affection: implying two things especially: First so far to exceed, as to make a man overlook some such blemishes in his wife, as others would soon espy and dislike; or else to count them no blemishes, delighting in her never a whit the less for them. For example, if a man has a wife, not very beautiful, or proper, but having some deformity in her body, some imperfection in her speech, sight, gesture, or any part of her body, yet so to affect her, and delight in her, as if she were the fairest, and in every way most complete woman in the world. Secondly, so highly to esteem, so ardently to affect, so tenderly to respect her, as others may think him even to doat on her. An husbands affection to his wife cannot be too great if kept within bounds of honesty, sobriety and comeliness.” [William Gouge](#), commenting on Proverbs 5:19.

## **Materialism/Naturalism**

“For it is impossible that our rational part should be other than spiritual; and if any one maintain that we are simply corporeal, this would far more exclude us from the knowledge of things, there being nothing so inconceivable as to say that matter knows itself. It is impossible to imagine how it should know itself.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 72.

“The cosmos is all that is or ever was or ever will be.” [Carl Sagan](#).

“There is no help from within – without the supernatural the natural is a pit of horror.” [John Updike](#), *Conversations with John Updike*.

“If God’s relation to the physical universe is capable of being understood scientifically, then God would be part of the physical universe.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“If my mental processes are determined wholly by the motions of atoms in my brain, I have no reason to suppose that my beliefs are true... and hence I have no reason for supposing my brain to be composed of atoms.” Haldane cited by [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...if any one thing makes good a claim to be on its own, to be something more than an expression of the character of Nature as a whole – then we have abandoned Naturalism.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“[Naturalism] offers what professes to be a full account of our mental behaviour; but this account, on inspection, leaves no room for the acts of knowing or insight on which the whole value of our thinking, as a means to truth, depends.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...Naturalism is a prime specimen of that towering speculation, discovered from practice and going far beyond experience, which is now being condemned. Nature is not an object that can be presented either to the senses or the imagination. It can be reached only by the most remote inferences.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...the Naturalist... goes on to the sweeping negative assertion ‘There is nothing except this’ – an assertion surely, as remote from practice, experience, and any conceivable verification as has ever been made since men began to use their reason speculatively.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...if Naturalism is true, ‘I ought’ is the same sort of statement as ‘I itch’ or ‘I’m going to be sick.’” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If we are to continue to make moral judgments (and whatever we say we shall in fact continue) then we must believe that the conscience of man is not a product of Nature.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“The deeply ingrained habit of truncated thought – what we call the ‘scientific’ habit of mind – was indeed certain to lead to Naturalism, unless this tendency were continually corrected from some other source. But no other source was at hand, for during the same period men of science were coming to be metaphysically and theologically uneducated.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“We all have Naturalism in our bones and even conversion does not at once work the infection out of our system. Its assumptions rush back upon the mind the moment vigilance is relaxed.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“...the Everythingist, if he starts from God, becomes a Pantheist; there must be nothing that is not God. If he starts from Nature he becomes Naturalist; there must be nothing that is not Nature.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“The illusion is irresistible. Behind every face there is a self. We see the signal of consciousness in a gleaming eye and imagine some ethereal space beneath the vault of the skull, lit by shifting patterns of feeling and thought, charged with intention. An essence. But what do we find in that space behind the face, when we look? The brute fact is there is nothing but material substance: flesh and blood and bone and brain...You look down into an open head, watching the brain pulsate, watching the surgeon tug and probe, and you understand with absolute conviction that there is nothing more to it. There’s no one there.” [Thomas Metzinger](#), *Being No One: The Self-Model Theory of Subjectivity*.

### **Maturity**

“Mountaintops inspire leaders but valleys mature them.” [Winston Churchill](#)

“Mature Christians have a double standard. They are hard on themselves when it comes to sin, but gracious and gentle toward others.” Gary Thomas, Commentator for World magazine.

“Basically my wife was immature. I'd be at home in the bath and she'd come in and sink my boats.” [Woody Allen](#)

### **Meaninglessness**

“The real self is the will to live – the blind striving for existence and reproduction.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“Life without Christ is always empty, it is always vain, it takes from you, it takes out of you, and it leaves you at the end the empty husk. It leaves you exhausted, with nothing to lean on, nothing to be proud of, and nothing whatsoever to look forward to.” [Martin Lloyd-Jones](#), *Darkness and Light. An Exposition of Ephesians 4:17-5:17*.

Raving politics, never at rest—as this poor earth’s pale history runs,—  
What is it all but a trouble of ants in the gleam of a million million of suns?  
[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), “Vastness.”

What the philosophies, all the sciences, poesy, varying voices of prayer?  
All that is noblest, all that is basest, all that is filthy with all that is fair?  
What is it all, if we all of us end but in being our own corpse-coffins at last,  
Swallow’d in Vastness, lost in Silence, drown’d in the deeps of a meaningless Past?  
What but a murmur of gnats in the gloom, or a moment’s anger of bees in their hive?—

Peace, let it be! for I loved him, and love him for ever: the dead are not dead but alive.  
[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), "Vastness."

"Our greatest fear should not be of failure but of succeeding at things in life that don't really matter." [Francis Chan](#), *Crazy Love: Overwhelmed by a Relentless God*.

"The trouble is that, as modern people, we have too much to live with and too little to live for."  
[Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"Ever more people today have the means to live, but no meaning to live for." [Viktor Frankl](#)

"We feel that even when *all possible* scientific questions have been answered, the problems of life remain completely untouched. Of course there are then no questions left, and this itself is the answer. The solution of the problem of life is seen in the vanishing of the problem. (Is not this the reason why those who have found after a long period of doubt that the meaning of life became clear to them have been unable to say what constituted that meaning?)" [Ludwig Wittgenstein](#), *Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus*.

"What is important is to spread confusion, not eliminate it." [Salvador Dali](#) in Steven J. Simske, *Meta-Algorithmics*.

"Science is meaningless because it gives no answer to our question, the only question important to us, 'what shall we do and how shall we live?'" [Leo Tolstoy](#)

"...the sin which believes in nothing, enjoys nothing, seeks to know nothing, interferes with nothing, enjoys nothing, loves nothing, hates nothing, finds purpose in nothing, lives for nothing, and only remains alive because there is nothing it would die for." [Dorothy Sayers](#) concerning the sin of sloth.

"...the peculiarly modern self, the emotivist self, in acquiring sovereignty in its own realm lost its traditional boundaries provided by a social identity and a view of human life as ordered to a given end." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"The exciting fact is that we are adrift in a Universe which is timeless and utterly meaningless." [Rodney Hall](#) cited by Roy Williams, *Post-God Nation*.

"Triviality is one of the fundamental requirements of social life.... The 'meaninglessness' of so much of social life, which is currently decried as the source of so-called 'alienation', is in fact a necessary condition for both individual and collective sanity." [Peter Berger](#), *Facing Up To Modernity*.

**Media** (see also [Television](#))

"I wasn't worried about freedom. I was worried about people being turned into morons by TV." [Ray Bradbury](#) talking about his book *Fahrenheit 451*.

"In this worldview [sc. of mainstream media], God is not active in the specific affairs of the world or in our individual lives. And when we imbibe this worldview uncritically, it makes us feel a little

bit abnormal, a little bit unnatural in relating to God and being sensitive to his sovereign activity in our daily life.” [Greg Beale](#), *We Become What We Worship*.

“And what is the typical TV worldview? It is a worldview with little or no awareness of, or sensitivity to, God’s working in everyday life, in the details of our life.” [Greg Beale](#), *We Become What We Worship*.

“The cinema has done more for my spiritual life than the church. My ideas of fame, success and beauty all originate from the big screen. Whereas Christian religion is retreating everywhere and losing more and more influence; film has filled the vacuum and supports us with myths and action-controlling images.” [John Updike](#)

“I was an only child. I needed an alternative to family life - to real life, you could almost say - and cartoons, pictures in a book, the animated movies, seemed to provide it.” [John Updike](#)

“God’s Word places an extremely high value on innocence. Its pursuit is a virtue and its retention is a command. The media, on the other hand, exult in exposés, revelations, titillations, and innocence-stealing probes into the bizarre world of even the most perverse sinners.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Probably in no other generation has such a small contingent of people had such enormous influence in shaping a culture’s definitions of truth and error, right and wrong, purity and impurity – even reality and unreality – as does the media establishment in America today.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“This micro-society [sc. media power-brokers] chooses what we see and what we don’t, determines the character of the people portrayed as heroes and goats, puts the laugh tracks on content it thinks should be funny, gives world events the ‘spin’ it wants them to have, and filters out spiritual realities that do not fit their worldview.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Commonly today, a person who espouses absolute moral standards, questions the notion of a woman’s ‘reproductive right to choose,’ challenges the rightness on a moral plane (or even the wisdom on a practical plane) of homosexual or lesbian behaviour, opposes the taking of sacred life from a terminally ill patient (or from one whose ‘quality of life’ is not to his or her liking), or condemns the horrors of pornography is viewed by the media as having all the credibility of the Tooth Fairy. Such a person assuredly must be an illegal alien from Fantasyland!” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Few believers recognize that the media have created instruments that *demand attention* – even the expense of attention to the human beings in our lives, and regardless of the content being communicated.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Not only do the media get their content past the guard and into the minds of Christians through subconscious communication; they are also relentless and persuasive instructors in paganism at the conscious level.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Since television, radio, newspapers, and magazines are commercial enterprises in this country, they are almost totally underwritten by the advertising dollars of people trying to sell goods or services to the clients of each medium. As a result of this reality, the dominant message and motivation of the media is consumerism.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“...it is essential that parents raise their children with a low view of media consumption as a legitimate leisure-time activity and that they teach them how to discern the messages of the media and the biblical response to those messages.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Movies are the rival of churches, the perverter of morals, the tool of greed, the school of crime, the betrayer of innocence. They glorify impurity as love, picture murder as entertainment. They exalt nakedness and indecency as beauty. They show drinking, divorce, reveling, gambling, revenge, and gun fights as proper and legitimate. Movies ruin the spiritual influence of Christians. They debauch the minds of children, inflame the lusts of youth, harden the hearts of sinners. They are a trap for souls, a mocker of God, a curse to America!” [John R. Rice](#)

### **Meditation**

“It is not the bee’s touching of the flower that gathers honey, but her abiding for a time upon the flower that draws out the sweet. It is not he that reads most, but he that meditates most, that will prove the choicest, sweetest, wisest and strongest Christian.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“We may seek knowledge of an object because we love the object or because we wish to have power over it. The former impulse leads to the kind of knowledge that is contemplative, the latter to the kind that is practical. In the development of science the power impulse has increasingly prevailed over the love impulse.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *The Scientific Outlook*.

“It is this happy contemplation of what is eternal that Spinoza calls the intellectual love of God. To those who have once known it, it is the key to wisdom.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *Principles of Social Reconstruction*. [The ‘eternal’ is “outside human life, some end which is impersonal and above mankind, such as God or truth or beauty”].

### **Menial Tasks**

“I don’t do big things. I do small things with big love.” [Mother Teresa](#)

“A little thing is a little thing, but faithfulness in a little thing is a big thing.” Hudson Taylor

“It is inbred in us that we have to do exceptional things for God; but we have not. We have to be exceptional in the ordinary things, to be holy in mean streets, among mean people, and this is not learned in five minutes.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

### **Mercy**

“God, merciful God, do not have mercy on murderers of Jewish children. Do not have mercy on those who created this place. Do not forgive the people who murdered here.” Elie Wiesel, Nobel Peace Prize recipient and Jewish survivor of Auschwitz at the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Auschwitz’s ‘liberation.’

“A man may as truly say, the sea burns, or fire cools, as that free grace and mercy should make a truly gracious soul to do wickedly.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

“He that demands mercy and shows none, ruins the bridge over which he himself is to pass.”  
Thomas Adams

“...holiness is an essential attribute of God. Wrath is not. Wrath is an expression of holiness in certain contexts. Likewise, love is an essential attribute of God, but mercy is not.” [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“The glory God seeks to magnify is supremely the glory of his mercy.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“...the more passionate God is for his glory, the more passionate he is for meeting our need as sinners.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“The difference between the true God and the gods of the nations is that the true God carries and the other gods must be carried. God serves; they must be served. God glorifies his might by showing mercy. They glorify theirs by gathering slaves.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

### **Metaphor/Imagery**

“...it is a serious mistake to think that metaphor is an optional thing which poets and orators may put into their work as a decoration and plain speakers can do without. The truth is that if we are going to talk at all about things which are not perceived by the senses, we are forced to use language metaphorically.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If a man watches his own mind, I believe he will find that what professes to be specially advanced or philosophic conceptions of God are, in his thinking, always accompanied by vague images which, if inspected, would turn out to be even more absurd than the man-like images aroused by Christian theology.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“The cinema has done more for my spiritual life than the church. My ideas of fame, success and beauty all originate from the big screen. Whereas Christian religion is retreating everywhere and losing more and more influence; film has filled the vacuum and supports us with myths and action-controlling images.” [John Updike](#)

“I was an only child. I needed an alternative to family life - to real life, you could almost say - and cartoons, pictures in a book, the animated movies, seemed to provide it.” [John Updike](#)

“Grammatically the things we say of Him are ‘metaphorical’: but in a deeper sense it is our physical and psychic energies that are mere ‘metaphors’ of the real Life which is God. Divine

Sonship is, so to speak, the solid of which biological sonship is merely a diagrammatic representation on the flat." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"What man of intelligence, I ask, will consider that the first and second and the third day, in which there are said to be both morning and evening, existed without sun and moon and stars, while the first day was even without a heaven? And who could be found so silly as to believe that God, after the manner of a farmer 'planted trees in a paradise eastward in Eden'... I do not think anyone will doubt that these are figurative expressions which indicate certain mysteries through a semblance of history." [Origen](#), *First Principles*.

### **Methods**

"Neither be idle in the means, nor make an idol of the means." William Secker

### **Ministry (Christian)**

"Effective Christian ministry does not come from giving palliative care to comatose organisations. It stems from living, regenerated people." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "Voluntary Euthanasia" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Miracles**

"It is impossible to use electric light and the wireless and to avail ourselves of modern medical and surgical discoveries, and at the same time to believe in the New Testament world of spirits and miracles." [Rudolf Bultmann](#) cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

"Belief in miracles, far from depending on an ignorance of the laws of nature, is only possible in so far as those laws are known... you will perceive no miracles until you believe that nature works according to regular laws." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"We are not saying that while miracles were accomplished by God ordinary events are not accomplished by him, but only that in the case of ordinary events he uses means or 'second causes,' while in the case of miracles he puts forth his creative power. A miracle then is an event wrought by the immediate, as distinguished from the mediate, power of God; it is not a work of providence but a work of creation." [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

"Those who stress the need for a 'return to the miraculous', display a disturbing similarity to the Jews of Corinth. They find it hard to accept that God's power is not displayed in miraculous signs, but in the shame of the cross." [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, "Getting the Point: A Cross" in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

"The early Christians, while acknowledging the humanity of Jesus, regarded him as a unique figure in human history – the son of God. Nevertheless, Jesus' miracles are not so much displays of power or even proofs of his divinity as they are signs of the presence of God's kingdom in the person of Jesus." D.J. Harrington, *Jesus: A Historical Portrait*.

“If there were fire-breathing dragons our big-game hunters would find them: but no one ever pretended that the Virgin Birth or Christ’s walking on the water could be reckoned on to recur. When a thing professes from the very outset to be a unique invasion of Nature by something from outside, increasing knowledge of Nature can never make it either more or less credible than it was at the beginning. In this sense it is mere confusion of thought to suppose that advancing science has made it harder for us to accept miracles. We always knew they were contrary to the natural course of events; we know still that if there is something beyond Nature, they are possible.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If God creates a miraculous spermatozoon in the body of a virgin, it does not proceed to break any laws. The laws at once take over.... If events ever come from beyond Nature altogether, she will be no more incommoded by them. Be sure she will rush to the point where she is invaded, as the defensive forces rush to a cut in our finger, and there hasten to accommodate the newcomer. The moment it enters her realm it obeys all her laws. Miraculous wine will intoxicate, miraculous conception will lead to pregnancy, inspired books will suffer all the ordinary processes of textual corruption, miraculous bread will be digested.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If what we call Nature is modified by supernatural power, then we may be sure that the capability of being so modified is of the essence of Nature – that the total events, if we could grasp it, would turn out to involve, by its very character, the possibility of such modifications.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Unfortunately we know the experience against [miracles] to be uniform only if we know that all the reports of them are false. And we can know all the reports to be false only if we know already that miracles have never occurred. In fact, we are arguing in a circle.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“As for miracles there is no need of any more because we teach no recent Gospel but that Gospel which was long ago confirmed by the miracles of Christ and the apostles.” [John Calvin](#), Preface to *Institutes of the Christian Religion*.

“Proving the Gospels by a miracle means proving an absurdity by something counter to nature.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“It... followed from the Newtonian view of space that miracles generally must be denied, because they also required divine action across the great conceptual chasm between God (= space) and matter. Once a chasm was set up separating God and the world of matter, the logic soon played itself up. And of course the great miracle of God’s communicating to finite material human beings by revelation must also be denied.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

### **Misery**

“The miserable have no other medicine but hope.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

## **Mission**

"Make your life a mission – not an intermission." Arnold Glasgow

"Without international solidarity with the poorest of the world's poor the church's mission in any part of our globalized world is not only compromised but simply invalidated." [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

"Missionaries are in many ways our [sc. anthropologists'] opposites; they believe in original sin." Walter Goldschmidt, presidential address, 1975 American Anthropological Association.

"Mission exists because worship doesn't. Worship is ultimate, not mission, because God is ultimate, not man.... [Mission] is a temporary necessity. But worship abides forever." [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

"Every Christian a missionary; every non-Christian a mission-field." Winkie Pratney

"The mark of a great church is not its seating capacity, but its sending capacity." Mike Stachura

"With the demise of sin, hell becomes indefensible, grace loses its appeal, missions face a crisis of legitimacy, and the cross of Christ has no meaning." Robert J. Priest, "Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary" in *God & Culture*.

"We talk of the Second Coming; half the world has never heard of the first." [Oswald J. Smith](#)

"Some wish to live within the sound of a chapel bell; I wish to run a rescue mission within a yard of hell." [C.T. Studd](#)

"I have but one candle of life to burn, and I would rather burn it out in a land filled with darkness than in a land flooded with light." [Jon Keith-Falconer](#)

"We must be global Christians, with a global mission, because our God is a global God." [John Stott](#), *The Contemporary Christian*.

"The modern missionary movement did not arise in a theological vacuum. It grew out of a great Reformation tradition that put the sovereignty of God square in the center of human life. In the warfare of world missions, God bares his arm and triumphs for his own glory." [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

"Where passion for God is weak, zeal for missions will be weak." [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

"The greatest missionary is the Bible in the mother tongue. It needs no furlough and is never considered a foreigner." [William Cameron Townsend](#)

The "deepest reason why our passion for God should fuel missions is that God's passion for God fuels missions. Missions is the overflow of our delight in God because missions is the overflow of God's delight in being God." [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

"Tell the students to give up their small ambitions and come eastward to preach the gospel of Christ." [Francis Xavier](#)

"Missions is not a recruitment project for God's labor force. It is a liberation project from the heavy burdens and hard yokes of other gods (Matt. 11:28-30)." [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

"If ten men are carrying a log — nine of them on the little end and one at the heavy end — and you want to help, which end will you lift on?" [William Borden](#)

"There will be no big world vision without a big God." [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

"God had only one Son, and He was a missionary." [David Livingstone](#)

"The care and keeping of creation is our human mission... that flows from the creative purpose of God himself." [Christopher Wright](#), *The Mission of God*.

"Fundamentally, our mission (if it is biblically informed and validated) means our committed participation as God's people, at God's invitation and command, in God's own mission, within the history of God's world for the redemption of God's creation." [Christopher Wright](#), *The Mission of God*.

"Every Christian is either a missionary or an impostor." [Charles Haddon Spurgeon](#)

"Mission is not an agenda that is to be tackled by some specialist people who are assigned and paid to do it for the rest of us." [Christopher Wright](#)

"Mission should be the mode of existence for the whole life of every member of the whole church taking the whole gospel to the whole world." [Christopher Wright](#)

"At the beginning of my missionary career I said that if predestination were true I could not be a missionary. Now after twenty some years of struggling with the hardness of the human heart, I say I could never be a missionary unless I believed in the doctrine of predestination." John Alexander, Former President of InterVarsity Christian Fellowship.

"Missionary translation was instrumental in the emergence of indigenous resistance to colonialism. Local Christians acquired from the vernacular translations confidence in the indigenous cause. While the colonial system represented a worldwide economic and military order, mission represented vindication for the vernacular. Local Christians apprehended the significance of world events, and as such the purposes of God, through the familiar medium of mother tongues, with subject peoples able to respond to colonial events in light of vernacular self-understanding." Lamin Sanneh, *Translating the Message*.

"The early church was a missionary movement that also nurtured those already among the saints. The modern church is a nurture institution that may have a mission committee or budget." [Ben Witherington III](#), *Imminent Domain*.

“...never in the whole period of the Old Testament was there any deliberate missionary activity.... During the Old Testament period no one could arrive at mission as an *act* of going out for proclamation among the nations.... there is no thought of mission in the Old Testament in the centrifugal sense in which it comes to the fore in the New Testament.” Johannes Blauw, *The Missionary Nature of the Church*.

“First and foremost, the evangelization of the world is not a matter of words or of activity, but of presence: *the presence of the people of God in the midst of humanity, the presence of God among his people.*” Johannes Blauw, *The Missionary Nature of the Church*.

### **Modernity**

“The tragedy of modern man is not that he knows less and less about the meaning of his own life, but that it bothers him less and less...” Vaclav Havel, former President of the Czech Republic.

“Modern responsibility, contradicting its origins, is all ‘responsibility *for*’ and no ‘responsibility *to*.’” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Americans have been conditioned to respect newness, whatever it costs them.” [John Updike](#)

“From the European Enlightenment stemmed the idea of progress, the great myth by which western modernity has lived. The idea of progress was a myth of universal history. It claimed that humanity is on a path of progress towards a better, ultimately Utopian future.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“It is my experience that giving the realistic message does not turn people off – if they feel real compassion in you. As a matter of fact, it is the other way. The real thinkers, the artists, understand the scream of modern man: ‘There is something wrong with my culture. It is a dead end.’” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

“Faith and faith alone has no longer the power – alas! – to cure certain people. The modern world is desacralized, that is why it is in a crisis. Modern man must rediscover a deeper source of his own spiritual life. To do this, he is obliged to struggle with evil, to confront his shadow, to integrate the devil. There is no other choice. That is why Yahweh, Job, Satan, represent psychologically exemplary situations: they are like paradigms of the eternal human drama.” [Carl Jung](#), interviewed by Mircea Eliade, 1952.

“No fact of contemporary Western life is more evident than its growing distrust of final truth and is implacable questioning of any sure word.” [Carl Henry](#), *God, Revelation and Authority*.

“The moderns were wrong: it is not necessary to conform all areas of human knowledge to one method, as if science and technology could thrive only if metaphysical speculation, moral obligation, and aesthetic appreciation were put aside. In fact, science (and technology insofar as it follows science) suffers if the other aspects of reason are curtailed. Science dies if frontier questions are rejected because they do not fit the current system; science dies if the moral absolute of seeking and honouring the truth is denied; science dies if the mind is not allowed to wonder at the beauty of the universe.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Relativism is... the decisive and dominant reality of modern life, although to a great extent subconscious and subterranean.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“*Unmasking* the unacknowledged motives of arbitrary will and desire which sustain the moral masks of modernity is itself one of the most characteristically modern of activities.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“Fact is in modern culture a folk-concept with an aristocratic ancestry.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“The modern scientist has lost God amid the wonders of His world; we Christians are in real danger of losing God amid the wonders of His Word.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Pursuit of God*.

“Choice for modern people is a right that overwhelms both responsibility and rationality.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“...for followers of Christ, calling neutralizes the fundamental poison of choice in modern life.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“For modern people, being human is a matter of self-invention. This view of humanity means that a just society allows everyone to be what they want to be. We should have as few restrictions on people as possible. So the great battles for justice in our society are the campaigns for equal treatment and equal opportunities. Discrimination is the great injustice.”  
John McClean

“Modern politics is civil war carried on by other means.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“The trouble is that, as modern people, we have too much to live with and too little to live for.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Just as those who lose their religion have an urge to mock the faith they have lost so do artists today feel an urge to treat human life in demeaning ways and to mock the pursuit of beauty. This wilful desecration is also a denial of love – an attempt to remake the world as though love were no longer a part of it. And this, it seems to me, is the most important feature of our postmodern culture; that it is a loveless culture, determined to portray the human world as unlovable.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

“If there is one thing worse than the modern weakening of major morals it is the modern strengthening of minor morals.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“Nothing is more certain in modern societies than the principle that there are no absolutes.”  
Frederick Moore Vinson (1890-1953), former Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court.

To “think of a human life as a narrative unity is to think in a way alien to the dominant individualist and bureaucratic modes of modern culture.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"If I were called upon to identify the principal trait of the entire twentieth century, men have forgotten God." [Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn](#)

"...the peculiarly modern self, the emotivist self, in acquiring sovereignty in its own realm lost its traditional boundaries provided by a social identity and a view of human life as ordered to a given end." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"Marx was fundamentally right in seeing conflict and not consensus at the heart of modern social structure." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"Modern systematic politics, whether liberal, conservative, radical or socialist, simply has to be rejected from a standpoint that owes genuine allegiance to the tradition of the virtues; for modern politics itself express in its institutional forms a systematic rejection of that tradition." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"Modernism is the condition that begins when humans understand that God is really dead and that they therefore have to decide all the big questions for themselves. Modernism at times produces an exhilarating sense of liberation: we can do whatever we like, because there is no unimpeachable authority to prevent us. Modernism at other times is downright scary: how can we persuade other people that what *they* want to do to us is barred by some unchallengeable moral absolute?" [Philip E. Johnson](#), "The Modernist Impasse in Law" in *God & Culture*.

**Money** (see also [Wealth](#))

"A money-lender. He serves you in the present tense; he lends you in the conditional mood; keeps you in the subjunctive; and ruins you in the future!" [Joseph Addison](#)

"Money is like manure, it should be spread around." Brooke Astor

"Money is one of the most unsatisfying of all possessions. It takes away some cares, no doubt, but it brings with it quite as many cares as it takes away. There is the trouble in the getting of it. There is anxiety in the keeping of it. There are temptations in the use of it. There is guilt in the abuse of it. There is sorrow in the losing of it. There is perplexity in the disposing of it." [J.C. Ryle](#).

"Who steals my purse steals trash. 'Twas mine, 'tis his and has been slave to thousands. But who filches from me my good name, robs me of that which not enriches him, but makes me poor indeed." Iago in William Shakespeare's *Othello* 3.3.157-161.

"Money frees you from doing things you dislike. Since I dislike doing nearly everything, money is handy." [Groucho Marx](#)

"Getting and spending, we lay waste our powers." [William Wordsworth](#) ("The world is too much with us; late and soon", 1806)

"I have tried hard to like Carnegie, but it is pretty difficult. There is no type of man for whom I feel a more contemptuous abhorrence than for one who makes a God of mere money-making." Former US President [Theodore Roosevelt](#)

"If money be not thy servant, it will be thy master. The covetous man cannot so properly be said to possess wealth, as that may be said to possess him." [Francis Bacon](#)

### **Monism**

"...the Everythingist, if he starts from God, becomes a Pantheist; there must be nothing that is not God. If he starts from Nature he becomes Naturalist; there must be nothing that is not Nature." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"The Force is an energy field created by all living things: it surrounds us, penetrates us, it binds the galaxy together... it is all-powerful [and] controls everything." Obiwan Kenobi, *Star Wars*. Cited by [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

"I believe in God, but not as one thing, not as an old man in the sky. I believe that what people call God is something in all of us. I believe that what Jesus and Mohammed and Buddha and all the rest said was right. It's just that the translations have gone wrong." [John Lennon](#)

### **Moralism**

"Of all tyrannies, a tyranny exercised for the good of its victims may be the most oppressive. It may be better to live under robber barons than under omnipotent moral busybodies. The robber baron's cruelty may sometimes sleep, his cupidity may at some point be satiated; but those who torment us for our own good will torment us without end, for they do so with the approval of their own conscience." [C.S. Lewis](#)

"The more things a man is ashamed of, the more respectable he is." [George Bernard Shaw](#)

**Morality/Ethics** (see also [Virtue](#))

“His holy condemnation of sin and the sinner is a sign of His love, because disregarding the reality of sin would be indulgence, not love. It would mean destroying holiness, on which depends the validity of all moral life.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Thus a holy person is led by the Spirit, as he is instructed and led by his holy taste and disposition of heart; whereby, in the lively exercise of grace, he easily distinguishes good and evil, and knows at once what is a suitable amiable behaviour towards God and towards man, in this case and the other, and judges what is right, as it were spontaneously and of himself, without a particular deduction, by any other arguments than the beauty that is seen, and goodness that is tasted.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Morality is not determined by what men *do* but by what they *ought* to do.” [Norman L. Geisler](#), *The Christian Ethic of Love*.

“In the ordinary man and woman there is a certain amount of active malevolence, both special ill will directed to particular enemies and general impersonal pleasure in the misfortune of others. It is customary to cloak this over with fine phrases; almost half of conventional morality is a cloak for it.” [Bertrand Russell](#), 1925 essay *What I Believe*.

“One of the persistent delusions of mankind is that some sections of the human race are morally better or morally worse than others.” [Bertrand Russell](#), *Unpopular Essays*.

“My point is that those who stand outside all judgements of value cannot have any ground for preferring one of their own impulses to another except the emotional strength of that impulse.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “The Abolition of Man” in *The Abolition of Man*.

“The idea that the state should not interfere in private morality, although very popular these days, is a false principle, and its falseness can be seen immediately when we think of the illicit drug trade. Selling drugs and taking drugs are private acts between consenting adults, but society prohibits these actions because of the damage the drug taker is doing to himself.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“The moral precepts of Jesus are not intended to be understood legalistically as prescribing what all Christians must do, whatever the circumstances, and pronouncing certain courses of action universally right and others universally wrong.” [John A.T. Robinson](#), *Honest to God*.

“It seems more reasonable to treat man’s nature, his original constitution, as neither good nor evil; but simply the raw material for choice. A man is good or evil according to what he chooses.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“Morally responsible action depends (initially) on the ability to evaluate one’s reasons for acting in light of a concept of the good.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“Children become independent *moral* reasoners when they can switch from acting to please parents or peers to acting on the basis of some abstract concept of the good; not just what seems good to me now, but what is good *per se*.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“Morality, like art, consists in drawing a line somewhere.” [G.K. Chesterton](#) cited by [R. Kent Hughes](#), *The Disciplines of a Godly Man*.

“But things do matter, as even they must admit who in theory relativize and subjectivize morality into nothingness. For they think, in spite of themselves, that people *ought* to be subjectivistic in ethics, and *ought not* any longer to believe in the objective reality of moral distinctions. Their theory to the contrary notwithstanding, they do believe that men are *obliged* to think and act in certain ways and not in others.” Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

“A major reason why the ancient temple religions played a peripheral role in sustaining individual morality was because they lacked attractive doctrines concerning individual salvation. Since, with few exceptions, humans faced a miserable afterlife whether or not they had been virtuous, there was no compelling religious reward for virtue.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“I am very doubtful whether history shows us one example of a man who, having stepped outside traditional morality and attained power, has used that power benevolently.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “The Abolition of Man” in *The Abolition of Man*.

“Gradually it was disclosed to me that the line separating good and evil passes not through states, nor between classes, not between political parties either – but right through every heart – and through all human hearts.” [Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn](#), *The Gulag Archipelago*.

“We see beauty... when it is focused for us in a beautiful thing; goodness when it is focused in a good man; truth when it is focused in a fact of which we are sure. Absolute values may exist as mental concepts for the trained philosopher; but the ordinary man must see his values focused in people or things that he knows before he can grasp them.” [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

“To understand that the essence of ethics cannot be reached by the scientific method, that great literature is not reducible to ethical or political themes, that history is not reducible to metaphysics, nor metaphysics to historical conditions, is to guard against the enslavement of the human spirit.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“The *judgement*, which exceeds what is given in present experience, that an object is of such and such a nature, as a result of which one has certain expectations of it, of the future

experiences to which it may give rise, or future uses to which it might be put, lies at the root of the categories of the true and false.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“The understanding of medicine that is gaining currency today – as essentially a set of skills that may or may not be acquired alongside this or that code of values – is anathema to the [Hippocratic] oath, which joined together technique and value, the ‘life’ and the ‘art’ of the Hippocratic practitioner, in an indissoluble union that has characterized not simply the idea of medicine but, at its best, the idea of a profession. Thus Hippocratism was adopted into the church, *mutatis mutandi*, as the basis for the Christian practice of medicine. And it is for these same reasons that the Christian stake in Hippocratism is today so great.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“A ceremony and tradition ridden time is infallibly a morally corrupt time.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“All I can say is this: it looks as if we are all we have. Given what we know about ourselves, and each other, this is an extraordinarily unappetizing prospect; looking around the world, it appears that if all men are brothers, the ruling model is Cain and Abel. Neither reason, nor love, nor even terror, seems to have worked to make us ‘good,’ and worse than that, there is no reason why anything should. Only if ethics were something unspeakable by us could law be unnatural, and therefore unchallengeable. As things stand now, everything is up for grabs.” Arthur Leff, “Unspeakable Ethics, Unnatural Law.” Lecture delivered at Duke University, 1979 cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“Our relation to God’s moral order is the triangle’s relationship to the order of Euclidean plane geometry, not the mathematician’s. We are defined, constituted as beings whose adultery is wrong, bad, awful. Thus, committing adultery in such a system is ‘naturally’ bad only because the system is supernaturally constructed.” Arthur Leff, “Unspeakable Ethics, Unnatural Law.” Lecture delivered at Duke University, 1979 cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“...science has no methods for deciding what is ethical.” [Richard Dawkins](#), *A Devil’s Chaplain*.

“To say of Hitler, to say of any criminal, that he did not choose to be bad but was a victim of his upbringing, is to make all morality, all discussion of right and wrong, impossible. It leaves unanswered the question of why people in similar circumstances did not all become Hitlers. But worse, to say ‘it is not his fault, he was not free to choose’ is to rob a person of his humanity, and reduce him to the level of an animal who is similarly not free to choose between right and wrong.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“Knowledge of good and evil is nothing other than the emotion of pleasure and pain insofar as we are conscious of it.” [Baruch Spinoza](#), *The Ethics*.

“In reality, reason does not determine will. We do not need Homer or Shakespeare to tell us this. At the end of the day, the brilliance of Kantian ethics suffers from a superficiality, its failure to take account of the power of the demonic in human nature, the weak, subsidiary and circumscribed role of reason, and above all that, as Luther thundered, faith is only to be encountered in the dark, where the individual is in chains, without freedom. That the moral law

is universal, and sacred, is all very well, and true, but to know it, in the vital sense of coming under its thrall, is not within the power of reason. The forces which determine goodness – that is whether humans obey the moral law or not – have little to do with either reason or will. They have to do with faith and its obscure minions.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“The moral code is the behaviour-pattern which in the environment for which it is designed will promote the evolution of that environment toward its proper function.” [Alfred North Whitehead](#), *Adventures of Ideas*.

“The so-called death of God turns out not to have been just *His* funeral; it also seems to have effected the total elimination of any coherent, or even more-than-momentarily convincing, ethical or legal system dependent upon finally authoritative, extrasystematic premises.” Arthur Leff, “Unspeakable Ethics, Unnatural Law.” Lecture delivered at Duke University, 1979 cited by [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“We recognize that morality differs in every society and is a convenient term for socially approved habits. Mankind has always preferred to say ‘It is morally good,’ rather than ‘It is habitual’ ... but historically the two phrases are synonymous.” [Ruth Benedict](#), *Patterns of Culture*.

“Movies are the rival of churches, the perverter of morals, the tool of greed, the school of crime, the betrayer of innocence. They glorify impurity as love, picture murder as entertainment. They exalt nakedness and indecency as beauty. They show drinking, divorce, reveling, gambling, revenge, and gun fights as proper and legitimate. Movies ruin the spiritual influence of Christians. They debauch the minds of children, inflame the lusts of youth, harden the hearts of sinners. They are a trap for souls, a mocker of God, a curse to America!” [John R. Rice](#)

“The moderns were wrong: it is not necessary to conform all areas of human knowledge to one method, as if science and technology could thrive only if metaphysical speculation, moral obligation, and aesthetic appreciation were put aside. In fact, science (and technology insofar as it follows science) suffers if the other aspects of reason are curtailed. Science dies if frontier questions are rejected because they do not fit the current system; science dies if the moral absolute of seeking and honouring the truth is denied; science dies if the mind is not allowed to wonder at the beauty of the universe.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“For the moral life is, most centrally, the refusal to let feelings deflect us from doing what reason tells us we ought to do.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Without a doubt, the new method has brought success in the sciences and particularly in technological progress. To treat the world as matter in motion according to general mathematical laws, without concern for things with distinct formal and final causes, does prove fruitful in terms of improving the material condition of mankind. However, treating things as merely matter in motion gives one a false understanding of them, precludes a genuine ethics of responsibility, and reduces beauty to mere feeling and imagination.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Morals and criticism are not so properly objects of the understanding as of taste and sentiment. Beauty, whether moral or natural, is felt, more properly than perceived. Or if we reason concerning it, and endeavour to fix its standard, we regard a new fact, to wit, the general taste of mankind, or some such fact, which may be the object of reasoning and inquiry.” [David Hume](#)

“The state of nature has a law of nature to govern it, which obliges every one: and reason, which is that law, teaches all mankind, who will but consult it, that being all equal and independent, no one ought to harm another in his life, health, liberty, or possessions.” [John Locke](#), *Second Treatise of Government*.

“For the real difference between man and other animals is that humans alone have perceptions of good and evil, right and wrong, just and unjust.” [Aristotle](#), *Politics*.

“This ‘problem of the bridge’ is most concretely exemplified when considering knowledge of the physical world, for if all one knows is the idea of a rose and not somehow the rose itself, then how can one know whether the idea of the rose is correct? But the problem is also one for ethics. Given that one has some idea of how one should act, how can one find out whether this idea is correct? Unless there is some objective good, one can never, in principle, settle the question.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Live in such a way that you would not be ashamed to sell your parrot to the town gossip.” [Will Rogers](#)

“...for the first time in history, tolerance is today rarely perceived to be something that has to be worked out for the good of society within the matrix of a widely adopted system of truth and morals; it is now perceived as an independent virtue, perhaps the highest virtue.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Physical science will not console me for the ignorance of morality in the time of affliction. But the science of ethics will always console me for the ignorance of the physical sciences.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 67.

“Society rests upon conscience and not upon science.” [Henri-Frederic Amiel](#)

“...anyone who tries to derive ethics by scientific method is doomed to fail. This is because the principles of moral obligation are not derivable from principles of theoretical reason, whether these principles be logical, scientific, or even metaphysical.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Wise men, though all laws were abolished, would lead the same lives.” [Aristophanes](#)

“Times change. The vices of your age are stylish today.” [Aristophanes](#)

“They are rid of the Christian God, and now believe all the more firmly that they must cling to the Christian morality... When one gives up the Christian faith, one pulls the right to Christian morality out from under one’s feet.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Twilight of the Idols*.

“If there is one thing worse than the modern weakening of major morals it is the modern strengthening of minor morals.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“The Sermon on the Mount has not been tried and found wanting; it has been found difficult and not tried.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“...attempts to establish a moral standard by prescription alone is futile – even when the prescription, or law, comes from God himself.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

The “Christian ethic is the crisis of all ethic and ethics.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“*Unmasking* the unacknowledged motives of arbitrary will and desire which sustain the moral masks of modernity is itself one of the most characteristically modern of activities.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...although the politically correct world would have a great deal of difficulty agreeing on what constitutes goodness and truth, they have no trouble at all agreeing that intolerance itself is wrong. Why? Because no one deserves to be offended.” S.D. Gaede cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...historically, toleration was tied to societies that had a shared moral vision and a conscience, while today it is far more tightly tied to individual freedom. Instead of protecting minority groups as part of the public policy for the common good, the enforced sanction of individual freedom encourages, ironically, the centralization of power and fosters indifference to values other than the value of tolerance itself.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The culture of ‘tolerance’ in which we presently find ourselves is a culture in which people believe nothing, possess no clear concept of right and wrong, and are remarkably indifferent to this precarious state of affairs.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...those who think of themselves as secularists, whether in Europe or America, regularly view their position as morally neutral and therefore as intrinsically superior, so that that position *ought* to be supported by law, even if it means suppressing, by law, those who contest this view.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...the primary ‘moral’ line drawn through Western culture declares that those who ‘tolerate’ just about anything are good, and those who do not are bad and therefore should not be tolerated.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The danger of democratic tyranny lies in precisely the inability to recognize what is good and what is evil.” J.V. Schall cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...discussions about tolerance and intolerance are valuable when they are a function of some belief system, some value system, and not when questions of tolerance and intolerance have been cut off from questions of truth and morality.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The modern university appears to have precious little interest in teaching its students any emotional or ethical life skills, much less how to love their neighbours or leave the world a happier place than when they found it.” Alain de Botton, *Religion for Atheists*.

“...morality is not what it once was, but also and more importantly that what once was morality has to some large degree disappeared – and that this marks a degeneration, a grave cultural loss.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“The... most basic challenge for secular approaches is what philosophers have called the ‘is-ought problem.’ This ‘problem’ is that there is no clear way of moving from what ‘is’ in the world to what ‘ought’ to be. I may be inclined to be compassionate, but does that mean I should be compassionate? People like being happy and eating and being able to choose marriage partners – does that mean they should be free to do these things? How does the way things are determine what should be?... Secularism does not deliver a good basis for our ethical claims because it does not have an answer to the ‘is-ought problem.’” John McClean

“The history of utilitarianism... links historically the eighteenth-century project of justifying morality and the twentieth century’s decline into emotivism.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“What is better or worse for X depends upon the character of that intelligible narrative which provides X’s life with its unity. Unsurprisingly it is the lack of any such unifying conception of a human life which underlies modern denials of the factual character of moral judgments and more especially of those judgments which ascribe virtues or vices to individuals.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

In “any society where government does not express or represent the moral community of the citizens, but is instead a set of institutional arrangements for imposing a bureaucratized unity on a society which lacks genuine moral consensus, the nature of political obligation becomes systematically unclear.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“Modern systematic politics, whether liberal, conservative, radical or socialist, simply has to be rejected from a standpoint that owes genuine allegiance to the tradition of the virtues; for modern politics itself express in its institutional forms a systematic rejection of that tradition.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...it is the isolation and absorption of ‘the great man’ which thrust upon him the burden of being his own self-sufficient moral authority. For if the conception of a good has to be expounded in terms of such notions as those of a practice, of the narrative unity of a human life and of a moral tradition, then goods, and with them the only grounds for the authority of laws and virtues, can only be discovered by entering into those relationships which constitute communities whose bond is a shared vision of and understanding of goods. To cut oneself off from shared activity in which one has initially to learn obediently as an apprentice learns, to isolate oneself from the communities which find their point and purpose in such activities, will

be to debar oneself from finding any good outside of oneself. It will be to condemn oneself to that moral solipsism which constitute Nietzschean greatness.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...if Naturalism is true, ‘I ought’ is the same sort of statement as ‘I itch’ or ‘I’m going to be sick.’” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If we are to continue to make moral judgments (and whatever we say we shall in fact continue) then we must believe that the conscience of man is not a product of Nature.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Even the term ‘natural law’ is an anachronism. The majority of educated Americans believe that nature is the amoral scene of Darwinian struggle. Occasional attempts are made to derive social norms from nature so conceived, but they are not likely to succeed. It is true that a variety of widely accepted norms, including the keeping of certain promises, the abhorrence of unjustified killing of human beings, and perhaps the sanctity of property rights, promote the adaptation of the human species to its environment. But so does genocide.” Judge Richard Posner, *The Problems of Jurisprudence*.

“Every society needs some moral order to undergird the civil law. Law is enforceable only if more than ninety percent of society supports it, and it can deal with only a fraction of the problems that arise between people. The discipline of the family and the social discipline of the neighbourhood and the workplace are all part of an underlying social order, which discourages bad behaviour and promotes good behaviour. The stronger the social acceptance of a moral order, the less society has to rely on the cruder and more arbitrary power of government.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“When an existing moral order is suppressed – as the Communists in Europe suppressed Christianity – the state very soon finds that it has to impose its own moral order, and since it does not carry the consent of the people, the process is unbelievably harsh and inevitably totalitarian.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“The humanists have no agreed moral order and no organization through which they can deliver broad assent among a majority and their track record of application to the social order is both brief and destructive.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“Commonly today, a person who espouses absolute moral standards, questions the notion of a woman’s ‘reproductive right to choose,’ challenges the rightness on a moral plane (or even the wisdom on a practical plane) of homosexual or lesbian behaviour, opposes the taking of sacred life from a terminally ill patient (or from one whose ‘quality of life’ is not to his or her liking), or condemns the horrors of pornography is viewed by the media as having all the credibility of the Tooth Fairy. Such a person assuredly must be an illegal alien from Fantasyland!” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Yet for the unbeliever, too, there is ambivalence, and it is the ambivalence of the unbeliever that has dominated and continues to dominate bioethical discussion of issues on the boundaries of life. The unbeliever has no resurrection hope and for that reason may strive to hold on to what remains of life at all costs, since it is all there is. But if there is no resurrection hope, there is also no resurrection judgment, no accountability, no notion that life is God’s to give and God’s

to take away, no confidence in divine providence and comfort. So the unbeliever may move from fear of death to fear of dying – or fear of continuing alive in conditions of distress – and may opt for that control over dying that has always been available in suicide and its medical surrogates.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“Much of contemporary secular bioethics may be understood as a life-and-death struggle between the desire to hold on to life because it is all there is and the increasingly stronger desire to take control of death to make life easier.” Nigel M. De S. Cameron, “Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism” in *God & Culture*.

“The Euthyphro dilemma<sup>1</sup> has force if, and *only if*, human and divine ideas of justice or goodness are understood to be two completely independent entities – a perfectly reasonable assumption for Plato, given the polytheism of his period in ancient Greek cultural history.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“With regard to virtuous conduct in practical actions and character, this science (mathematical astronomy) above all things, could make men see clearly, from the constancy, order, symmetry and calm which are associated with the divine, it makes its followers lovers of this divine beauty, accustoming them and reforming their natures, as it were to a spiritual state.” [Claudius Ptolemy](#) (90-168) *Almagest* 1.1.

“The problem confronting us now is how to allow the average American to feel moral even when he is flirting, even when he is spending money, even when he is buying a second or third car. One of the most difficult tasks created by our current affluence is sanctioning and justifying people’s enjoyment of it, convincing them that to take pleasure in their lives is moral and not immoral. Permission given the consume freely to enjoy life, and proof that he has the right to surround himself with products that enrich his existence and give him pleasure – these should be the cardinal themes of all advertising and of all attempts to promote sales.” [Ernest Dichter](#) cited by [Jean Baudrillard](#), *The System of Objects*.

“Traditional morality required merely that the individual conform to the group, whereas the philosophy of advertising requires that he conform to himself, that all his personal conflicts be resolved. This is a morality that invades the individual as never before.” [Jean Baudrillard](#), *The System of Objects*.

“...ethical values presuppose God. In brief: nothing impersonal has the authority to impose ethical norms. Only a person can do that (e.g., a mother, father, teacher, policeman), and only an absolute person can impose ultimate, universal norms.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“The inferiority of the morality of groups to that of individuals...in part..is merely the revelation of a collective egoism, compounded of the egoistic impulses of individuals, which achieve a more vivid expression and a more cumulative effect when they are united in a common impulse

---

<sup>1</sup> The “Euthyphro dilemma’, first stated by Plato, presents two options which appear to cancel each other out: (1) Is something good because God commands it?; OR (2) Does God command something because it is good?

than when they express themselves separately and discreetly." [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

### **Mortification** (of Sin)

"The vigour and power of the spiritual life depend upon the mortification of sin." [John Owen](#)

### **Motivation**

"We are often entirely mistaken as to the real motive from which we do or omit to do something, till finally some accident reveals the secret to us." [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

"A man who is furnished with arguments from the mint will convince his antagonist much sooner than one who draws them from reason and philosophy." [Joseph Addison](#)

"He had such a gentle method of reproofing their faults that they were not so much afraid as ashamed to repeat them." Francis Atterbury

"If the halter is on the horse and one can get hold of it and turn the horse's head, the rest of the horse will follow. So too with human beings. Once God gets hold of a person's heart, the renovation of the whole person has been set in motion. When the heart is led in a particular direction, the rest will follow." [Ben Witherington III](#), *Imminent Domain*.

"...for who will deny that true religion consists in a great measure in vigorous and lively actings of the inclination and will of the soul, or the fervent exercises of the heart? That religion which God requires, and will accept, does not consist in weak, dull, and lifeless wishes, raising us but a little above a state of indifference." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"Take away all love and hatred, all hope and fear, all anger, zeal, and affectionate desire, and the world would be in a great measure motionless and dead; there would be no such thing as activity amongst mankind, or any earnest pursuit whatsoever." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"There are no other principles which human nature is under the influence of, that will ever make men conscientious, but one of these two, *fear* or *love*... God has wisely ordained, that these two principles or love and fear should rise and fall, like the two opposite scales of a balance; when one rises the other sinks... So it is in the heart of a child of God: if divine love decays and falls asleep, and lust prevails, the light and joy of hope go out, and dark fear and doubting arises; and, if on the contrary, divine love prevails and comes into lively exercise, this brings in the brightness of hope, and drives away black lust and fear with it." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Mysticism**

"My soul regained its health and equilibrium and once again I accepted the self-evident data of reason and relied on them with safety and certainty. But that was not achieved by constructing a proof or putting together an argument. On the contrary, it was the effect of a light which God

Most High cast into my breast. And that light is the key to most knowledge." [Al-Ghazali's Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error.](#)

### **Myth**

"The myth emerges from the uncritical verbalization of hopes and fears. It flourishes by repetition and authoritarian tradition, is sustained by coercive control, and finally dies out when science and common sense demonstrate its absurdity and harmfulness. It seldom dies a decent and definitive death, however. In subtle forms it lingers on to confuse men's minds and confound their management of private affairs." Read Bain, "Man, the Myth-Maker."

"From the European Enlightenment stemmed the idea of progress, the great myth by which western modernity has lived. The idea of progress was a myth of universal history. It claimed that humanity is on a path of progress towards a better, ultimately Utopian future." [Richard Bauckham, Bible and Mission.](#)

"Chance as a real force is a myth. It has no basis in reality and no place in scientific inquiry. For science and philosophy to continue the advance in knowledge, chance must be demythologized once and for all." [R.C. Sproul, Not a Chance.](#)

"The myth is not that secular people can be tolerant, for often they are. Rather, the myth of secular tolerance is that tolerance comes naturally to the secular person, whilst intolerance comes naturally to the religious person." [Don Carson, The Intolerance of Tolerance.](#)

"It is fashionable among modern scholars to 'exonerate' Paul at this point as being a man of his times. He believed in demons as did all his contemporaries; but we do not because we have 'come of age.' But that takes neither biblical revelation nor spiritual reality seriously. Bultmann's 'modern man,' who cannot believe in such reality, is the true 'myth,' not the gospel he set out to 'demythologize.' The cloistered existence of the Western university tends to isolate Western academics from the realities that many Third World people experience on a regular basis." [Clinton Arnold, Powers of Darkness.](#)

"The cinema has done more for my spiritual life than the church. My ideas of fame, success and beauty all originate from the big screen. Whereas Christian religion is retreating everywhere and losing more and more influence; film has filled the vacuum and supports us with myths and action-controlling images." [John Updike](#)

"No one can read the Gospels without feeling the actual presence of Jesus. His personality pulsates in every word. No myth is filled with such life. How different, for instance, is the impression which we receive from an account of legendary heroes of antiquity like Theseus. Theseus and other heroes of his type lack the authentic vitality of Jesus." [Albert Einstein, interview with George Viereck, 1929.](#)

### **Nature**

"I cannot understand why everybody does not see it and feel it; nature or God does it for everyone who has eyes and ears and a heart to understand." [Vincent Van Gogh](#)

“That does not prevent me from having terrible need of – shall I say the word? – religion. Then I go out at night and paint the stars.” [Vincent Van Gogh](#)

“The history of modern culture is... the story of a running debate between those who interpret man as reason and those who seek to explain him in terms of his relation to nature.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“How far we have come from Descartes’s hydraulic animal bodies and Newton’s clockwork universe! The universe is now seen to be composed not so much of objects as of systems. The components of the systems themselves are not atoms but structures defined by their relations to one another and to their environment, rather than by their primary qualities.” [Nancey Murphy & Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“The freedom of man consists not only, as it were, of the windows of mind which look out from his second story; but also of vents on every level which allow every natural impulse a freedom which animals do not know. Romanticism is therefore wrong in ascribing either the unity or the vitality of animal impulse in man to pure nature.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“Either God is in the whole of Nature, with no gaps, or He’s not there at all.” C.A. Coulson, *Science & Christian Belief*.

“Our intellect does not draw its laws from nature, but imposes its laws upon nature.” [Immanuel Kant](#) cited by C.A. Coulson, *Science & Christian Belief*.

“Some philosophers have defined Nature as ‘What we perceive with our five senses.’ But this... is unsatisfactory; for we do not perceive our own emotions in that way, and yet they are presumably ‘natural’ events.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“It is not an intellect that has produced nature, but nature that has produced the intellect.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“...primitive peoples show remarkably little interest in what we may regard as the most impressive phenomena of nature – sun, moon, sky, mountains, sea, and so forth – whose monotonous regularities they take very much for granted.” [Evans-Pritchard](#), *Theories of Primitive Religion*.

“This most beautiful system of the Sun, planets and comets, could only proceed from the counsel and dominion of an intelligent and powerful Being.” [Isaac Newton](#), *Observations on Daniel and the Revelation of St. John*.

“...pragmatism now commonly eclipses both nature and religion as cultural authority.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Nature can only raid Reason to kill; but Reason can invade Nature to take prisoners and even to colonise.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“We are interested in man only because his rationality is the little tell-tale rift in Nature which shows that there is something beyond or behind her.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“I do not maintain that God’s creation of Nature can be proved as rigorously as God’s existence, but it seems to me overwhelmingly probable, so probable that no one who approached the question with an open mind would very seriously entertain any other hypothesis.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If there were fire-breathing dragons our big-game hunters would find them: but no one ever pretended that the Virgin Birth or Christ’s walking on the water could be reckoned on to recur. When a thing professes from the very outset to be a unique invasion of Nature by something from outside, increasing knowledge of Nature can never make it either more or less credible than it was at the beginning. In this sense it is mere confusion of thought to suppose that advancing science has made it harder for us to accept miracles. We always knew they were contrary to the natural course of events; we know still that if there is something beyond Nature, they are possible.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If what we call Nature is modified by supernatural power, then we may be sure that the capability of being so modified is of the essence of Nature – that the total events, if we could grasp it, would turn out to involve, by its very character, the possibility of such modifications.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“The ‘vanity’ to which [Nature] was subjected was her disease, not her essence. She will be cured, but cured in character: not tamed (Heaven forbid) nor sterilised. We shall still be able to recognise our old enemy, friend, playfellow and foster-mother, so perfected as to be not less, but more, herself. And that will be a merry meeting.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Your rational thinking has not foothold in your merely natural consciousness except what it wins and maintains by conquest. The moment rational thought ceases, imagination, mental habit, temperament, and the ‘spirit of the age’ take charge of you again. New thoughts, until they have become habitual, will affect your consciousness as a whole only while you are actually thinking them. Reason has but to nod at his post, and instantly Nature’s patrols are infiltrating.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“The fact that humans are the only creatures who routinely point things out to one another links, ultimately, with what is distinctive about our nature, and that, irrespective of whether we are made in the image of God (whatever God is), we are not such as is mirrored in nature. Indeed, we are a mirror in which nature sees herself. Because we transcend our natural condition, we are aware of our own nature and of nature herself in the way that no other part of nature is aware. Pointing both presupposes and develops that transcendence.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“Science today treats man as less than man, and nature as less than nature. And the reason for this is that modern science has the wrong sense of *origin*, and having the wrong sense of origin it has no category sufficient to treat nature as nature any more than it has to treat man as man.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Pollution and the Death of Man*.

### **Negativity/Pessimism**

“The one who says it can’t be done should get out of the way of the one who is doing it.”  
Chinese Proverb

### **Neglect**

“Sunshine is a form of energy, wind and sea currents are manifestations of this energy. Do we make use of it? Oh, no! We burn forests and coal, like tenants burning down our front door for heating. We live like wild settlers and not as though these resources belong to us.” Thomas Edison, 1910 cited by Tim Bruton, “God and the energy question” in *Evangelicals Now* (Aug 2011) 13.

### **Nobility**

“Acts of kindness and self-sacrifice surface among every race and class of human beings, not because we are simple mixtures of good and evil, but because even in the midst of our deep rebellion, God restrains us and displays his glory and goodness.” [Don Carson](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“The superior man goes through his life without any one preconceived course of action or any taboo. He merely decides for the moment what is the right thing to do.” [Confucius](#)

### **Obedience**

“The response of the disciples is an act of obedience, not a confession of faith in Jesus.” [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#) commenting on their response to Jesus’ “Follow me.”

“Responsibility is obedience by another name.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“There are only two kinds of people in the end: those who say to God, ‘Thy will be done,’ and those to whom God says, in the end, ‘Thy will be done.’” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“Some people believe that if human beings try hard enough to obey God they can be saved. But believing that is to have an understanding of the law that is a much ‘lower bar’.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

### **Obstinacy**

“I interrogated them whether they were Christians; if they confessed it I repeated the question twice again, adding the threat of capital punishment; if they still persevered, I ordered them to be executed. For, whatever the nature of their creed might be, I could at least feel no doubt that contumacy and inflexible obstinacy deserved chastisement.” Pliny the Younger, *Letters* 10.96 (c. AD 112).

### **Occult**

“All of my works, all my creative activity, has come from those initial fantasies and dreams which began in 1912.” [Carl Jung](#), *Memories, Dreams, Reflections*.

### **Offensiveness**

“...although the politically correct world would have a great deal of difficulty agreeing on what constitutes goodness and truth, they have no trouble at all agreeing that intolerance itself is wrong. Why? Because no one deserves to be offended.” S.D. Gaede cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The essential, absolutely unique feature in the revelation of God in Christ is that, contrary to all human conceptions, God’s revelation is an offence to man.” Henrik Kraemer, *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Esteeming others merely for their agreement with us in religion, opinion, and manner of living is only a less offensive kind of self-adoration.” Thomas Adam

“Islam must not be offended at any price, although Christians are fair game because they do nothing about it if they are offended.” Peter Sissons, former BBC news anchor cited by The Christian Institute, *Evangelicals Now* (April 2012) 5.

### **Omnipresence of God**

“God’s immanence is his covenant presence.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“God is so deeply present to everything that it would be impossible for him, but for his infinity, not to be identified with them or, from the other side, impossible but for his infinity so to be present to them. This is oddly expressed I see; I mean a being so intimately present as God is to other things would be identified with them were it not for God’s infinity, or were it not for God’s infinity he could not be so intimately present to things.” Gerard Manley Hopkins, *Sermons and Writings of G.M. Hopkins*.

### **Open-Mindedness**

“The purpose of an open mind is the same as that of an open mouth – to close it again on something solid.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“...in the popular mind open-mindedness is no longer connected with a willingness to consider alternative views but with a dogmatic relativizing of all views.” [Don Carson](#), “Christian Witness in an Age of Pluralism” in *God & Culture*.

### **Optimism**

Optimism is to be viewed a “not merely absurd, but also a really wicked way of thinking, and as a bitter mockery of the unspeakable suffering of humanity.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#), *The World as Will and Idea*, 1819.

### **Organisation**

“It is not true, as is sometimes said, that man cannot organize the world without God. What is true is that, without God, he can only organize against man.” Henri de Lubac cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Original Sin**

“Missionaries are in many ways our [sc. anthropologists’] opposites; they believe in original sin.” Walter Goldschmidt, presidential address, 1975 American Anthropological Association.

“As Muslims, we do not accuse Adam and Eve of transmitting sin and evil to the whole mankind. The two were absolved of their sin, and their descendants were immune from its effect. Sin is not original, hereditary, or inevitable... Muslims certainly believe that man is fundamentally a good and dignified creature. He is not a fallen being.” B.D. Kateregga, *Islam and Christianity: A Muslim and a Christian Dialogue*.

“It seems more reasonable to treat man’s nature, his original constitution, as neither good nor evil; but simply the raw material for choice. A man is good or evil according to what he chooses.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“What is evil must in a way be part of our nature, since what stands right outside it could be no temptation to us, would even be beyond our power. It has to be something possible for us, something for which we are equipped and to which we are drawn – but outrageous, damaging to the proper arrangement of the whole. If it prevails, it does so at a monstrous price, destroying what is more central.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

### **Ostentation**

“The chief enjoyment of riches consists in the parade of riches.” [Adam Smith](#), *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*.

“Most people think that to be deprived of the chance to display their wealth is to be deprived of the wealth itself.” [Plutarch](#)

### **Over-Confidence** (see also [Presumption](#))

“We only have to kick the front door in and the whole rotten Russian edifice will come tumbling down.” Adolf Hitler

“The injuries we do and those we suffer are seldom weighed in the same scales.” [Aesop](#)

“Men must not think to dance and dine with the devil, and then to sup with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

### **Pacifism**

“The regenerated do not go to war nor fight... The truly baptized disciples of Christ, baptized inwardly with the spirit and with fire and outwardly with water, know of no weapons save patience, hope, non-resistance, and God’s Word.” [Menno Simons](#), “The Teachings of Menno Simons” in [Roland Bainton](#), *The Age of the Reformation*.

### **Paganism**

“Do not forget that the fundamental contrast has always been, is still, and always will be until the end: Christianity and Paganism, the idols or the living God.” [Abraham Kuyper](#), *The Stone Lectures*, Princeton Seminary, 1898. Cited by [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

### **Pantheism**

“...the Everythingist, if he starts from God, becomes a Pantheist; there must be nothing that is not God. If he starts from Nature he becomes Naturalist; there must be nothing that is not Nature.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“In true pantheism unity has meaning, but the particulars have no meaning, including the particular of man. Also, if the particulars have no meaning, then nature has no meaning, including the particular of man... Pantheism gives you an answer for unity, but it gives no meaning to the diversity.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Pollution and the Death of Man*.

“...any ‘results’ one does get from pantheism are obtained only by projecting *man’s* feelings into *nature*.”

“A man who begins to take a pantheistic view towards nature has no answer for the fact that nature has two faces; it has a benevolent face, but it is also an enemy over and over again. Nature is viewed as normal, by the pantheist. There is no place for abnormality in nature.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Pollution and the Death of Man*.

### **Parenthood**

“Mothers are a biological necessity; fathers are a social invention.” Margaret Mead

“...it is essential that parents raise their children with a low view of media consumption as a legitimate leisure-time activity and that they teach them how to discern the messages of the media and the biblical response to those messages.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“It is the duty of every father of a family to question and examine his children and servants at least once a week, and to ascertain what they know of (the Catechism), or are learning, and, if they do not know it, to keep them faithfully at it.” [Martin Luther](#), *Larger Catechism* (1530) Preface.

### **Parousia**

“There are two days in my calendar. This day and that Day.” [Martin Luther](#)

### **Patriotism**

“Patriotism is your conviction that this country is superior to all other countries because you were born in it.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“...we must not wrap Christianity in our country’s flag...” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Peace**

“Tranquility is the old man’s milk.” [Thomas Jefferson](#)

“One may live tranquilly in a dungeon; but does life consist in living quietly?” [Jean-Jacques Rousseau](#)

“To be prepared for war is one of the most effectual means of preserving peace.” [George Washington](#), *The First State of the Union Address*, Friday, January 8, 1790.

“If you break God’s law, God will break your peace. Concealed guilt may not bring a child of God to hell, yet for a time it may bring hell into his conscience.” [Christopher Love](#)

“Peace means the defeat of evil. Peace means breaking down the barrier between man and God. Peace means the presence of God’s rich and abundant blessing. Peace means positiveness; it is not the absence of anything – the barrier that separates us from God or anything else. Peace is presence, the presence of God. Christ ‘is our peace’.” [Leon Morris](#), *The Atonement: Its Meaning and Significance*.

“Eschatologically speaking, the realization of the triune God’s reconciling project will see *God’s people in God’s place under God’s rule living God’s way enjoying shalom in God’s holy and loving presence to God’s glory*.” [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

### **Peace-Making**

“The one sure way to conciliate a tiger is to allow oneself to be devoured.” Konrad Adenauer

“Men would live exceedingly quiet if these two words, mine and thine were taken away.”  
Anaxagoras

### **Perfection**

“If I only had a little humility, I would be perfect.” Ted Turner

## **Persecution**

“If Jesus is willing to be in us, and to let us show him to the world, it’s a small thing that we should endure being fools for Christ’s sake, and he shown up by the part we have to play.”  
Austin Farrer

“Where the Holy Spirit is, there follows, as a shadow, persecution and struggle.” Pseudo-Macarius

“But neither help by humans, nor generous gifts by the emperor, nor all the ways of placating Heaven, could stifle the scandal or dispel the belief that the fire had taken place by order [of Nero]. Therefore, to scotch the rumour, Nero substituted as culprits, and punished with the utmost refinements of cruelty, a class of men, loathed for their vices, whom the crowd called Christians.” [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

“I interrogated them whether they were Christians; if they confessed it I repeated the question twice again, adding the threat of capital punishment; if they still persevered, I ordered them to be executed. For, whatever the nature of their creed might be, I could at least feel no doubt that contumacy and inflexible obstinacy deserved chastisement.” Pliny the Younger, *Letters* 10.96 (c. AD 112).

“...the law of the Supreme Deity enjoins on you that your severity should be visited in every way on the crime of idolatry... He [God] bids spare neither son nor brother, and thrusts the avenging sword through the body of a beloved wife. A friend too He persecutes with lofty severity, and the whole populace takes up arms to rend the bodies of sacrilegious men.” [Julius Firmicus Maternus](#), citing Deuteronomy 13:6-10. *The Error of the Pagan Religions*, 29.

## **Perseverance/Endurance**

“Friends are as companions on a journey who ought to aid each other to persevere on the road to a happier life.” [Pythagoras](#)

“If Jesus is willing to be in us, and to let us show him to the world, it’s a small thing that we should endure being fools for Christ’s sake, and he shown up by the part we have to play.”  
Austin Farrer

“The probability that we may fail in the struggle ought not to deter us from the support of a cause we believe to be just.” [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“An animal, struggling against the noose, tightens it... there is no yoke so tight that it will not hurt the animal less if it pulls with it than if it fights against it. The best alleviation for overwhelming evils is to endure and bow to necessity.” [Seneca](#)

## **Persuasion**

“People are generally better persuaded by the reasons which they have themselves discovered than by those which have come into the mind of others.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 10

“A man who is furnished with arguments from the mint will convince his antagonist much sooner than one who draws them from reason and philosophy.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Arguments out of a pretty mouth are unanswerable.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Some men are just as firmly convinced of what they think as others of what they know.”  
[Aristotle](#)

“I do not consider it good practice to coerce people instead of persuading them. Whatever is done against one’s will, under the threat of force, is like an arrow artificially tied back, or a river dammed in on every side of its channel. Given the opportunity it rejects the restraining force. What is done willingly, on the other hand, is steadfast for all time. It is made fast by the unbreakable bonds of love.” [Gregory of Nazianzus](#), *De vita sua* 1293-94.

### **Personality/Individuality**

“Only biblical religion acknowledges an absolute being who is also personal.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“The adjectives most commonly used to describe personality became ‘*fascinating, stunning, attractive, magnetic, glowing, masterful, creative, dominant, forceful.*’ None of these words could easily be used to describe someone’s character. Character is not stunning, fascinating, or creative. Character is good or bad, while personality is attractive, forceful, or magnetic. Attention was therefore shifting from the moral virtues, which need to be cultivated, to the image, which needs to be fashioned. It was a shift away from the invisible moral intentions towards the attempt to make ourselves appealing to others, away from what we actually are and toward refining our performance before a public that mostly judges the exterior.” [David Wells](#), *Losing our Virtue. Why the church must recover its moral vision*. Wells argues this change occurred around 1890.

“If the intrinsically personal origin of the universe is rejected, what alternative outlook can anyone have?... The conclusion that we are the natural products of the impersonal, plus time and chance, is the only one, unless we begin with personality. And no-one has shown how time plus chance can produce a qualitative change from impersonal to personal.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Escape from Reason*.

“God as will and personality, in concepts of Christian faith, is... the only possible ground of real individuality, though not the only possible presupposition of self-consciousness.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“Nature supplies particularity but the freedom of the spirit is the cause of real individuality.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“The animal knows its particular needs and the particular objects in its environment which satisfy those needs. Its consciousness therefore does not transcend the natural process in which it is involved. Animal consciousness is merely the expression of a central organic unity of an organism in relation to its immediate environment. Human consciousness involves the sharp distinction between the self and the totality of the world. Self-knowledge is thus the basis of

discrete individuality.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“...every individual, though vanishing altogether and diminished to nothing in a boundless world, yet makes itself the centre of the world, has regard for its existence and well-being before anything else in the world – is ready to annihilate the world to maintain its own self, this drop in the ocean, a little longer.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#), *The World as Will and Idea*.

## Philosophy

“Philosophers neither sow nor harvest, they only move the soil.” [Leszek Kolakowski](#)

“He who thinks great thoughts often makes great errors.” [Martin Heidegger](#)

What the philosophies, all the sciences, poesy, varying voices of prayer?  
All that is noblest, all that is basest, all that is filthy with all that is fair?  
What is it all, if we all of us end but in being our own corpse-coffins at last,  
Swallow'd in Vastness, lost in Silence, drown'd in the deeps of a meaningless Past?  
What but a murmur of gnats in the gloom, or a moment's anger of bees in their hive?—  
Peace, let it be! for I loved him, and love him for ever: the dead are not dead but alive.  
[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), “Vastness.”

“Although poets may aspire to understanding, their talents are more akin to entertaining self-deception. They may be able to emphasise delights in the world, but they are deluded if they and their admirers believe that their identification of the delights and their use of poignant language are enough for comprehension. Philosophers, too, I am afraid, have contributed to the understanding of the universe little more than poets... They have not contributed much that is novel until after novelty has been discovered by scientists... While poetry titillates and theology obfuscates, science liberates.” [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University.

“Philosophy and science have not always been friendly toward the idea of God, the reason being they are dedicated to the task of accounting for things and are impatient with anything that refuses to give an account of itself. The philosopher and the scientist will admit that there is much that they do not know; but that is quite another thing from admitting there is something which they can never know, which indeed they have no technique for discovering.” [A.W. Tozer](#)

“For I deem that the true disciple of philosophy is likely to be misunderstood by other men; they do not perceive that he is ever pursuing death and dying; and if this is true, why, having had the desire of death all his life long, should he repine at the arrival of that which he has been always pursuing and desiring?” Socrates, [Plato's Phaedo](#)

“‘God of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob,’ not of philosophers and scholars.” [Blaise Pascal](#)

“If the divine revelation does not guarantee that we will unfailingly separate the truth from the error when we borrow from the non-Christian philosophers, then I have no reason to think that it will give us any such guarantee of infallibility merely because we are thinking independently rather than borrowing.” George I. Mavrodes, “What is Christian Philosophy?” in *God & Culture*.

“He who understands baboon would do more towards metaphysics than Locke.” [Charles Darwin](#) in one of his notebooks. Cited by W.G. Runciman, *The Social Animal* (London: HarperCollinsPublishers, 1998) 7.

“What has Jerusalem to do with Athens, the Church with the Academy, the Christian with the heretic? Our principles come from the Porch of Solomon, who had himself taught that the Lord is to be sought in simplicity of heart. I have no use for a Stoic, or a Platonic, or a dialectical Christianity. After Jesus Christ we have no need of speculation, after the Gospel no need of research.” [Tertullian](#), *The Prescription of Heretics*.

### **Pilgrimage**

“Human life is not only life on the road but also life in search of home.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

### **Planning/Strategy/Goals**

“In preparing for battle I have always found that plans are useless, but planning is indispensable.” [Dwight D. Eisenhower](#)

“The most dangerous strategy is to jump a chasm in two leaps.” [Benjamin Disraeli](#)

“I find it fascinating that most people plan their vacations with better care than they plan their lives. Perhaps that is because escape is easier than change.” [Jim Rohn](#)

“Make your work to be in keeping with your purpose.” [Leonardo da Vinci](#)

“Life can be pulled by goals just as surely as it can be pushed by drives.” [Viktor Frankl](#)

“Life is what happens while you are busy making other plans.” [John Lennon](#)

“If our only goal is to reach the summit, we ignore the challenge and joy of climbing and occasionally enjoying the view along the way.” [Leah Kaminsky](#), “The dark side of the dream” in *Spectrum*, March 18-19, 2017.

“What distinguishes humans from the higher animals is that, given our sophisticated language, we alone have the capacity to evaluate and sometimes overturn our natural hierarchy of goals – for instance, when we choose to sacrifice our well-being and even our lives for an abstract goal.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

### **Pleasing God**

“The more one sees of life, the more one feels, in order to keep from shipwreck, the necessity of steering by the Polar Star, i.e. in a word leave to God alone, and never pay attention to the

favours or smiles of man; if He smiles on you, neither the smile or frown of men can affect you.”  
General Charles Gordon

“Wherever we go, whatever we face, solitude is the mobile altar in our lives that allows us to live as we worship – before the Audience of One.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

### **Pleasure/Hedonism/Entertainment**

“...many have eternally died of the wound of the eye, and fallen for ever by this vile strumpet the world, who, by laying forth her two fair breasts of profit and pleasure, hath wounded their souls, and cast them down into utter perdition.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

“The problem confronting us now is how to allow the average American to feel moral even when he is flirting, even when he is spending money, even when he is buying a second or third car. One of the most difficult tasks created by our current affluence is sanctioning and justifying people’s enjoyment of it, convincing them that to take pleasure in their lives is moral and not immoral. Permission given the consume freely to enjoy life, and proof that he has the right to surround himself with products that enrich his existence and give him pleasure – these should be the cardinal themes of all advertising and of all attempts to promote sales.” [Ernest Dichter](#) cited by [Jean Baudrillard](#), *The System of Objects*.

“Like it or not, our society does not want to be educated, built up in its knowledge, refined in its values – it wants to be entertained. And church is as entertaining as watching a pumpkin grow.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “When Church is Like an ABC Documentary” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“If we swim with the tide and communicate our gospel with images and impressions and personalities (as seen on television), we will almost certainly end up preaching a ‘lite-and-easy’ gospel, with an emphasis on impressions, entertainment and personality (witness the almost universal trend of American tele-evangelism).” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “And Now...Here’s Jesus!” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Pluralism/Multiculturalism**

“When Christians articulate cultural values, they should be values that non-Christians can embrace as well, not because we have some prior commitment to ‘pluralism,’ and thereby seek to be inoffensive, but because we have expressed values which [because of common grace] are in fact common values.” Ken Myers cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Liberals are always talking about pluralism, but that is not what they mean... In public school, Jews don’t meet Christians. Christians don’t meet Hindus. Everybody meets nothing. That is, as I explain to Jews all the time, why their children so easily inter-marry. Jews don’t marry Christians. Non-Jewish Jews marry non-Christian Christians. Jews for nothing marry Christians for nothing. They get along great because they both affirm nothing. They have everything in common – nothing. That’s not pluralism.” Dennis Prager cited in *Christianity Today* 35 (27 May 1991) 40.

“Hear, O Australia, the Lord thy God is fairly irrelevant, and thou shalt love thyself with all thy heart, and all thy soul, and all thy mind, and all thy time: this is the first commandment. And the second is like it, namely this, Thou shalt give thy neighbour a fair go and allow him to love himself in his own multicultural way, regardless of race, colour or creed. There is none other commandment greater than these.’ (One might well add: ‘On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Profits.’)” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “How to Tell Light from Dark” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“Christianity was born amidst religious pluralism; that pluralism has now re-emerged, both as a social reality and a theological issue, in the west.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“Pluralism is fatally vulnerable to the charge that it reaches an accommodation between Christianity and other religious traditions by wilfully discarding every distinctive Christian doctrine traditionally regarded as identity-giving and identity-preserving (to say nothing of the reductionist liberties taken with other religious traditions)... It is thus not Christianity which is being related to other world faiths: it is little more than a parody and caricature of this living faith, grounded in the presuppositions and agendas of western liberalism rather than in the self-revelation of God, which is being related to theologically-reduced and homogenized versions of other living religions.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“The rise of religious pluralism can directly be related to the collapse of the Enlightenment idea of universal knowledge, rather than any difficulties within Christianity itself.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“It is argued by the secular humanists that a Christian social order is no longer valid because we now live in a multi-faith society. Their argument would be more convincing if they were not also trying to impose their own social order.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“Religion is often determined by the circumstances of one’s birth. An Indian is likely to be a Hindu; an Arab is likely to be a Moslem. On account of this observation, it is argued, all religions must be equal paths to the truth.

This makes truth a function of birth. If I were to be born into Nazi Germany, I would be likely to be a Nazi – and this makes Nazism true? If I had been born in ancient Rome, I would probably have shared its polytheism; if I had been born in modern Arabia, I would be a monotheist. So they are both true? No other intellectual discipline would accept such a superficial approach to truth. Why accept it here?” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

### **Poetry**

“Although poets may aspire to understanding, their talents are more akin to entertaining self-deception. They may be able to emphasise delights in the world, but they are deluded if they and their admirers believe that their identification of the delights and their use of poignant language are enough for comprehension. Philosophers, too, I am afraid, have contributed to the understanding of the universe little more than poets... They have not contributed much that is

novel until after novelty has been discovered by scientists... While poetry titillates and theology obfuscates, science liberates." [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University

### **Points of Contact**

"A point of contact is a God-given foothold for divine self-revelation. It is a catalyst, not a substitute, for God's self-revelation. It is like the advance guard of an army, preparing the ground for the major force which follows. It is like the pre-strike of a bolt of lightning, in which a conductive path is established from the earth to the sky, so that the massive energy of the lightning can discharge itself fully into the waiting earth. God gives himself in the act of revelation; there is, however, a sense in which he has prepared the ground for that giving: not to pre-empt it, not to make it unnecessary, but simply to make it more effective when it finally happens." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"...rightly understood, a natural knowledge of God is a starting point – and nothing more – for the full richness of God's self-revelation. The error in question is not *making use* of a natural knowledge of God, but making *improper* use of such knowledge." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building* (qualifying [Cornelius Van Til's](#) approach to apologetics).

"Creation establishes a potentiality, which sin frustrates – yet the hurt and pain of that frustration lives on in our experience. It is this very sense of being unfulfilled which, in itself, underlies the idea of a point of contact." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"The point of contact is...an awareness or consciousness of the past presence of God and the present impoverishment of that presence, sufficient to stir us to will to recollect it in its totality, through the grace of God. It is a trigger, a stimulus, a foretaste of what is yet to come, and a disclosure of the inadequacy and poverty of what we now have." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"...this knowledge is imperfect, broken, confused and darkened. Like a cracked mirror, or a misty window, it presents us with a distorted image. A 'natural knowledge of God' is thus a distorted knowledge of God, in that anything which reveals less than the complete picture potentially presents a distorted picture. But as a *starting point*, it has real potential and value." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

### **Political Correctness**

"...although the politically correct world would have a great deal of difficulty agreeing on what constitutes goodness and truth, they have no trouble at all agreeing that intolerance itself is wrong. Why? Because no one deserves to be offended." S.D. Gaede cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"The terminology of spiritual battle has gone the way of 'Onward Christian Soldiers,' in our politically correct churches of peace and love." [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

### **Politics**

"In politics every man must skin his own skunk." [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“Modern politics is civil war carried on by other means.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“Man is by nature a political animal.” [Aristotle](#)

Raving politics, never at rest—as this poor earth’s pale history runs,—  
What is it all but a trouble of ants in the gleam of a million million of suns?  
[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), “Vastness.”

“Political power comes out of the barrel of a gun.” [Mao Zedong](#)

“Every state will learn by experience that it cannot allow the Divine order of creation to be infringed with impunity. All political anarchy in the state begins with anarchy in marriage. The state in which adultery and divorce are the order of the day is also ripe for political decay... If the social basis, marriage, is rotten the whole community is rotten.” [Emil Brunner](#), *Justice and the Social Order*.

“The secularist movement, in effect, exchanged the separation of church and state for the separation of God and state.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#), *Prodigal World*.

“It is not in the nature of politics that the best men should be elected. The best men do not want to govern their fellowmen.” [George MacDonald](#)

“Again we affirm that a Christian man may not be a magistrate. Why? Because the government of the world is of the flesh and that of the Christian according to the spirit. The citizenship of the world is in the world, but the Christian citizenship is in heaven... The way of the Christian is as little compatible with the government of the sword as is the sheep with the wolf or the lion...”  
Anabaptist “Confession of the Brethren Arrested at Trieste, 1539, and *The Five Articles*” in [Roland Bainton](#), *The Age of the Reformation*.

“The main qualification for political office is the ability to foretell what is going to happen tomorrow, next week, next month, and next year – and to have the ability afterward to explain why it didn’t happen.” [Winston Churchill](#)

“Religion is what keeps the poor from murdering the rich.” [Napoleon](#)

“Our politicians are people under heavy daily pressure who have little time to think through the problems that confront them. So they reach for available solutions, not just to moral problems, but to administrative problems and to counter-arguments put by those opposing change.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“...a Christian should be a fighter for good causes, not a quitter. The campaigns for the abolition of slavery and for the nineteenth-century reform of working conditions are stories of great patience and persistence. The political leaders of these campaigns did not tire and they did not quit. But they also did not make unnecessary enemies. They had friends everywhere, even among those who disagreed with them. They were courteous and patient, surviving setbacks

better than some of their followers. And after long years, they won the argument.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“If religion is separated from politics you are left with the terror of Genghis Khan.” [Muhammad Iqbal](#) cited by [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

In “any society where government does not express or represent the moral community of the citizens, but is instead a set of institutional arrangements for imposing a bureaucratized unity on a society which lacks genuine moral consensus, the nature of political obligation becomes systematically unclear.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“Modern systematic politics, whether liberal, conservative, radical or socialist, simply has to be rejected from a standpoint that owes genuine allegiance to the tradition of the virtues; for modern politics itself express in its institutional forms a systematic rejection of that tradition.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

### **Poor, The/Poverty**

“...from ancient times, the God of the Bible stood out from the gods of all other religions as a God on the side of the powerless, and of justice for the poor.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Nothing has contributed to the progress of the superstition of the Christians as their charity to strangers... the impious Galileans provide not only for their own poor, but for ours as well.” Anti-Christian Roman Emperor [Julian](#).

“Without international solidarity with the poorest of the world’s poor the church’s mission in any part of our globalized world is not only compromised but simply invalidated.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Once we understand all of these factors – a deficit of things, a lack of education and knowledge, unjust systems, marred identity, and even spiritual darkness – to be strands in the web that traps the poor, we must next turn our attention to the ‘spiders’ – hunger, disease, exploitation, armed conflict, and a host of others – that scutter across that web to feast on their prey.” [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

“He who is dying of hunger must be fed rather than taught.” [Thomas Aquinas](#)

“Sometimes I would like to ask God why He allows poverty, suffering, and injustice when He could do something about it.”

“Well, why don’t you ask Him?”

“Because I’m afraid He would ask me the same question.” Anonymous cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

“The bread which you keep belongs to the hungry; that coat which you preserve in your wardrobe, to the naked; those shoes which are rotting in your possession, to the shoeless; that gold which you have hidden in the ground, to the needy. Wherefore, as often as you are able to help others, and refuse, so often did you do them wrong.” [Augustine](#)

## **Postmodernism**

“Postmodernism is reaction against, rejection of all, metanarratives, because as attempts to universalize one’s own values or culture they are necessarily authoritarian or oppressive. Postmodernism exposes metanarratives as projects of power and domination. In place of such universal pretensions postmodernism opts for particularity, diversity, localism, relativism.”

[Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Postmodernism is not only the inability to believe in any metanarrative; it is a principled espousal of diversity and heterogeneity against universalism and unity.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Just as those who lose their religion have an urge to mock the faith they have lost so do artists today feel an urge to treat human life in demeaning ways and to mock the pursuit of beauty. This wilful desecration is also a denial of love – an attempt to remake the world as though love were no longer a part of it. And this, it seems to me, is the most important feature of our postmodern culture; that it is a loveless culture, determined to portray the human world as unlovable.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*.

## **Potential**

“An iron key may unlock the door of a golden treasure.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

## **Power/Strength**

“Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely.” [Lord John Dalberg Acton](#)

“Strength and knowledge do not render any beings lovely without holiness, but more hateful; though they render them more lovely when joined with holiness.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“I am very doubtful whether history shows us one example of a man who, having stepped outside traditional morality and attained power, has used that power benevolently.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “The Abolition of Man” in *The Abolition of Man*.

“...when collective power, whether in the form of imperialism or class domination, exploits weakness, it can never be dislodged unless power is raised against it. If conscience and reason can be insinuated into the resulting struggle they can only qualify but not abolish it.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“We may seek knowledge of an object because we love the object or because we wish to have power over it. The former impulse leads to the kind of knowledge that is contemplative, the latter to the kind that is practical. In the development of science the power impulse has increasingly prevailed over the love impulse.” [Bertrand Russell](#) *The Scientific Outlook*.

“Give me a lever long enough  
And a prop strong enough,  
I can single handed move the world.” [Archimedes](#)

“Political power comes out of the barrel of a gun.” [Mao Zedong](#)

“...whenever the church has been in a position of power, it has regarded freedom as an enemy.”  
[Jacques Ellul](#), *The Ethics of Freedom*.

“The Force is an energy field created by all living things: it surrounds us, penetrates us, it binds the galaxy together... it is all-powerful [and] controls everything.” Obiwan Kenobi, *Star Wars*.  
Cited by [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

“Those who stress the need for a ‘return to the miraculous’, display a disturbing similarity to the Jews of Corinth. They find it hard to accept that God’s power is not displayed in miraculous signs, but in the shame of the cross.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “Getting the Point: A Cross” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

“Grace is opposed to earning, not to effort. And it is well-directed, decisive and sustained effort that is the key to the Kingdom and to the life of restful power in ministry and life.” [Dallas Willard](#)

“Chance, Fortune, Luck, Destiny, Fate, Providence, seem to me only different ways of expressing the same thing, to wit, that a man’s own contribution to his life story is continually dominated by an external superior power.” [Winston Churchill](#)

“...it may be the power of the cross that can most effectively break through the corrosive cynicism of much contemporary western culture, the suspicion that the will to power is the hidden agenda in all human relationships however apparently altruistic.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“God’s unity and soleness, His austere sovereignty and towering omnipotence, are burning in white heat within Islam.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“It is power to control valuable resources. It is power to select who is to receive and who will not receive. Therefore, it is power over people.” [Duane Elmer](#), *Cross-Cultural Conflict*.

“...the power of Man to make himself what he pleases means...the power of some men to make other men what *they* please.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “The Abolition of Man” in *The Abolition of Man*.

“Many societies highly value elitism and gentility. In such societies braggadocio and machismo are seen as signs of personal strength and dignity.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“What is the reason that many thousands of Christian workers in the world have not a greater influence? Nothing save this – the prayerlessness of their service. In the midst of all their zeal in the study and the work of the Church, of all their faithfulness in preaching and conversation with people, they lack that ceaseless prayer which has attracted to it the sure promise of the Spirit and the power from on high.” [Andrew Murray](#)

“The vigour and power of the spiritual life depend upon the mortification of sin.” [John Owen](#)

“This emphasis upon divine weakness should correct any idea that Christian believers’ convictions about divine providence, with its stress on divine control, manifests on their part a hunger for power or the worship of naked power or sovereignty.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“Physiologists must beware of regarding the impulse of survival as the basic drive of organic life. All life desires above all to express its power. Life is itself will-to-power. The impulse of survival is only an indirect and frequent consequence of this will.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Kritik und Zukunft der Kultur* cited by [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

### **Practical Atheism**

“I can very well do without God both in my life and in my painting, but I cannot, suffering as I am, do without something which is greater than I am, which is my life, the power to create.” [Vincent Van Gogh](#)

### **Pragmatism**

“...pragmatism now commonly eclipses both nature and religion as cultural authority.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Prayer**

“Sometimes I go to God and say, ‘God, if Thou dost never answer another prayer while I live on this earth, I will still worship Thee as long as I live and in the ages to come for what Thou hast done already.’ God’s already put me so far in debt that if I were to live one million millenniums I couldn’t pay Him for what He’s done for me.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Missing Jewel*.

“The sacred promises... are of no avail for the comfort and sustenance of the soul unless you grasp them by faith, plead them in prayer, expect them by hope, and receive them with gratitude.” [Charles Spurgeon](#)

If thou shouldst never see my face again,  
Pray for my soul. More things are wrought by prayer  
Than this world dreams of. Wherefore, let thy voice  
Rise like a fountain for me night and day.  
For what are men better than sheep or goats  
That nourish a blind life within the brain,  
If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer  
Both for themselves and those who call them friend?  
For so the whole round earth is every way  
Bound by gold chains about the feet of God.

[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), “The Passing of Arthur”, *Idylls of the King*.

“If I throw out a boathook from the boat and catch hold of the shore and pull, do I pull the shore to me, or do I pull myself to the shore? Prayer is not pulling God to my will, but the aligning of my will to the will of God.” [E. Stanley Jones](#), *A Song of Ascents*.

“Prayer is the autograph of the Holy Spirit upon the renewed heart.” [Charles Spurgeon](#), Sermon #1860, “Behold He Prays.”

“We cannot know what prayer is for until we know that life is war.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“Prayer is designed to extend the kingdom into fruitless enemy territory.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“Not only has God made the accomplishment of his purposes hang on the preaching of the Word, but he has also made the success of that preaching hang on prayer.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“We, on our side, are praying to Him to give us victory, because we believe we are right; but those on the other side pray to Him, too, for victory, believing they are right. What must He think of us?” [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“The time of business does not differ with me from the time of prayer, and in the noise and clatter of my kitchen, while several persons are at the same time calling for different things, I possess God in as great tranquility as if I were on my knees.” [Brother Lawrence](#), *The Practice of the Presence of God*.

“What is the reason that many thousands of Christian workers in the world have not a greater influence? Nothing save this – the prayerlessness of their service. In the midst of all their zeal in the study and the work of the Church, of all their faithfulness in preaching and conversation with people, they lack that ceaseless prayer which has attracted to it the sure promise of the Spirit and the power from on high.” [Andrew Murray](#)

God “cannot be found in noise and restlessness. God is the friend of silence. See how nature – trees, flowers, grass – grow in silence. See the stars, the moon and sun, how they move in silence... The more we [hear and] receive in silent prayer, the more we can give in our active life.” [Mother Teresa](#)

“The ‘open secret’ of many ‘Bible-believing’ churches is that a vanishing small percentage of those talking about prayer... are actually doing what they are talking about.” [Dallas Willard](#), *The Spirit of the Disciplines*.

“...some persons from time to time are attended with a vehement inclination, and unaccountably violent pressure, to declare to others what they experience, and to exhort others; when there is at the same time no inclination, in any measure equal to it, to other things, to which true Christianity has as great, yea, a greater tendency; as the pouring out of the soul before God in secret, earnest prayer and praise to Him, and for more conformity to Him, and living more to His glory, &c.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Some are greatly affected when in company, but have nothing that bears any manner or proportion to it in secret, in close meditation, secret prayer, and conversing with God, when alone and separated from all the world.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Preaching**

“It is often difficult to ascertain from their discourses whether the principal object of religion is to procure eternal felicity in the other world or prosperity in this.” [Alexis de Tocqueville](#) concerning American preachers

“Not only has God made the accomplishment of his purposes hang on the preaching of the Word, but he has also made the success of that preaching hang on prayer.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“He [sc. John the Baptist] prepared for thirty years and preached for six months. Today, we prepare for six months and preach for thirty years!” [Leonard Ravenhill](#).

“If we swim with the tide and communicate our gospel with images and impressions and personalities (as seen on television), we will almost certainly end up preaching a ‘lite-and-easy’ gospel, with an emphasis on impressions, entertainment and personality (witness the almost universal trend of American tele-evangelism).” [Phillip D. Jensen](#) & Tony Payne, “And Now...Here’s Jesus!” in *Have Evangelicals Lost Their Way? and other Stuff. Selections from the Briefing*.

### **Predestination/Election**

“At the beginning of my missionary career I said that if predestination were true I could not be a missionary. Now after twenty some years of struggling with the hardness of the human heart, I say I could never be a missionary unless I believed in the doctrine of predestination.” John Alexander, Former President of InterVarsity Christian Fellowship.

“All predestination is providential, and all exercises of providence are predestinarian.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“In reality every brand of theology that is not grounded in the particularism which is exemplified in sovereign election and effective redemption is not hospitable to the doctrine of the assurance of faith.” [John Murray](#), “The Assurance of Faith”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“...there is not service *through* election but rather election *because of* service. Therefore election is not primarily a privilege but a responsibility.” Johannes Blauw, *The Missionary Nature of the Church*.

### **Prediction**

“The main qualification for political office is the ability to foretell what is going to happen tomorrow, next week, next month, and next year – and to have the ability afterward to explain why it didn’t happen.” [Winston Churchill](#)

### **Prejudice**

“Everyone’s quick to blame the alien.” [Aeschylus](#)

“Acquaintance softens prejudice.” [Aesop](#)

“There are weapons that are simply thoughts. For the record, prejudices can kill and suspicion can destroy.” [Rod Serling](#)

### **Presumption**

“We only have to kick the front door in and the whole rotten Russian edifice will come tumbling down.” Adolf Hitler

“The vague and tenuous hope that God is too kind to punish the ungodly has become a deadly opiate for the consciences of millions.” [A.W. Tozer](#)

“...he that will be so bold as to attempt to dance upon the brink of the pit, may find by woeful experience that it is a righteous thing with God that he should fall into the pit.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

“If the actings of grace do much decay in the Christian, and he falls into a lifeless frame, he loses his assurance: but this kind of confidence of hypocrites will not be shaken by sin; they (at least some of them) will maintain their boldness in their hope, in the most corrupt frames and wicked ways; which is a sure evidence of their delusion.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“But this doctrine, as it is understood by many, is that Christians ought firmly to believe and trust in Christ, without spiritual sight or light, and although they are in a dark dead frame, and for the present have no spiritual experiences or discoveries... But that they should confidently believe and trust, while they yet remain without spiritual light or sight, is an anti-scriptural and

absurd doctrine... That faith which is without spiritual light is not the faith of the children of the light and of the day, but the presumption of the children of darkness." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Pride/Arrogance**

"Certain authors, speaking of their works, say, 'My book,' 'My commentary,' 'My history,' etc. They resemble middle-class people who have a house of their own, and always have 'My house' on their tongue. They would do better to say, 'Our book,' 'Our commentary,' 'Our history,' etc., because there is in them usually more of other people's than their own." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 43.

"Should stage-players be proud of their borrowed robes? And why are thou of thy borrowed riches?" George Swinnock, *The Christian in Either Poverty or Affliction*.

"Esteeming others merely for their agreement with us in religion, opinion, and manner of living is only a less offensive kind of self-adoration." Thomas Adam

"Pride gets no pleasure out of having something, only out of having more of it than the next man. We say people are proud of being rich, or clever, or good-looking, but they are not. They are proud of being richer, or cleverer, or better-looking than others." [C.S. Lewis](#)

"...when in the name of international tolerance the West argues that all cultures are of equal value (implicitly denouncing the predations of Western culture in order to adopt a position of humility), it fails to notice the effect this stance often has. For most cultures think of themselves as worthy, if not superior. To be told by the West that all cultures are of equal value is regularly read as one more intrusive pronouncement from the West designed to diminish all cultures to the same level – so all are insulted by the pronouncement, which is seen as one more evidence of condescending arrogance." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"This appears in that first born of pride among the children of men, that would be called 'his Holiness,' even the 'man of sin,' that exalts himself above all that is called God or is worshipped; he styles himself 'Servant of servants'; and to make a show of humility, washes the feet of a number of poor men at his inauguration." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Privacy/Privatization**

"Things have come to a pretty pass when religion is allowed to invade the private life!" Lord Melbourne

"If the critic can reduce all of Christianity to a 'religious experience' unverifiable by any other means, then we are confined to a privatized belief with no objective authority left to defend." [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

"The idea that the state should not interfere in private morality, although very popular these days, is a false principle, and its falseness can be seen immediately when we think of the illicit drug trade. Selling drugs and taking drugs are private acts between consenting adults, but

society prohibits these actions because of the damage the drug taker is doing to himself." [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God's Word on Present Issues*.

### **Problem-Solving**

"The major difference between a thing that might go wrong and a thing that cannot possibly go wrong is that when a thing that cannot possibly go wrong goes wrong it usually turns out to be impossible to get at or repair." Douglas Adams

"Keep your face always toward the sunshine - and shadows will fall behind you." [Walt Whitman](#)

### **Promises**

"The sacred promises... are of no avail for the comfort and sustenance of the soul unless you grasp them by faith, plead them in prayer, expect them by hope, and receive them with gratitude." [Charles Spurgeon](#)

"What is the reason that many thousands of Christian workers in the world have not a greater influence? Nothing save this – the prayerlessness of their service. In the midst of all their zeal in the study and the work of the Church, of all their faithfulness in preaching and conversation with people, they lack that ceaseless prayer which has attracted to it the sure promise of the Spirit and the power from on high." [Andrew Murray](#)

"If all the world should drink free grace, mercy and pardon from Christ, the well of salvation; if they should draw strength from one single promise, they would not be able to lower the level of the water of grace in that promise one hair's breadth. There is enough grace, mercy and pardon in one of God's promises for the sins of millions of worlds, if they existed, because the promise is supplied from an infinite, bottomless reservoir." [John Owen](#), *Communion With God*.

"The life and soul of all our comforts are treasured up in the promises of Christ. They are the breasts from which we suck the milk of godly comfort." [John Owen](#), *Communion With God*.

### **Propaganda**

"Whoever says the first word to the world is always right." [Joseph Goebbels](#)

### **Providence** (see also [Sovereignty of God](#))

"Every man's life is a fairy-tale written by God's fingers." Hans Christian Andersen

"All predestination is providential, and all exercises of providence are predestinarian." [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

"God does not... exercise providential control in a way that leaves two or more possible ways of achieving some goal. Nor does he will the end but leave the means to others. Nor is he concerned that history should simply exemplify certain general principles or morals or types of action. Rather, the providence of God is fine-grained; it extends to the occurrence of individual actions and to each aspect of each action." [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“...it is unwise to attempt to equate ‘providence’ with ‘common grace’ as some have done. For while providence includes common grace, it also embraces the events of God’s special grace in redemptive history. Providence includes predestination. [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“The Bible does not, it seems, promise that a person’s life will form a discernible pattern, with a beginning, a middle and an end. Many lives are completely patternless or marked by tragedy; early promise may be cut off by serious illness or death. It would be completely false to Scripture to suppose that in order for people to be assured that the events of their lives are ordered by providence for a good end, they should be able to discern some overall pattern or ‘story’ in their lives. The pressing need to discern such a pattern can often lead to unnecessary frustration and heartache.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“So since...the Christian’s belief in divine providence is not built up from personal experience alone, it cannot be overturned by personal experience alone.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“How then does providence link with change and, in particular, with overcoming evil in the world?

The clue to the answer to this question lies in the distinction...between what God commands and what he ordains, a distinction which it is necessary to make not only on the ‘no-risk’ view, but on almost any view. In his wisdom God ordained the cross, but he did not, and could not, as a co-conspirator have commanded people to crucify Christ.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“I have recorded instances enough of the watchful superintendence of that Providence over me and my party, without whose guidance we should have perished, nor can I more appropriately close these humble sheets, than by such an acknowledgement, and expressing my fervent thanks to Almighty God for the mercies vouchsafed to me during the trying and doubtful service on which I was employed.” Explorer [Charles Sturt](#) cited by Roy Williams, *Post-God Nation*.

## **Psychology**

“The problem of evil is not just a problem about God, but an important and difficult problem about individual human psychology.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“If all of reality is eschatologically oriented, then psychology must also be eschatologically oriented.” Warren J. Heard, Jr., “Eschatologically Oriented Psychology” in *God & Culture*.

“This business of liking oneself has become for us almost a first principle. It seems self-evident, in the same category with ‘the sky is blue.’ No one is inclined to dispute it. Psychology, of course, didn’t invent the notion, but it has capitalized on it. You might say it is the ‘good news’ of the psychological gospel.” William Kilpatrick, Former Professor of Educational Psychology, Columbia University.

“...by forcibly fixing them in a state of psychological infantilism and by drawing them into a mass-delusion, religion succeeds in sparing many people an individual neurosis. But hardly anything more.” [Sigmund Freud](#), *Civilization and its Discontents*.

“Unless we are willing to grasp imaginatively how it [sc. evil] works in the human heart, and particularly in our own hearts, we cannot understand it.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“Psychology shall be recognized again as the queen of the sciences, for whose service and preparation the other sciences exist. For psychology is now again the path to the fundamental problems.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Beyond Good and Evil*.

“Just as the cinema apparatus projects on to the screen a large image from a picture about the size of a postage stamp, so the human mind has a tendency to ‘project’ on to other people ideas and emotions that really exist in itself.” J.B . Phillips, *Your God is Too Small*.

### **Public Speaking**

“Allegories, when well chosen, are like so many tracks of light in a discourse, that make everything about them clear and beautiful.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“There is no talent so pernicious as eloquence to those who have it under command.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Words, when well chosen, have so great a force in them that a description often gives us more lively ideas than the sight of things themselves.” [Joseph Addison](#)

### **Purity**

“Probably in no other generation has such a small contingent of people had such enormous influence in shaping a culture’s definitions of truth and error, right and wrong, purity and impurity – even reality and unreality – as does the media establishment in America today.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“But what if man had eyes to see the true beauty - the divine beauty, I mean, pure and dear and unalloyed, not clogged with the pollutions of mortality and all the colours and vanities of human life - thither looking, and holding converse with the true beauty simple and divine? Remember how in that communion only, beholding beauty with the eye of the mind, he will be enabled to bring forth, not images of beauty, but realities (for he has hold not of an image but of a reality), and bringing forth and nourishing true virtue to become the friend of God and be immortal, if mortal man may. Would that be an ignoble life?” [Plato](#), *Symposium*.

“He is the best friend of American liberty who is most sincere and active in promoting pure and undefiled religion [sc. Reformation Christianity].” John Witherspoon (1723-1794); the only pastor to sign the Declaration of Independence.

“I believe in getting into hot water; it keeps you clean.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

### **Questioning**

“Those who wish to succeed must ask the right preliminary questions.” [Aristotle](#), *Metaphysics*.

“Judge a man by his questions rather than his answers.” [Voltaire](#)

“Science is meaningless because it gives no answer to our question, the only question important to us, ‘what shall we do and how shall we live?’” [Leo Tolstoy](#)

Science dies if frontier questions are rejected because they do not fit the current system...”  
Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“There can never be a culture-free gospel. Yet the gospel, which is from the beginning to the end embodied in culturally conditioned forms, calls into question all cultures, including the one in which it originally embodied.” [Leslie Newbigin](#)

“We feel that even when *all possible* scientific questions have been answered, the problems of life remain completely untouched. Of course there are then no questions left, and this itself is the answer. The solution of the problem of life is seen in the vanishing of the problem. (Is not this the reason why those who have found after a long period of doubt that the meaning of life became clear to them have been unable to say what constituted that meaning?)” [Ludwig Wittgenstein](#), *Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus*.

“...discussions about tolerance and intolerance are valuable when they are a function of some belief system, some value system, and not when questions of tolerance and intolerance have been cut off from questions of truth and morality.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Racism**

“...if you speak your mind on the Vatican, on the Catholic Church, on the Pope, on the Virgin Mary or Jesus or the Saints, nobody touches your ‘right of thought and expression.’ But if you do the same with Islam, the Koran, the Prophet Mohammed, some son of Allah, you are called a xenophobic blasphemer who has committed an act of racial discrimination.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“My own convictions as to negro slavery are strong. It has its evils and abuses...We recognize the negro as God and God's Book and God's Laws, in nature, tell us to recognize him - our inferior, fitted expressly for servitude...You cannot transform the negro into anything one-tenth as useful or as good as what slavery enables them to be.” [Jefferson Davis](#)

**Rationality/Reason** (see also [Intelligence](#))

“Reason has always existed, but not always in a reasonable form.” [Karl Marx](#)

“*On all fronts foundationalism<sup>2</sup> is in bad shape.* It seems to me that there is nothing to do but give it up for mortally ill and learn to live in its absence. Theorizing is without a foundation of indubitables.” [Nicholas Wolterstorff](#), *Reason within the Bounds of Religion*.

“I do not feel obliged to believe that the same God who has endowed us with sense, reason, and intellect has intended us to forgo their use.” [Galileo](#), *Letter to the Grand Duchess Christina*.

“The history of modern culture is... the story of a running debate between those who interpret man as reason and those who seek to explain him in terms of his relation to nature.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“What the truth on logic is does not matter two pins if there is no one alive to know it.” 1964 interview with [Bertrand Russell](#) (R.W. Clark, *The Life of Bertrand Russell*).

“The influence of our wishes upon our beliefs is a matter of common knowledge and observation, yet the nature of this influence is very generally misconceived. It is customary to suppose that the bulk of our beliefs are derived from some rational ground, and that desire is only an occasional disturbing force. The exact opposite of this would be nearer the truth: the great mass of beliefs by which we are supported in our daily life is merely the bodying forth of desire, corrected here and there, at isolated points, by the rude shock of fact.” [Bertrand Russell](#), 1919 essay *Dreams and Facts*.

“Fear of and contempt for feeling make up an irrational prejudice built into the structure of European rationalism.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“My soul regained its health and equilibrium and once again I accepted the self-evident data of reason and relied on them with safety and certainty. But that was not achieved by constructing a proof or putting together an argument. On the contrary, it was the effect of a light which God Most High cast into my breast. And that light is the key to most knowledge.” [Al-Ghazali's Path to Sufism](#). *His Deliverance from Error*.

“That the real is rational is an assumption. It is the classical assumption of science. Again it is a *necessary* assumption for science to be possible.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“The point is so crucial as to merit repetition: *repeatedly the knowledge we need for our noncognitive goals proves not to have emerged from pure theory.* As thinkers from the Third World have recently suggested, First World theorizing has contributed no significant intellectual resources to their goals of social reform, suggesting thereby that our Western ‘pure theory’ is in fact not very pure, but is far more oriented to preserving our own social order than we like to think. In any case, I think it is decisively clear that in principle, praxis-oriented theory is

---

<sup>2</sup> This classic approach to theorizing in the Western world seeks to begin theorizing with a firm foundation of certitude and to build theory on it using methods that are certainly reliable so as to form theories from which all prejudice, bias, and unjustified conjecture have been eliminated.

legitimate. We cannot always assume that the best way to serve praxis is to engage in pure theory.” [Nicholas Wolterstorff](#), *Reason within the Bounds of Religion*.

“...it [sc. the doctrine of the Trinity] could not have been discovered by reason apart from that revelation. This is because it could not have been discovered without the occurrence of those events which drove human reason to see that they required a trinitarian God for their cause.” [Leonard Hodgson](#), *The Doctrine of the Trinity*.

“When we run over libraries, persuaded of these principles, what havoc must we make? If we take in our hand any volume; of divinity or school metaphysics, for instance; let us ask, Does it contain any abstract reasoning concerning quantity or number? No. Does it contain any experimental reasoning concerning matter of fact and existence? No. Commit it then to the flames. For it can contain nothing but sophistry and illusion.” [David Hume](#), *An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*.

“In a world where ideals subordinate material reality, observing ‘what is’ becomes less important than reasoning ‘what must be.’” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“Reasoning has to start *somewhere*. Any attempt to justify the ultimate starting point necessarily fails, because it only establishes a different starting point. Hence, the really important step in any argument is apt to be the unexplained, unjustified, and often unstated starting point.” [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“What Greenawalt accepts as ‘rationality’ is actually the irrational assumption that we can get along very well without employing any controversial assumptions about the nature of ultimate reality. This assumption is the idol of rationalism, the faith commitment that holds the tribe together. We should perhaps treat the idol gently because it is still very dear to many admirable people, but we should not bow down and worship it. Ultimate reality is still God, not the unanchored, self-validating human mind.” [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“Attributing instrumental causal power to chance vitiates deduction and the rational. It is manifest irrationality, which is not only bad philosophy but horrible science as well.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“If reason is a gift from heaven, and the same thing can be said of faith, then heaven has given us two incompatible and contradictory presents.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“If there are distinct realms of reason, then each must have its own first principles that are not derived from either of the other two or from both.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“We are self-aware: we know that we understand what is true, pursue what is good, and appreciate what is beautiful, and we know that it is the same knowing self in each case. Hence

there is a legitimate need to talk about the unity of reason.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Many have been driven to relativism by the collapse of the Enlightenment’s confidence in the power of reason to provide foundations for our truth-claims and to achieve finality in our search for truth in the various disciplines. Much of the distress concerning pluralism and relativism which is voiced today springs from a crisis in the secular mentality of modern western culture, not from a crisis in Christianity itself.” [Diogenes Allen](#), *Christian Belief in a Postmodern World*.

“Beauty...consists in a certain clarity and due proportion. Now each of these is found radically in the reason because both the light that makes beauty seen and the establishing of due proportion among things belongs to reason.” [Thomas Aquinas](#), *Summa Theologica*.

“For let men please themselves as they will in admiring and almost adoring the human mind, this is certain: that as an uneven mirror distorts the rays of objects according to its own figure and section, so the mind, when it receives impressions of objects through the sense, cannot be trusted to report them truly, but in forming its notions mixes up its own nature with the nature of things.” [Francis Bacon](#), *The Great Instauration*.

“If we do not, and cannot, know the nature of God by natural reason, then we cannot deduce conclusions about the world from the definition of God.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Unbounded reason is restless, it fidgets, it cannot sit still. Remove the traditional limits, and it will pry into every drawer. Exploring every logical possibility, it becomes perverse, perhaps out of boredom with itself, and finds its greatest pleasure in contradiction – this is the masochism of reason.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“The state of nature has a law of nature to govern it, which obliges every one: and reason, which is that law, teaches all mankind, who will but consult it, that being all equal and independent, no one ought to harm another in his life, health, liberty, or possessions.” [John Locke](#), *Second Treatise of Government*.

“The human understanding is like a false mirror, which, receiving rays irregularly, distorts and discolours the nature of things by mingling its own nature in it.” [Francis Bacon](#), *New Organon*.

“HERO-WORSHIP is innate to human nature, and it is founded on some of our noblest feelings, — gratitude, love, and admiration, — but which, like all other feelings, when uncontrolled by principle and reason, may easily degenerate into the wildest exaggerations, and lead to most dangerous consequences.” [John Calvin](#), *A Treatise on Relics*

“People are usually more convinced by reasons they discovered themselves than by those found out by others.” [Blaise Pascal](#)

“Choice for modern people is a right that overwhelms both responsibility and rationality.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“If the greatest philosopher in the world find himself upon a plank wider than actually necessary, but hanging over a precipice, his imagination will prevail, though his reason convince him of his safety.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 82

“Man is only a subject full of error, natural and ineffaceable, without grace. Nothing shows him the truth. Everything deceives him. These two sources of truth, reason and the senses, besides being both wanting in sincerity, deceive each other in turn. The senses mislead the reason with false appearances, and receive from reason in their turn the same trickery which they apply to her; reason has her revenge. The passions of the soul trouble the senses, and make false impressions upon them. They rival each other in falsehood and deception.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 83

“...nothing less than the question of what rationality is, in respect of all those subject matters of enquiry with which the humanities are concerned, is now posed by our conflicts.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *Three Rival Versions of Moral Enquiry*.

“Whoever wants to be a Christian should tear the eyes out of his reason.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“A man who is furnished with arguments from the mint will convince his antagonist much sooner than one who draws them from reason and philosophy.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“...we cannot think that which we cannot think, and we cannot understand what lies outside the concepts that we have, let alone those which we, as human beings, might have. If anti-realism is any different from straightforward verificationism (and it is often claimed that there is a distinction), then it relies on those truisms and infers from them that there is no reality outside our concepts. But there is a difference between saying that we can have no conception of a reality that is not mediated by our concepts (even if we have a conception of reality as set against our concepts) and saying that there is no reality outside our concepts.” D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

“...our conception of reality depends upon the concepts that we have, even if reality itself is not necessarily limited by those concepts.” D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

“In reality, reason does not determine will. We do not need Homer or Shakespeare to tell us this. At the end of the day, the brilliance of Kantian ethics suffers from a superficiality, its failure to take account of the power of the demonic in human nature, the weak, subsidiary and circumscribed role of reason, and above all that, as Luther thundered, faith is only to be encountered in the dark, where the individual is in chains, without freedom. That the moral law is universal, and sacred, is all very well, and true, but to know it, in the vital sense of coming under its thrall, is not within the power of reason. The forces which determine goodness – that is whether humans obey the moral law or not – have little to do with either reason or will. They have to do with faith and its obscure minions.” John Carroll, *The Wreck of Western Culture*.

“Nature can only raid Reason to kill; but Reason can invade Nature to take prisoners and even t colonise.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“We are interested in man only because his rationality is the little tell-tale rift in Nature which shows that there is something beyond or behind her.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Your rational thinking has not foothold in your merely natural consciousness except what it wins and maintains by conquest. The moment rational thought ceases, imagination, mental habit, temperament, and the ‘spirit of the age’ take charge of you again. New thoughts, until they have become habitual, will affect your consciousness as a whole only while you are actually thinking them. Reason has but to nod at his post, and instantly Nature’s patrols are infiltrating.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Reason, then, provides an important point of contact for the gospel. Though fallen, it still possesses the ability to grasp and point, however darkly, towards the reality of God. It is a valuable ally, and a dangerous foe, for the apologist.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“Reason has been taken captive by sin, like a town captured by an enemy, and is no longer fully able to play its role as God’s viceroy within us. While it retains an ability to recall the ‘loving memory’ of God ([Augustine](#)), it has become the servant of sin. Its natural tendency is thus to keep us in that same captivity, rather than to enable us to escape from it. Through the fall, that which was meant to lead us to God, actually draws us away from him. Rationalism – that is, a system of thought based entirely upon reason, deliberately excluding any ideas based upon divine revelation – is thus locked into the sinful human situation. It is trapped within its confines, as one might be within the walls of a city held by an enemy.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“We use intelligence to structure our environment so that we can succeed with less intelligence. Our brains make the world smart so that we can be dumb in peace!... It is the human brain plus these chunks of external scaffolding that finally constitutes the smart, rational inference engine we call mind.” Andy Clark cited by [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“It has been common throughout the Western tradition to contrast acting for a reason with acting under the influence of passion.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“On an alternative, holistic view of human beings, the ‘self’ of self-control is identified with the whole person rather than with reason.” [Alfred Mele](#) cited by [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

## Reading

“My reading as a child was lazy and cowardly, and it is yet. I was afraid of encountering, in a book, something I didn't want to know.” [John Updike](#)

“Bookstores are lonely forts, spilling light onto the sidewalk. They civilize their neighborhoods.” [John Updike](#)

“Books externalise our brains and turn our homes into thinking bodies.” [John Updike](#)

“Without books, we might just melt into the airwaves and be just another set of blips.” [John Updike](#)

“One thing I noticed about Evangelicals is that they do not read. They do not read the Bible, they do not read the great Christian thinkers, they have never heard of Aquinas. If they’re Presbyterian, they’ve never read the founders of Presbyterianism. I do not understand that. As a Jew, that’s confusing to me. The commandment of study is so deep in Judaism that we immerse ourselves in study. God gave us a brain, aren’t we to use it in His service? When I walk into an Evangelical Christian’s home and see a total of 30 books, most of them best-sellers, I do not understand. I have bookcases of Christian books, and I am a Jew. Why do I have more Christian books than 98 percent of the Christians in America? This is bizarre to me.” [Dennis Prager](#) cited by [R. Kent Hughes](#), *Disciplines of a Godly Man*.

### **Reality**

“Today, for some people all of the time and for most people some of the time, secularization ensures that ordinary reality is not just the *official* reality of the modern world but the *only* reality.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“What Greenawalt accepts as ‘rationality’ is actually the irrational assumption that we can get along very well without employing any controversial assumptions about the nature of ultimate reality. This assumption is the idol of rationalism, the faith commitment that holds the tribe together. We should perhaps treat the idol gently because it is still very dear to many admirable people, but we should not bow down and worship it. Ultimate reality is still God, not the unanchored, self-validating human mind.” [Philip E. Johnson](#), “The Modernist Impasse in Law” in *God & Culture*.

“Yes, there is an outside world, and yes, there is an objective reality, but in moving through this world, we constantly apply unconscious filter mechanisms, and in doing so, we unknowingly construct our own individual world, which is our “reality tunnel.” [Thomas Metzinger](#), *The Ego Tunnel: The Science of the Mind and the Myth of the Self*.

“...if the cosmos is an illusion, then we still have to account for the illusion. If it is a false illusion, then it isn’t an illusion. If it is a ‘true’ illusion, then something or someone must exist to have the illusion. If so, then whatever is having the illusion must be self-created, self-existent, or created (caused) by something that is (ultimately) self-existent.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“...the concept of self-existent reality is not only logically *possible*, but also logically *necessary*.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“If we argue that one part of the universe is self-existent and has the power of being within itself by which it can generate lesser levels of existent reality, then we have attributed to this mysterious being-within-the-universe the attributes of a transcendent God.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“Who looks outside dreams; who looks inside awakens.” [Carl Jung](#)

“The riddles of the universe only reveal themselves slowly to our enquiry, to many questions science as yet give no answer; but scientific work is our only way to the knowledge of external reality.” [Sigmund Freud](#), *The Future of an Illusion*.

“In a world where ideals subordinate material reality, observing ‘what is’ becomes less important than reasoning ‘what must be.’” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“Particularly dangerous is our tendency to reduce reality to what can be understood through one model or method.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“But what if man had eyes to see the true beauty - the divine beauty, I mean, pure and dear and unalloyed, not clogged with the pollutions of mortality and all the colours and vanities of human life - thither looking, and holding converse with the true beauty simple and divine? Remember how in that communion only, beholding beauty with the eye of the mind, he will be enabled to bring forth, not images of beauty, but realities (for he has hold not of an image but of a reality), and bringing forth and nourishing true virtue to become the friend of God and be immortal, if mortal man may. Would that be an ignoble life?” [Plato](#), *Symposium*.

“The facts we know... are not bare facts clothed only in a birthday suit of metaphysical objectivity, but ‘interprefacts’ perceived and understood by a human person who clothes them in the habits of his human experience and perspective.” [Arthur Holmes](#), *Contours of a World View*.

“His holy condemnation of sin and the sinner is a sign of His love, because disregarding the reality of sin would be indulgence, not love. It would mean destroying holiness, on which depends the validity of all moral life.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“...we cannot think that which we cannot think, and we cannot understand what lies outside the concepts that we have, let alone those which we, as human beings, might have. If anti-realism is any different from straightforward verificationism (and it is often claimed that there is a distinction), then it relies on those truisms and infers from them that there is no reality outside our concepts. But there is a difference between saying that we can have no conception of a reality that is not mediated by our concepts (even if we have a conception of reality as set against our concepts) and saying that there is no reality outside our concepts.” D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

“It may not be the case that all there is to the direction of time is to be spelled out in terms of human expectations and human memories. It may nevertheless be the case that our thought of time as having a direction is very much dependent on the fact that we have such expectations and memories. But that those states of consciousness are what they are in being forward and backward looking is due to the fact that time is such that forward and backward looking states of consciousness are possible. An account of time which left out that consideration would be at best impoverished and at worst positively misleading.” D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

“Creation is not to be understood as an act that happened one time, ages ago, the results of which involve us in the present. Rather, the creation of all things, even including things that

belong to the past, takes place out of the ultimate future, from the eschaton, insofar as only from the perspective of the end are all things what they truly are." Wolfhart Pannenburg, *Theology and the Kingdom of God*.

"...our conception of reality depends upon the concepts that we have, even if reality itself is not necessarily limited by those concepts." D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

"Grammatically the things we say of Him are 'metaphorical': but in a deeper sense it is our physical and psychic energies that are mere 'metaphors' of the real Life which is God. Divine Sonship is, so to speak, the solid of which biological sonship is merely a diagrammatic representation on the flat." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"If all of reality is eschatologically oriented, then psychology must also be eschatologically oriented." Warren J. Heard, Jr., "Eschatologically Oriented Psychology" in *God & Culture*.

"A man's physical hunger does not prove that man will get any bread; he may die of starvation in a raft in the Atlantic. But surely a man's hunger does prove that he comes of a race which repairs its body by eating and inhabits a world where eatable substances exist. In the same way, though I do not believe (I wish I did) that my desire for Paradise proves that I shall enjoy it, I think it a pretty good indication that such a thing exists and that some men will. A man may love a woman and not win her; but it would be very odd if the phenomenon called 'falling in love' occurred in a sexless world." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Screwtape Proposes a Toast*.

"The way to learn the true nature of anything is to go where the thing is to be found in its purity and perfection. If we would know the nature of true gold we must view it, not in the ore, but when it is refined." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Redemption/Salvation**

"To redeem the past and to transform every 'It was' into an 'I willed it thus' – that alone I call redemption!" [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, 'Of Redemption

"Show me that you are redeemed and then I will believe in your Redeemer." [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

"Work is the salvation of the human race, morally, physically, socially." [Henry Ford](#)

"Faith is not belief that we have been saved, nor belief that Christ has saved us, nor even belief that Christ died for sin. It is necessary to appreciate the point of distinction. Faith is in its essence commitment to Christ that we may be saved." [John Murray](#), "Faith", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

"Men are not saved by the exhibition of our glorious Christian virtues; they are not saved by the contagion of our experiences. We cannot be the instruments of God in saving them if we preach to them thus only ourselves." [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

"It is not, strictly speaking, even faith in Christ that saves, but Christ that saves through faith." [John Murray](#), "Faith", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“A major reason why the ancient temple religions played a peripheral role in sustaining individual morality was because they lacked attractive doctrines concerning individual salvation. Since, with few exceptions, humans faced a miserable afterlife whether or not they had been virtuous, there was no compelling religious reward for virtue.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“Some people believe that if human beings try hard enough to obey God they can be saved. But believing that is to have an understanding of the law that is a much ‘lower bar’.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“... far from redemption being a *deliverance from* our embeddedness in the rest of creation, it is the beginning of redemption *for* that creation. Human beings are presented as mediators between creation and God.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

“To suppose that salvation lies in a book is as foolish as supposing that health lies in a prescription. When we are ill and the doctor prescribes some medicine for us, does he intend that we should go home with the prescription, read it, study it and learn it by heart? Or that we should frame it and hang it on our bedroom wall? Or that we should tear it into fragments and eat the pieces three times a day after meals? The absurdity of these possibilities is obvious. The prescription itself will not cure us. The whole purpose of a prescription is to get us to go to the chemist, obtain the medicine prescribed and drink it. Now the Bible contains the divine prescription for sin-sick souls. It is the only medicine which can save us from perishing. In brief, it tells us of Jesus Christ who died for us and rose again. But we do not worship the Bible as if it could save us; we go to Christ. For the overwhelming purpose of the Bible is to send us to Christ and to persuade us to drink the water of life which he offers.” [John Stott](#), *Christ the Controversialist*.

### **Reductionism**

“Particularly dangerous is our tendency to reduce reality to what can be understood through one model or method.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“...treating things as merely matter in motion gives one a false understanding of them, precludes a genuine ethics of responsibility, and reduces beauty to mere feeling and imagination.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“To understand that the essence of ethics cannot be reached by the scientific method, that great literature is not reducible to ethical or political themes, that history is not reducible to metaphysics, nor metaphysics to historical conditions, is to guard against the enslavement of the human spirit.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Neurobiological reductionism *has* to be false. If not, then what may appear to be a product of rational processes must instead be the consequence of causal processes in the brain. If this is the case, ‘arguments’ for neurobiological reductionism are not in fact arguments but mere noises.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“Scientific reductionism is...still a powerful and irrational force hindering our thought about freedom and responsibility, making it hard for us to accept our situation as active citizens of the physical universe.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

### **Regeneration**

“...a natural man may have religious apprehensions and affections, which may be in many respects very new and surprising to him; and yet what he experiences be nothing like the exercises of a principle of new nature, or the sensations of a new spiritual sense....  
As if a poor man that had always dwelt in a cottage and had never looked beyond the obscure village where he was born, should in a jest be taken to a magnificent city and prince’s court, and there arrayed in princely robes, and set on the throne, with the crown royal on his head, peers and nobles bowing to him, and should be made to believe that he was now a glorious monarch.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Rejection of Christ**

“...Jews rarely, if ever, talk about Jesus. I’ve never given a sermon about Jesus, not even at this obvious time of year, and I’ve never heard a rabbi speak about Jesus from the pulpit. I assume, and I presume most of my colleagues presume, that congregants would completely freak out if a rabbi were to speak about Jesus, even as a historical figure, even as a “know your neighbors” kind of thing.” [Rabbi Barry Leff](#)

“In whatever condition you may be, either in greediness, chasing after some futile secular or religious aim, or wandering about in your foolish imagination, succeeding only in driving yourself to despair, compare what you are aiming at, or what you are doing, with what you have already heard of Jesus Christ. If what you are seeking is like Christ or equal to him, then reject Christ as one who has nothing desirable in him. But if you find that all your life is full of foolishness and troubles compared to Christ, why do you spend your ‘money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which does not satisfy’?” [John Owen](#), *Communion with God*.

### **Relativism**

“Nothing is more certain in modern societies than the principle that there are no absolutes.” [Frederick Moore Vinson](#) (1890-1953), former Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court.

“...there is no way to deny absolutes without implying an absolute of one’s own in the process of the denial.” [Norman L. Geisler](#), *The Christian Ethic of Love*.

“One cannot be absolutely sure there are no absolutes without violating his own contention that there are no absolutes.” [Norman L. Geisler](#), *The Christian Ethic of Love*.

“The moral code is the behaviour-pattern which in the environment for which it is designed will promote the evolution of that environment toward its proper function.” [Alfred North Whitehead](#), *Adventures of Ideas*.

“Many have been driven to relativism by the collapse of the Enlightenment’s confidence in the power of reason to provide foundations for our truth-claims and to achieve finality in our search

for truth in the various disciplines. Much of the distress concerning pluralism and relativism which is voiced today springs from a crisis in the secular mentality of modern western culture, not from a crisis in Christianity itself." [Diogenes Allen](#), *Christian Belief in a Postmodern World*.

"...in the popular mind open-mindedness is no longer connected with a willingness to consider alternative views but with a dogmatic relativizing of all views." [Don Carson](#), "Christian Witness in an Age of Pluralism" in *God & Culture*.

"Relativism is... the decisive and dominant reality of modern life, although to a great extent subconscious and subterranean." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"But things do matter, as even they must admit who in theory relativize and subjectivize morality into nothingness. For they think, in spite of themselves, that people *ought* to be subjectivistic in ethics, and *ought not* any longer to believe in the objective reality of moral distinctions. Their theory to the contrary notwithstanding, they do believe that men are *obliged* to think and act in certain ways and not in others." Henry Stob, *Ethical Reflections. Essays on Moral Themes*.

"The definition of the new tolerance is that every individual's beliefs, values, lifestyle, and perception of truth claims are equal... There is no hierarchy of truth. Your beliefs and my beliefs are equal, and all truth is relative." Thomas A. Helmbrock cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"If... the new tolerance evaluates all values and beliefs as positions worthy of respect, one may reasonably ask if this includes Nazism, Stalinism, and child sacrifice – or, for that matter, the respective stances of the Ku Klux Klan and other associated ethnic supremacist groups." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"The reality of the situation is just the *opposite* of what we have been led to believe. Put simply, tyranny is not the inevitable outcome of an absolutist view of truth, but is, rather, the direct product of *relativism*. Likewise, tolerance arises not from relativism but from the very thing that our society anathematizes – the belief in absolutes." Phil Miles cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"From the perspective of the Bible, relativism is treason against God and his Word." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"We recognize that morality differs in every society and is a convenient term for socially approved habits. Mankind has always preferred to say 'It is morally good,' rather than 'It is habitual'... but historically the two phrases are synonymous." [Ruth Benedict](#), *Patterns of Culture*.

## Relevance

"The best way to do theology is with a Bible in one hand and a newspaper in the other." [Karl Barth](#)

“By our uncritical pursuit of relevance we have actually courted irrelevance; by our breathless chase after relevance without a matching commitment to faithfulness, we have become not only unfaithful, but irrelevant; by our determined efforts to redefine ourselves in ways that are more compelling to the modern world than are faithful to Christ, we have lost not only our identity but our authority and our relevance. Our crying need is to be faithful as well as relevant.” [Os Guinness](#), *Prophetic Untimeliness*.

“It is this rejection [of Christian concepts of human sinfulness] which has seemed to make the Christian gospel simply irrelevant to modern man, a fact which is of much more importance than any convictions about its incredibility.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

### **Religion**

“That does not prevent me from having terrible need of – shall I say the word? – religion. Then I go out at night and paint the stars.” [Vincent Van Gogh](#)

“If your religion does not work at home, don't export it.” [Howard Hendricks](#)

“...one of the most fallacious ideas ever spawned in Western attitudes toward truth is the oft-repeated pronouncement that exclusionary claims to truth are a Western way of thinking. The East, it is implied, is all-inclusionary. This is patently false. Every religion, without exception, has some foundational beliefs that are categorically nonnegotiable and exclude everything to the contrary.” [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

“He is the best friend of American liberty who is most sincere and active in promoting pure and undefiled religion.” [John Witherspoon](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“If we are not governed by God, then we will be ruled by tyrants.” [William Penn](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“If Rationalism wishes to govern the world without regard to the religious needs of the soul, the experience of the French Revolution is there to teach us the consequences of such a blunder.” [Ernest Renan](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“There is no significant example in history, before our time, of a society successfully maintaining moral life without the aid of religion.” [Will Durant](#) and [Ariel Durant](#), *The Lessons of History* cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“There is a sort of external religious practice, without inward experience, which in the sight of God is esteemed good for nothing. And there is what is called experience, that is without practice, being neither accompanied nor followed with a Christian behaviour; and this is worse than nothing.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Things have come to a pretty pass when religion is allowed to invade the private life!” [Lord Melbourne](#)

“Our whole system of school and college education is so constituted as to keep religion and culture as far apart as possible and ignore the question of the relationship between them.” [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

“...the magisterium of science covers the empirical realm: what the Universe is made of (fact) and why does it work in this way (theory). The magisterium of religion extends over questions of ultimate meaning and moral value. These two magisteria do not overlap...” [Stephen Jay Gould](#)

“A major reason why the ancient temple religions played a peripheral role in sustaining individual morality was because they lacked attractive doctrines concerning individual salvation. Since, with few exceptions, humans faced a miserable afterlife whether or not they had been virtuous, there was no compelling religious reward for virtue.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“When people conceive of God as a being of infinite power and scope, their answer tends to emphasize morality, good works, and faith... But when Gods are conceived of as ‘humans’ with superpowers, the answers tend to focus on basic human needs and desires – food, drink, wealth, sex, and deference.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“A mountain of trustworthy studies reveal that religion is positively associated with good mental health – religious people are substantially less prone to neuroses, anxiety, depression, and other forms of psychological problems.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“Science can purify religion from error and superstition; religion can purify science from idolatry and false absolutes. Each can draw the other into a wider world, a world in which both can flourish.” [Pope John Paul II](#), *Letter to Director of the Vatican Observatory*

“Man is certainly stark mad: he cannot make a worm, yet he will make gods by the dozen.” [Michel de Montaigne](#)

“The next great task of science is to create a religion for mankind.” [Lord Morley](#) cited by C.A. Coulson, *Science & Christian Belief*.

“The relics of religious faith must be wiped out by systematic scientific propaganda.” Professor Togerow, [Red Star](#) [Krasnaya Zvezda] cited by C.A. Coulson, *Science & Christian Belief*.

“...by forcibly fixing them in a state of psychical infantilism and by drawing them into a mass-delusion, religion succeeds in sparing many people an individual neurosis. But hardly anything more.” [Sigmund Freud](#), *Civilization and its Discontents*.

“The swing to the East has come at a time when Christianity is weak at just those points where it would need to be strong to withstand the East. Without this strength, the Eastern religions will be to Christianity a new and dangerous Gnosticism.” [Os Guinness](#), *Dust of Death*.

“I believe in God, but not as one thing, not as an old man in the sky. I believe that what people call God is something in all of us. I believe that what Jesus and Mohammed and Buddha and all the rest said was right. It's just that the translations have gone wrong.” [John Lennon](#)

"You're just left with yourself all the time, whatever you do anyway. You've got to get down to your own God in your own temple. It's all down to you, mate." [John Lennon](#)

"Science without religion is lame, religion without science is blind." [Albert Einstein](#), *The World As I See It* (Philosophical Library)

"The idea of God which seemed to be the sum total of religion a short while ago, is now no more than a minor accident. It is a psychological phenomenon which has got mixed up with a whole sociological process whose importance is of quite a different order... We might perhaps be able to discover what is thus hidden beneath this quite superficial phenomenon." [Emile Durkheim](#)

"But what's the scientific evidence for the meme? And if there's a 'God-meme' that inclines people towards believing in God, is there also a 'no-God meme' that inclines people towards atheism? Do memes transmit *ideas* (such as belief in God) or *behavioural patterns* (such as religiosity)? And since there's no evidence for memes, does that mean there's a meme that causes us to believe in memes?" [Alister McGrath](#), *Why God Won't Go Away. Engaging with the New Atheism*.

"...largely on account of the homogenizing tendencies of modern liberalism, there has recently been a determined effort to reduce all religions to the same basic phenomenon." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"Religion is often determined by the circumstances of one's birth. An Indian is likely to be a Hindu; an Arab is likely to be a Moslem. On account of this observation, it is argued, all religions must be equal paths to the truth.

This makes truth a function of birth. If I were to be born into Nazi Germany, I would be likely to be a Nazi – and this makes Nazism *true*? If I had been born in ancient Rome, I would probably have shared its polytheism; if I had been born in modern Arabia, I would be a monotheist. So they are both true? No other intellectual discipline would accept such a superficial approach to truth." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"Almost certainly Christianity exhibits more cultural diversity than any other religion, and that must say something about it." [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

"But it has never been shown that the different world religions share a common subject matter. It has often been asserted that they do; but there is a world of difference between the assertions of those with vested liberal cultural precommitments, and the disinterested comparison of religions." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“When our religion is hereditary, handed down from generation to generation, we shouldn’t be surprised to see so many young people shaken by frivolous objections and irrelevant quibbles with Christianity.” [William Wilberforce](#)

“A true religion, interesting all men in all times and places, must be eternal, universal, and evident. None have these three characteristics. All are thus demonstrated false three times over.” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“Which is it, is man one of God’s blunders or is God one of man’s?” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“I would have every zealous man examine his heart thoroughly, and I believe he will often find that what he calls a zeal for his religion is either pride, interest, or ill-repute.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“The religious man fears, the man of honor scorns, to do an ill action.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Underneath all notions of justice is a set of faith assumptions that are essentially religious, and these are often not acknowledged.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Beneath all accounts of justice are sets of essentially religious assumptions that we are not allowed to admit or discuss, and so our society stays in a deadlock over these issues. We can’t agree on what justice is because we can’t talk about our underlying beliefs.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Civilization will not attain to its perfection until the last stone from the last church falls on the last priest.” [Emile Zola](#)

“He is the best friend of American liberty who is most sincere and active in promoting pure and undefiled religion [sc. Reformation Christianity].” [John Witherspoon](#) (1723-1794); the only pastor to sign the Declaration of Independence.

“...pragmatism now commonly eclipses both nature and religion as cultural authority.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...people accept a new religion because their relatives, friends, and associates – people whom they trust – have accepted it. In fact, most people don’t learn much about their new religious culture until after they have converted. It follows that *successful* religious innovators will tend to be *well-respected members of an intense primary group*.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“If Rationalism wishes to govern the world without regard to the religious needs of the soul, the experience of the French Revolution is there to teach us the consequences of such a blunder.” [Ernest Renan](#), 1866.

“We, on our side, are praying to Him to give us victory, because we believe we are right; but those on the other side pray to Him, too, for victory, believing they are right. What must He think of us?” [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“Religion is what keeps the poor from murdering the rich.” [Napoleon](#)

“If we have never had the experience of taking our commonplace religious shoes off our commonplace religious feet, and getting rid of all the undue familiarity with which we approach God, it is questionable whether we have ever stood in His presence.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

“Religion brought forth prosperity, and the daughter destroyed the mother.” [Cotton Mather](#), *Magnalia Christi Americana*

“It is often difficult to ascertain from their discourses whether the principal object of religion is to procure eternal felicity in the other world or prosperity in this.” [Alexis de Tocqueville](#) concerning American preachers.

“...in virtually all the ancient cultures of the world, the power of the gods was channelled through and identified with the elites of society, the kings, the priests, and military captains, not the outcasts.” [Tim Keller](#) (*Generous Justice*) summarising the findings of Vinoth Ramachandra.

“Secularists are wrong when they ask believers to leave their religion at the door before entering into the public square. Frederick Douglass, [Abraham Lincoln](#), William Jennings Bryan, Dorothy Day, Martin Luther King – indeed, the majority of great reformers in American history – were not only motivated by faith, but repeatedly used religious language to argue for their cause. So to say that men and women should not inject their ‘personal morality’ into public policy debates is a practical absurdity. Our law is by definition a codification of morality, much of it grounded in the Judeo-Christian tradition.” US President Barack Obama cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“...the universal religious consciousness of man has everywhere produced also the most abhorrent and degrading filth that perverted human imagination and lust can beget.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“If religion is separated from politics you are left with the terror of Genghis Khan.” [Muhammad Iqbal](#) cited by [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

“The indispensable condition for genuine social ethics is a profound belief in the reality of the world and of history. This problem of the reality of the world and of history, and of the foundation on which alone it can be solidly maintained, is one of the crucial problems for the great naturalist religions, which all tend by nature to a more or less unqualified illusionism.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“...it is...an adulteration of feeling and thinking to treat the documents of radically naturalist, unprophetic religions, which, because of their cyclic conception of life, lack all sense of the vital relation of God to history, as the introduction to the basic elements of the prophetic religion of Biblical realism.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“It is a human law and a natural right that one should worship whatever he intends; the religious practice of one person neither harms nor helps another. It is no part of religion to coerce religious practice, for it is by free choice not coercion that we should be led to religion.” [Tertullian](#), *To Scapula* 2.1-2.

“See that you do not give reason for impious religious practice by taking away religious liberty and prohibit choice in divine matters, so that I may not worship as I wish, but am forced to worship what I do not wish.” [Tertullian](#), *Apology* 24.6-10.

“Religion is to be defended not by putting to death, but by dying, not by cruelty but by patience, not by an impious but by faith... For nothing is so much a matter of free will as religion, for if the mind of the worshipper turns away it is carried off and nothing remains.” [Lactantius](#), *Divinae Institutiones* 5.19.

“There is no occasion for violence and injury, for religion cannot be imposed by force; the matter must be carried on by words rather than by blows, that the will may be affected... We do not entice, as they say; but we teach, we prove, we show.” [Lactantius](#), *Divinae Institutiones* 5.20.

“By the Gods I desire the Galileans neither to be killed nor to be beaten unjustly not to suffer any other harm; however I declare absolutely that the god-fearing [i.e. the pagans] must be preferred over them.” [Emperor Julian](#).

“The myth is not that secular people can be tolerant, for often they are. Rather, the myth of secular tolerance is that tolerance comes naturally to the secular person, whilst intolerance comes naturally to the religious person.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The truth claims of a religion – at least of religions like Christianity, Judaism and Islam – are not incidental to its identity; they *are* its identity.” Stanley Fish cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...the operative principle for us today is that all the various non-Christian religions represent a special manifestation of the work of the powers of darkness to deceive people and turn their attention away from the one true God.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Those who make religion their god will not have God for their religion.” Thomas Erskine of Linlathen cited by [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Christianity, faced with popular ‘religion’ is continuously troublesome... The real musician is... troublesome to a man who wishes to indulge in untaught ‘musical appreciation’; the real historian is similarly a nuisance when we want to romance about ‘the old days’ or ‘the ancient Greeks and Romans.’ The ascertained nature of any real thing is always at first a nuisance to our natural fantasies – a wretched pedantic, logic-chopping intruder upon a conversation which was getting on famously without it.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“Religion is often determined by the circumstances of one’s birth. An Indian is likely to be a Hindu; an Arab is likely to be a Moslem. On account of this observation, it is argued, all religions must be equal paths to the truth.

This makes truth a function of birth. If I were to be born into Nazi Germany, I would be likely to be a Nazi – and this makes Nazism true? If I had been born in ancient Rome, I would probably have shared its polytheism; if I had been born in modern Arabia, I would be a monotheist. So they are both true? No other intellectual discipline would accept such a superficial approach to truth. Why accept it here?” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"I'm not even an atheist so much as I am an antitheist; I not only maintain that all religions are versions of the same untruth, but I hold that the influence of churches, and the effect of religious belief is positively harmful." [Christopher Hitchens](#), *Letters to a Young Contrarian*.

"Religion poisons everything." [Christopher Hitchens](#), *God is Not Great*.

"To fill the world with religion, or religions of the Abrahamic kind, is like littering the streets with loaded guns. Do not be surprised if they are used." [Richard Dawkins](#), "Religions Misguided Missiles" in *The Guardian* (Sept 15, 2001).

"God, manufactured by mortals in their own quintessential image, exists only to make daily life bearable despite the path that every one of us treads towards extinction." [Michel Onfray](#), *In Defence of Atheism*.

"When people oppose the teaching of 'religious' concepts, they are not presenting a criterion that can logically distinguish between true and false ideas. Rather, they are using the term *religion* as a club to arbitrarily exclude consideration of viewpoints that they don't happen to like." [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

"...for who will deny that true religion consists in a great measure in vigorous and lively actings of the inclination and will of the soul, or the fervent exercises of the heart? That religion which God requires, and will accept, does not consist in weak, dull, and lifeless wishes, raising us but a little above a state of indifference." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"It is no certain sign that the religious affections which persons have are such as have in them the nature of true religion, or that they have not, that they dispose persons to spend much time in religion, and to be zealously engaged in the external duties of worship." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"When a natural man denies his lust, and lives a strict, religious life, and seems humble, painful, and earnest in religion, it is not natural; it is all a force against nature; as when a stone is violently thrown upwards; but that force will be gradually spent; yet nature will remain in its full strength, and so prevails again, and the stone returns downwards. As long as corrupt nature is not mortified, but the principle left whole in a man, it is a vain thing to expect that it should not govern." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Remembrance/Memory**

"May you never forget what is worth remembering, nor ever remember what is best forgotten."  
Irish Blessing

"We teach people how to remember, we never teach them how to grow." [Oscar Wilde](#), *Oscar Fingal O'Flahertie Wills Wilde*.

"...if the [researchers] are correct... then television information enters unfiltered and whole, directly into the memory banks, but is not available for conscious analysis, understanding, or learning. It is sleep teaching." Jerry Mander, *Four Arguments for the Elimination of Television*.

## **Renunciation**

"In accomplishing anything definite a man renounces everything else." George Santayana

## **Repentance**

"Repentance is a flower that grows not in nature's garden." [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices*

"Repentance is the vomit of the soul." [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices*

"We will have to repent in this generation not merely for the vitriolic words and actions of the bad people, but for the appalling silence of the good people." [Martin Luther King Jr.](#), "Letter from Birmingham Jail."

## **Reputation/Fame/Popularity**

"Do you wish people to believe good of you? Don't speak." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 44

"Nothing is more dangerous than to live in the temperamental atmosphere of a Gallup Poll – always feeling one's pulse and taking one's temperature." [Winston Churchill](#)

"Who steals my purse steals trash. 'Twas mine, 'tis his and has been slave to thousands. But who filches from me my good name, robs me of that which not enriches him, but makes me poor indeed." Iago in William Shakespeare's *Othello* 3.3.157-161.

"Christianity will go. It will vanish and shrink. I needn't argue with that; I'm right and I will be proved right. We're more popular than Jesus now; I don't know which will go first - rock and roll or Christianity." [John Lennon](#)

"The advertising industry has replaced the clergy in leading us to the sublime, guided by the fallen angels of celebrity who have us worshipping beauty and fame." [Leah Kaminsky](#), "The dark side of the dream" in *Spectrum*, March 18-19, 2017.

"Celebrity is a mask that eats into the face." [John Updike](#)

"I wonder how far Moses would have gone if he had taken a poll in Egypt." [Harry S. Truman](#), former US President.

"...a man careless alike of the frowns of men or the smiles of women, of life or comfort, wealth or fame." [Winston Churchill](#) describing General Charles Gordon

"The more one sees of life, the more one feels, in order to keep from shipwreck, the necessity of steering by the Polar Star, i.e. in a word leave to God alone, and never pay attention to the favours or smiles of man; if He smiles on you, neither the smile or frown of men can affect you." [General Charles Gordon](#)

## **Respect**

“Esteeming others merely for their agreement with us in religion, opinion, and manner of living is only a less offensive kind of self-adoration.” [Thomas Adam](#)

## **Responsibility/Duty**

“...the secret of man is the secret of his responsibility.” [Vaclav Havel](#), former president of the free Czech Republic.

“I would say that responsibility for oneself is a knife we use to carve our own inimitable features in the panorama of Being; it is the pen with which we write into the history of Being that story of the fresh creation of the world that each new human existence always is.” [Vaclav Havel](#), former president of the free Czech Republic.

“Scientific reductionism is...still a powerful and irrational force hindering our thought about freedom and responsibility, making it hard for us to accept our situation as active citizens of the physical universe.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“...one may be responsible for doing X though there is nothing that one can do to prevent oneself doing X. This is responsibility based upon character – the character that is exemplified in being willing or otherwise to identify with a particular action, even if that action is not only caused deterministically but also compelled. So the absence of power to do otherwise is not an automatic ground of exemption from moral responsibility.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“Not knowing the future in detail, people are free, psychologically and ethically free, to behave in a responsible way. We are ethically free, in the sense that we are free to do what we believe we ought to do. The fact that we are ignorant of how our actions will turn out is neither here nor there.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“Responsibility does establish identity, but we are not responsible because of our identity; instead we have an identity because we are responsible.” Vaclav Havel, former president of the free Czech Republic.

“To say of Hitler, to say of any criminal, that he did not choose to be bad but was a victim of his upbringing, is to make all morality, all discussion of right and wrong, impossible. It leaves unanswered the question of why people in similar circumstances did not all become Hitlers. But worse, to say ‘it is not his fault, he was not free to choose’ is to rob a person of his humanity, and reduce him to the level of an animal who is similarly not free to choose between right and wrong.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“Modern responsibility, contradicting its origins, is all ‘responsibility for’ and no ‘responsibility to.’” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“In practice responsibility seems little different from irresponsibility. Those preaching about ‘taking responsibility’ one moment can be heard claiming ‘victim status’ the next.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“All the shrewdness of ‘man’ seeks one thing: to be able to live without responsibility.” Soren Kierkegaard

“Responsibility is obedience by another name.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“If men must have a reconciliation for all conflicting truths before they will believe any; if they must see how the promises of God are to be fulfilled before they will obey his commands; if duty is to hang upon the satisfying of the understanding, instead of the submission of the will, - then the greater number of us will find the road of faith and the road of duty blocked at the outset.” J. Oswald Dykes cited by [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“Choice for modern people is a right that overwhelms both responsibility and rationality.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Who stands fast? Only the man whose final standard is not his reason, his principles, his conscience, his freedom, or his virtue, but who is ready to sacrifice all this when he is called to obedient and responsible action in faith and in exclusive allegiance to God – the responsible man, who tries to make his whole life an answer to the question and call of God. Where are these responsible people?” Dietrich Bonhoeffer

“In Italy we always speak about Rights and never about Duties. In Italy we ignore or pretend to ignore that every Right carries inside itself a Duty, that those who don’t perform their duties do not deserve any rights.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Rage and the Pride*.

“...if God does not exist, atheism can be seen as a psychological escape mechanism to avoid taking ultimate responsibility for one’s life.” [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

## **Resurrection**

“...the doctrine of the resurrection is the ultimate statement of God’s concern for the conservation of matter and energy.” [Ben Witherington III](#), *Imminent Domain*.

“...what you do in the Lord *is not in vain*. You are not oiling the wheels of a machine that’s about to roll over a cliff. You are not restoring a great painting that’s shortly going to be thrown on the fire. You are not planting roses in a garden that’s about to be dug up for a building site. You are – strange though it may seem, almost as hard to believe as the resurrection itself – accomplishing something that will become in due course part of God’s new world.” [N.T. Wright](#), *Surprised by Hope*.

“The reality of the resurrection of Jesus Christ was the sine qua non of the birth of the church, and the recognition of the continuing real presence of the risen Christ in the church here and now is the heart and soul of the recovery of the truth and power of biblical worship today.” [John Jefferson Davis](#), *Worship and the Reality of God*.

“I have been used for many years to studying the histories of other times, and to examining and weighing the evidence of those who have written about them, and I know of no one fact in the

history of mankind which is proved by better and fuller evidence of every sort, to the understanding of a fair inquirer, than the great sign which God has given us that Christ died and rose again from the dead." [Thomas Arnold](#) cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

"It is obvious that the story of the empty tomb cannot be fitted into our contemporary worldview, or indeed into any worldview except one of which it is the starting point." [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Gospel in a Pluralist Society*.

"If Christ did not rise from the dead, then theodicy or defence in the face of evil becomes even more difficult as an enterprise. For if Christ did not rise, then his death was the end, and shows that such goodness and such faithfulness have no real future in our universe. In other words, death has the final say..." [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

"These small and perishable bodies we now have were given us as ponies are given to schoolboys. We must learn to manage: not that we may some day be free of horses altogether but that some day we may ride bare-back, confident and rejoicing, those greater mounts, those winged, shining and world-shaking horses which perhaps even now expect us with impatience, pawing and snorting in the King's stables. Not that the gallop would be of any value unless it were a gallop with the King; but how else – since He has retained His own charger – should we accompany Him?" [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

"With the resurrection of Jesus, the end of history has already occurred, although it does not strike us in this way. It is through the resurrection that the God of Israel has substantiated his deity in an ultimate way and is now manifest as the God of all men. It is only the eschatological character of the Christ event that establishes that there will be no further self-manifestation of God beyond this event. Thus, the end of the world will be on a cosmic scale what has already happened in Jesus." [Wolfhart Pannenberg](#), "Dogmatic Theses on the Doctrine of Resurrection" in *Revelation as History*.

### **Revelation** (see also [Bible](#))

"The essential, absolutely unique feature in the revelation of God in Christ is that, contrary to all human conceptions, God's revelation is an offence to man." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"But we cannot arbitrarily refer ourselves to God's revelation. Not, at any rate, in the way that we do to any other datum of our experience, or to any other real or supposed axiom of our thinking. God's revelation is not in our power, and therefore not at our command. God's revelation takes place among us and for us, in the sphere of our experience and of our thinking." [Karl Barth](#), "The Knowability of God" in *Church Dogmatics II.I. The Doctrine of God*.

"Each is incomplete without the other... Without general revelation, special revelation would lack that basis in the fundamental knowledge of God as the mighty and wise, righteous and good, maker and ruler of all things, apart from which special revelation of this great God's

intervention in the world for the salvation of sinners could not either be intelligible, credible or operative.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“We cannot raise the question whether God has given us an absolutely trustworthy record of the supernatural facts and teachings of Christianity, before we are assured that there are supernatural facts and teachings to be recorded.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#), *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

“Christianity is in a very emphatic sense a witnessing religion, because it is *the* religion of revelation and faith.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Can the other-worldly makes it reality known in any other way than by manifesting itself within the world?” [Wolfhart Pannenberg](#) cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Our aesthetic response to the revelation of the divine beauty must always first be receptive. We are creatures in God’s image, and we cannot ignore his revelation in the natural world, nor in the world of human culture that image-bearers construct. Contemporary art is often world-denying and sometimes defiantly world-destroying.” [Edmund P. Clowney](#), “Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts” in *God & Culture*.

“From the very beginning it is clear that the trinitarian dogma was not born of philosophic reasoning concerning the being of God, but of earnest meditation upon the facts of revelation, upon the person and work of Christ.” [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

“It... followed from the Newtonian view of space that miracles generally must be denied, because they also required divine action across the great conceptual chasm between God (= space) and matter. Once a chasm was set up separating God and the world of matter, the logic soon played itself up. And of course the great miracle of God’s communicating to finite material human beings by revelation must also be denied.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“Theology, history, psychology, anthropology must be exploited to achieve one aim and one aim only: to be a better instrument in conveying the conviction that God is speaking in Jesus Christ His decisive Word to individuals, nations, peoples, cultures and races, without any distinction.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“The core of the Christian revelation is that Jesus Christ is the sole legitimate Lord of all human lives and that the failure to recognize this is the deepest religious error of mankind” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“If the divine revelation does not guarantee that we will unflinchingly separate the truth from the error when we borrow from the non-Christian philosophers, then I have no reason to think that it will give us any such guarantee of infallibility merely because we are thinking independently rather than borrowing.” George I. Mavrodes, “What is Christian Philosophy?” in *God & Culture*.

“Yet for the unbeliever, too, there is ambivalence, and it is the ambivalence of the unbeliever that has dominated and continues to dominate bioethical discussion of issues on the boundaries of life. The unbeliever has no resurrection hope and for that reason may strive to hold on to

what remains of life at all costs, since it is all there is. But if there is no resurrection hope, there is also no resurrection judgment, no accountability, no notion that life is God's to give and God's to take away, no confidence in divine providence and comfort. So the unbeliever may move from fear of death to fear of dying – or fear of continuing alive in conditions of distress – and may opt for that control over dying that has always been available in suicide and its medical surrogates." Nigel M. De S. Cameron, "Bioethics: The Twilight of Christian Hippocratism" in *God & Culture*.

"With the resurrection of Jesus, the end of history has already occurred, although it does not strike us in this way. It is through the resurrection that the God of Israel has substantiated his deity in an ultimate way and is now manifest as the God of all men. It is only the eschatological character of the Christ event that establishes that there will be no further self-manifestation of God beyond this event. Thus, the end of the world will be on a cosmic scale what has already happened in Jesus." [Wolfhart Pannenberg](#), "Dogmatic Theses on the Doctrine of Resurrection" in *Revelation as History*.

"If the fate of Jesus Christ is the anticipation of the end, and thus the revelation of God, then no further revelation of God can happen. Of course, God is active even in the events after Christ, and he also discloses himself in that time, but not in any fundamentally new way, but rather as the one who has already been revealed in the fate of Jesus." [Wolfhart Pannenberg](#), "Dogmatic Theses on the Doctrine of Resurrection" in *Revelation as History*.

"A point of contact is a God-given foothold for divine self-revelation. It is a catalyst, not a substitute, for God's self-revelation. It is like the advance guard of an army, preparing the ground for the major force which follows. It is like the pre-strike of a bolt of lightning, in which a conductive path is established from the earth to the sky, so that the massive energy of the lightning can discharge itself fully into the waiting earth. God gives himself in the act of revelation; there is, however, a sense in which he has prepared the ground for that giving: not to pre-empt it, not to make it unnecessary, but simply to make it more effective when it finally happens." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"...the rejection of the Bible as the infallible Word of God is connected with the rejection of that of which the Bible claims to give infallible revelation. The rejection of the traditional view of Scripture involves the rejection of Christianity as orthodoxy holds to it." [Cornelius Van Til](#), "Introduction" in B.B. Warfield, *The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible*.

## **Revolution**

"It is...in the nature of revolutions brought about by the bullet that they can be maintained only through the bullet." Mawdudi cited by Ziaduddin Sardar, *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

"If Rationalism wishes to govern the world without regard to the religious needs of the soul, the experience of the French Revolution is there to teach us the consequences of such a blunder." [Ernest Renan](#), 1866.

"The American Revolution sought to eliminate taxation without representation. The French Revolution imagined Paris without aristocrats. The Russian Revolution dreamed of the disappearance of employers and private property. The Nazi Revolution hoped to rid the world of

inferior races. The twentieth-century American Revolution promises a society without patriarchy, that is, without the traditional family structure, and, in the long run, without God the Father, creator of heaven and earth." [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

### **Revenge/Vengeance**

"I can with reason boast, however much ungodly men call me inexorable, that I have never become the enemy of one human being on the ground of personal injuries. I confess that I am irritable; and, though this vice displeases me, I have not succeeded in curing myself as much as I could wish. But, though many persons have unjustly attacked me, an innocent, and, what is more, well-deserving man, - have perfidiously plotted all kinds of mischief against me, and most cruelly harassed me, I can defy any one to point out a single person to whom I have studied to return the like, even though the means and the opportunity were in my power." [John Calvin](#), Letter 1558 cited by William Cunningham, *The Reformers and the Theology of the Reformation*.

### **Revival**

"There cannot be true revival unless there has been reformation; and reformation is not complete without revival." [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

### **Reward**

"It is of the character of a virtue that in order that it be effective in producing the internal goods which are the rewards of the virtues it should be exercised without regard to consequences... We cannot be genuinely courageous or truthful and be so only on occasion. Moreover... cultivation of the virtues always may and often does hinder the achievement of those external goods which are the mark of worldly success." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"Faith is to believe what we do not see; and the reward of this faith is to see what we believe." [Augustine](#)

### **Ritual/Ceremonialism**

"A ceremony and tradition ridden time is infallibly a morally corrupt time." [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

### **Sabbath**

"We have seen how former adherents of the ancient customs have since attained to a new hope; so that they have given up keeping the sabbath, and now order their lives by the Lord's Day instead (the Day when life first dawned for us, thanks to Him and His death...). [Ignatius of Antioch](#), *The Epistle to the Magnesians* (c. AD 108).

### **Sacrifice**

"Christo, the Bulgarian-born environmental artist, in 1991 masterminded the erection of thousands of giant umbrellas: 1,760 yellow ones in California, and 1,340 blue ones in Japan. The wind uprooted one of the 480-pound parasols in California and flung it against a young woman,

killing her. A Japanese worker was electrocuted when lifting one umbrella with a crane that touched a power line. Christo's comment: 'The beauty, the tragedy, the joy is part of that project.' The sacrifice of unwilling martyrs is offered to the goddess Art." [Edmund P. Clowney](#), "Living Art: Christian Experience and the Arts" in *God & Culture*.

"Most of our brother Christians showed unbounded love and loyalty; never sparing themselves and thinking only of one another. Heedless of danger, they took charge of the sick, attending to their every need and ministering to them in Christ, and with them departed this life serenely happy; for they were infected by others with the disease, drawing on themselves the sickness of their neighbours and cheerfully accepting their pains. Many, in nursing and caring for others, transferred their death to themselves and died in their stead.... The best of our brothers lost their lives in this manner... The heathen behaved in the very opposite way. At the first onset of the disease they pushed the sufferers away and fled... treating unburied corpses as dirt, hoping thereby to avert the spread and contagion of the fatal disease..." [Dionysius](#)

"Who stands fast? Only the man whose final standard is not his reason, his principles, his conscience, his freedom, or his virtue, but who is ready to sacrifice all this when he is called to obedient and responsible action in faith and in exclusive allegiance to God – the responsible man, who tries to make his whole life an answer to the question and call of God. Where are these responsible people?" [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#)

"It is our duty and our privilege to exhaust our lives for Jesus. We are not to be living specimens of men in fine preservation, but living *sacrifices*, whose lot is to be consumed." [Charles Spurgeon](#) cited by [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

"What distinguishes humans from the higher animals is that, given our sophisticated language, we alone have the capacity to evaluate and sometimes overturn our natural hierarchy of goals – for instance, when we choose to sacrifice our well-being and even our lives for an abstract goal." [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

"If Jesus Christ be God, and died for me, then no sacrifice can be too great for me to make for him." [C.T. Studd](#) cited by [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

"Acts of kindness and self-sacrifice surface among every race and class of human beings, not because we are simple mixtures of good and evil, but because even in the midst of our deep rebellion, God restrains us and displays his glory and goodness." [Don Carson](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

"The cross was not a heroic, impulsive act of self-sacrifice to shield us from an unfortunate accident or a dangerous situation. The cross was God's *intentional* and *punitive* action." [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

"He is no fool who gives up what he cannot keep to gain that which he cannot lose." [Jim Elliot](#)

**Satan/Devil**

“Satan will first draw thee to sit with the drunkard, and then to sip with the drunkard, and then at last to be drunk with the drunkard. He will first draw thee to be unclean in thy thoughts, and then to be unclean in thy looks, and then to be unclean in thy words, and at last to be unclean in thy practices.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

“It is very much to be doubted whether the devil can come at the soul of man at all to affect it, or to excite any thought or motion, or produce any effect whatsoever in it, any other way than by the fancy, which is that power of the soul, by which it receives ideas of outward and sensible things.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Therefore it is not to be supposed that Satan can excite any thought, or produce any affect in the soul of man, any otherwise than by some motion of the animal spirits, or by causing some motion or alteration in something which appertains to the body. There is this reason to think that the devil cannot produce thoughts in the soul immediately, or any other way than by the medium of the body, that he cannot immediately see or know the thoughts of the soul: it is abundantly declared in the Scripture to be peculiar to the omniscient God to do that.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“But if this be so, that the devil cannot produce thoughts in the soul immediately, or any other way than by the animal spirits or by the body, then it follows that he never brings to pass anything in the soul, but by the imagination or fancy, or by exciting external ideas... it must be only by the imagination that Satan has access to the soul, to tempt and delude it, or suggest anything to it.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“It is perilous to study too deeply the arts of the Enemy, for good or for ill.” Gandalf the Grey in Tolkien’s *The Fellowship of the Ring*.

“It is Satan’s practice to go over the hedge where it is lowest.” Richard Sibbes

“That Jesus Christ, who is God, was tempted by the devil is a tale worthy of ‘The Thousand and One Nights.’” [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

“Faith and faith alone has no longer the power – alas! – to cure certain people. The modern world is desacralized, that is why it is in a crisis. Modern man must rediscover a deeper source of his own spiritual life. To do this, he is obliged to struggle with evil, to confront his shadow, to integrate the devil. There is no other choice. That is why Yahweh, Job, Satan, represent psychologically exemplary situations: they are like paradigms of the eternal human drama.” [Carl Jung](#), interviewed by Mircea Eliade, 1952.

### **Scapegoat**

“But neither help by humans, nor generous gifts by the emperor, nor all the ways of placating Heaven, could stifle the scandal or dispel the belief that the fire had taken place by order [of Nero]. Therefore, to scotch the rumour, Nero substituted as culprits, and punished with the utmost refinements of cruelty, a class of men, loathed for their vices, whom the crowd called Christians.” [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

## Schism

"If you must make a choice between heresy and schism, always choose heresy. For as a heretic you are only guilty of a wrong opinion. As a schismatic, you have torn and divided the body of Christ. Choose heresy every time." Episcopal Bishop of Virginia Peter J. Lee cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

## Science

"Physical science will not console me for the ignorance of morality in the time of affliction. But the science of ethics will always console me for the ignorance of the physical sciences." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 67.

"Faith is the root of science. For observation itself is based on our belief that our sensory experience corresponds to reality. Without faith giving us certitude in our observation science would not and could not exist." [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God's Word on Present Issues*.

"Scientific reductionism is...still a powerful and irrational force hindering our thought about freedom and responsibility, making it hard for us to accept our situation as active citizens of the physical universe." [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

"My grandfather preached the gospel of Christ,  
My father preached the gospel of Socialism,  
I preach the gospel of Science." [Sir Richard Gregory](#), former editor of *Nature*.

"Indeed, no one can study the science of anatomy and the marvellous uses of the organs without acquiring this compelling knowledge of the perfect governance of Him Who shaped the structure of animals, and especially that of man." [Al-Ghazali's](#) *Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error*.

What the philosophies, all the sciences, poesy, varying voices of prayer?  
All that is noblest, all that is basest, all that is filthy with all that is fair?  
What is it all, if we all of us end but in being our own corpse-coffins at last,  
Swallow'd in Vastness, lost in Silence, drown'd in the deeps of a meaningless Past?  
What but a murmur of gnats in the gloom, or a moment's anger of bees in their hive?—  
Peace, let it be! for I loved him, and love him for ever: the dead are not dead but alive.  
[Alfred, Lord Tennyson](#), "Vastness."

"The chief aim of all investigations of the external world should be to discover the rational order which has been imposed on it by God." [Johannes Kepler](#)

"Man by the Fall fell at the same time from his state of innocence and from his dominion over nature. Both of these losses, however, can even in this life be in some part repaired; the former by religion and faith, the latter by the arts and sciences." [Francis Bacon](#), *Novum Organum Scientiarum*.

“If phenomena do not reside strictly in my subjective mind, then science is possible.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“We may seek knowledge of an object because we love the object or because we wish to have power over it. The former impulse leads to the kind of knowledge that is contemplative, the latter to the kind that is practical. In the development of science the power impulse has increasingly prevailed over the love impulse.” [Bertrand Russell](#) *The Scientific Outlook*.

“Chance as a real force is a myth. It has no basis in reality and no place in scientific inquiry. For science and philosophy to continue the advance in knowledge, chance must be demythologized once and for all.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“That the real is rational is an assumption. It is the classical assumption of science. Again it is a *necessary* assumption for science to be possible.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“The next great task of science is to create a religion for mankind.” [Lord Morley](#) cited by C.A. Coulson, *Science & Christian Belief*.

Chance appears today as a law, the most general of all laws. It has become for me a soft pillow like the one which in Montaigne’s words only ignorance and disinterest can provide, but this is a scientific pillow.” Pierre Delbert, *La science et la réalité*. Cited by [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“When scientists attribute instrumental power to chance, they have left the domain of physics and resorted to magic. Chance is their magic wand to make not only rabbits but entire universes appear out of nothing.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“When I declare that the law of noncontradiction is a necessary assumption, I mean that without it all other assumptions about anything become impossible. To challenge this assumption makes science an absurdity.” “If phenomena do not reside strictly in my subjective mind, then science is possible.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“The relics of religious faith must be wiped out by systematic scientific propaganda.” Professor Togerow, [Red Star](#) [Krasnaya Zvezda] cited by C.A. Coulson, *Science & Christian Belief*.

“The riddles of the universe only reveal themselves slowly to our enquiry, to many questions science as yet give no answer; but scientific work is our only way to the knowledge of external reality.” [Sigmund Freud](#), *The Future of an Illusion*.

“The myth emerges from the uncritical verbalization of hopes and fears. It flourishes by repetition and authoritarian tradition, is sustained by coercive control, and finally dies out when science and common sense demonstrate its absurdity and harmfulness. It seldom dies a decent and definitive death, however. In subtle forms it lingers on to confuse men’s minds and confound their management of private affairs.” Read Bain, “Man, the Myth-Maker.”

“Attributing instrumental causal power to chance vitiates deduction and the rational. It is manifest irrationality, which is not only bad philosophy but horrible science as well.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“There’s water on Mars, on earth there’s beer  
That makes the earthlings snarl and sneer  
And cheer for bombs and death and war  
Which science has no answer for –  
Even though it did create  
The means to mass-annihilate.  
Science has gone into the stars  
And found some water there on Mars.” [Michael Leunig](#), cartoon.

“Now, it is a disgraceful and dangerous thing for an infidel to hear a Christian, presumably giving the meaning of Holy Scripture, talking nonsense on these topics (i.e. astronomy etc.); and we should take all means to prevent such an embarrassing situation... the shame is not so much that an ignorant individual is derided, but that people outside the household of faith think our sacred writers held such opinions, and, to the great loss of those for whose salvation we toil, the writers of our Scriptures are criticized and rejected as unlearned men.” [Augustine](#), *On the Literal Meaning of Genesis*.

“If God’s relation to the physical universe is capable of being understood scientifically, then God would be part of the physical universe.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“Science itself, and so far as I can see, only science by itself, unadulterated with any contrary ideal, is able to provide a way of life which is firstly self-consistent and harmonious, and secondly is free for the exercise of that objective reason upon which our civilization depends.” [C.H. Waddington](#) cited by C.A. Coulson, *Science & Christian Belief*.

“Great indeed is the crime against religion committed by anyone who supposes that Islam is to be championed by the denial of these mathematical sciences. For the revealed Law nowhere undertakes to deny or affirm these sciences, and the latter nowhere addresses themselves to religious matters.” [Al-Ghazali’s](#) *Path to Sufism. His Deliverance from Error*.

“Anybody who has been seriously engaged in scientific work of any kind realizes that over the entrance to the gates of the temple of science are written the words: ‘Ye must have faith.’” [Max Planck](#)

“This most beautiful system of the Sun, planets and comets, could only proceed from the counsel and dominion of an intelligent and powerful Being.” [Isaac Newton](#), *Observations on Daniel and the Revelation of St. John*.

"...science has no methods for deciding what is ethical." [Richard Dawkins](#), *A Devil's Chaplain*.

"Science without religion is lame, religion without science is blind." [Albert Einstein](#), *The World As I See It* (Philosophical Library)

"Science can purify religion from error and superstition; religion can purify science from idolatry and false absolutes. Each can draw the other into a wider world, a world in which both can flourish." [Pope John Paul II](#), *Letter to Director of the Vatican Observatory*

"The moderns were wrong: it is not necessary to conform all areas of human knowledge to one method, as if science and technology could thrive only if metaphysical speculation, moral obligation, and aesthetic appreciation were put aside. In fact, science (and technology insofar as it follows science) suffers if the other aspects of reason are curtailed. Science dies if frontier questions are rejected because they do not fit the current system; science dies if the moral absolute of seeking and honouring the truth is denied; science dies if the mind is not allowed to wonder at the beauty of the universe." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"To understand that the essence of ethics cannot be reached by the scientific method, that great literature is not reducible to ethical or political themes, that history is not reducible to metaphysics, nor metaphysics to historical conditions, is to guard against the enslavement of the human spirit." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"Psychology shall be recognized again as the queen of the sciences, for whose service and preparation the other sciences exist. For psychology is now again the path to the fundamental problems." [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Beyond Good and Evil*.

"Without a doubt, the new method has brought success in the sciences and particularly in technological progress. To treat the world as matter in motion according to general mathematical laws, without concern for things with distinct formal and final causes, does prove fruitful in terms of improving the material condition of mankind. However, treating things as merely matter in motion gives one a false understanding of them, precludes a genuine ethics of responsibility, and reduces beauty to mere feeling and imagination." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"We feel that even when *all possible* scientific questions have been answered, the problems of life remain completely untouched. Of course there are then no questions left, and this itself is the answer. The solution of the problem of life is seen in the vanishing of the problem. (Is not this the reason why those who have found after a long period of doubt that the meaning of life became clear to them have been unable to say what constituted that meaning?)" [Ludwig Wittgenstein](#), *Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus*.

"Here at Padua is the principal professor of philosophy, whom I have repeatedly and urgently requested to look at the moon and planets through my glass, which he pertinaciously refuses to do." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"Philosophy and science have not always been friendly toward the idea of God, the reason being they are dedicated to the task of accounting for things and are impatient with anything that

refuses to give an account of itself. The philosopher and the scientist will admit that there is much that they do not know; but that is quite another thing from admitting there is something which they can never know, which indeed they have no technique for discovering." [A.W. Tozer](#)

"The modern scientist has lost God amid the wonders of His world; we Christians are in real danger of losing God amid the wonders of His Word." [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Pursuit of God*

"Society rests upon conscience and not upon science." [Henri-Frederic Amiel](#)

"For magic and applied science alike the problem is how to subdue reality to the wishes of men: the solution is a technique; and both, in the practice of this technique, are ready to do things hitherto regarded as disgusting and impious – such as digging up and mutilating the dead." [C.S. Lewis](#), "The Abolition of Man" in *The Abolition of Man*.

"...anyone who tries to derive ethics by scientific method is doomed to fail. This is because the principles of moral obligation are not derivable from principles of theoretical reason, whether these principles be logical, scientific, or even metaphysical." Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

"The difference between science and theology is one over whether you see the world as a gift or not." Marxist literary critic Terry Eagleton cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

"The true value of science is something that is only insulted by tagging it with the offer of pie in the sky. Nor can that offer restore the meaning to life, if indeed meaning is lacking. If it was wrong for religion to make capital out of offers of this kind, it is no less wrong for science to do so." [Mary Midgley](#), *Science as Salvation*

"Science is meaningless because it gives no answer to our question, the only question important to us, 'what shall we do and how shall we live?'" [Leo Tolstoy](#)

"Although poets may aspire to understanding, their talents are more akin to entertaining self-deception. They may be able to emphasise delights in the world, but they are deluded if they and their admirers believe that their identification of the delights and their use of poignant language are enough for comprehension. Philosophers, too, I am afraid, have contributed to the understanding of the universe little more than poets... They have not contributed much that is novel until after novelty has been discovered by scientists... While poetry titillates and theology obfuscates, science liberates." [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University

"The true value of science is something that is only insulted by tagging it with the offer of pie in the sky. Nor can that offer restore the meaning to life, if indeed meaning is lacking. If it was wrong for religion to make capital out of offers of this kind, it is no less wrong for science to do so." [Mary Midgley](#), *Science as Salvation*.

"If spirits do not have a tangible physical existence, modern science does not have the tools for verifying or denying their real existence. This makes the question of their existence depend not on scientific observation, but upon revelation, world view and human experience." [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“With its continuous reevaluation of hypotheses and attention to data, scientific method has shown and continues to show itself to be a powerful and effective instrument for exploring and understanding the material universe. However, scientific method is not the only way we know. To insist that it violates our humanity by truncating the truth arbitrarily and by removing from our lives the intelligible riches specific to the realms of the good and the beautiful.” Montague Brown, *Restoration of Reason*.

“The deeply ingrained habit of truncated thought – what we call the ‘scientific’ habit of mind – was indeed certain to lead to Naturalism, unless this tendency were continually corrected from some other source. But no other source was at hand, for during the same period men of science were coming to be metaphysically and theologically uneducated.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“If there were fire-breathing dragons our big-game hunters would find them: but no one ever pretended that the Virgin Birth or Christ’s walking on the water could be reckoned on to recur. When a thing professes from the very outset to be a unique invasion of Nature by something from outside, increasing knowledge of Nature can never make it either more or less credible than it was at the beginning. In this sense it is mere confusion of thought to suppose that advancing science has made it harder for us to accept miracles. We always knew they were contrary to the natural course of events; we know still that if there is something beyond Nature, they are possible.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“The scientific breakthrough of the seventeenth century came naturally to a reformed Christian society. Those who decided to study for themselves the book of God’s word in the sixteenth century instead of accepting all from an authoritarian church were followed by those in the seventeenth century who decide to study the book of God’s works rather than accept the science of Aristotle because the church said so.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“...it was the perceived *fact* of creation, not merely doctrine about it, that was the key to understanding how belief in creation influenced the rise of modern science.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“A created world is contingent upon the will of the Creator, and it need not necessarily conform to our a priori reasoning about it. This, I believe, is the historical basis for the early scientists’ reliance on observation, using the five senses and experiment in order to gain new knowledge.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“It... followed from the Newtonian view of space that miracles generally must be denied, because they also required divine action across the great conceptual chasm between God (= space) and matter. Once a chasm was set up separating God and the world of matter, the logic soon played itself up. And of course the great miracle of God’s communicating to finite material human beings by revelation must also be denied.” [Charles B. Thaxton](#), “A Dialogue with ‘Prof’ on Christianity and Science” in *God & Culture*.

“...though science may explain the world, we still have to explain science. The laws which enable the universe to come into being spontaneously seem themselves to be the product of exceedingly ingenious design.” [Paul Davies](#), *Superforce*.

"I would say here something that was heard from an ecclesiastic of the most eminent degree: 'That the intention of the Holy Ghost is to teach us how one goes to heaven, not how heaven goes'." [Galileo](#), *Letter to the Grand Duchess Christina*.

"For, to my mind, this is a certain principle, that nothing is here treated of but the visible form of the world. He who would learn astronomy, and other recondite arts, let him go elsewhere. Here the Spirit of God would teach all men without exception; and therefore... the history of the creation ... is the book of the unlearned. The things, therefore, which he relates, serve as the garniture of that theatre which he places before our eyes. Whence I conclude, that the waters here meant are such as the rude and unlearned may perceive..." [John Calvin](#), *Commentary on Genesis* (Genesis 1:6-8).

"It is rather ironical that in the sixteenth century some people resisted advance in science because it seemed to threaten belief in God; whereas in the twentieth century scientific models of a beginning were resisted because they might increase the plausibility of belief in God." [John Lennox](#), *Gunning for God*.

"Science cannot answer the deepest questions," he said. "As soon as you ask why is there something instead of nothing, you have gone beyond science. I find it quite improbable that such order came out of chaos. There has to be some organizing principle. God to me is a mystery, but is the explanation for the miracle of existence, why there is something instead of nothing." [Allan Sandage](#) cited by John Noble Wilford, "Sizing Up the Cosmos: An Astronomer's Quest" in *New York Times* (March 12 1991).

"Let us recognise these speculations for what they are. They are not physics, but in the strictest sense, metaphysics. There is no purely scientific reason to believe in an ensemble of universes. By construction these other worlds are unknowable by us. A possible explanation of equal intellectual respectability – and to my mind greater economy and elegance – would be that this one world is the way it is, because it is the creation of the will of a Creator who purposes that it should be so." [John Polkinghorne](#), *One World*.

"...truth takes shape in the mind of the observer: it is his imaginative grasp of *what might be true* that provides the incentive for finding out, so far as he can, what *is* true. Every advance in science is therefore the outcome of a speculative adventure, an excursion into the unknown." Biologist Sir [Peter Medawar](#), Nobel Prize Winner for Medicine.

"In the public view, science too often represents faceless, heartless, corporate rationalism with no concern for ordinary people. It is interesting that in current popular culture, the romantic and intuitive side often battles against the rationalist. Consider *Star Wars*, in which Luke turns off his computerized targeting system, trusting his feelings and the Force; or *The X-Files*, where the intuitive Mulder was constantly found to be right in his irrational opposition to the scientific Scully." [Phillip D. Jensen](#), *Prodigal World*.

"I believe in science. That is, I believe that a theory about the way the world works is not acceptable unless it is confirmed by the facts, and I believe that the only way to discover what the facts are is by empirical observation." [A.J. Ayer](#), *What I Believe*.

“With regard to virtuous conduct in practical actions and character, this science (mathematical astronomy) above all things, could make men see clearly, from the constancy, order, symmetry and calm which are associated with the divine, it makes its followers lovers of this divine beauty, accustoming them and reforming their natures, as it were to a spiritual state.” [Claudius Ptolemy](#) (90-168) *Almagest* 1.1.

“...the magisterium of science covers the empirical realm: what the Universe is made of (fact) and why does it work in this way (theory). The magisterium of religion extends over questions of ultimate meaning and moral value. These two magisteria do not overlap...” [Stephen Jay Gould](#)

“The ‘scientific tradition’ was inaugurated by Thales and his immediate successors... it died in the West when it was suppressed by ‘a victorious and intolerant Christianity.’ While science was ‘missed and mourned during the Middle Ages’, it was eventually revived during the Renaissance and ‘found fulfilment in Newton.’” [Karl Popper](#), *The Myth of the Framework*.

“Science today treats man as less than man, and nature as less than nature. And the reason for this is that modern science has the wrong sense of *origin*, and having the wrong sense of origin it has no category sufficient to treat nature as nature any more than it has to treat man as man.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Pollution and the Death of Man*.

### **Search for God**

“Amiable agnostics will talk cheerfully about ‘man’s search for God.’ To me, as I then was, they might as well have talked about the mouse’s search for the cat.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

### **Secularization**

Secularization: “The process through which the decisive influence of religious ideas and institutions has been neutralized in successive sectors of society and culture, making religious ideas less meaningful and religious institutions more marginal. In particular, it refers to how our modern consciousness and ways of thinking are restricted to the world of the five senses.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Secular humanists’ use of the term tolerance is especially dangerous because they are totally intolerant of any interpretation but their own.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“The secularist movement, in effect, exchanged the separation of church and state for the separation of God and state.” [Phillip D. Jensen](#), *Prodigal World*.

“It is argued by the secular humanists that a Christian social order is no longer valid because we now live in a multi-faith society. Their argument would be more convincing if they were not also trying to impose their own social order.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“Today, for some people all of the time and for most people some of the time, secularization ensures that ordinary reality is not just the *official* reality of the modern world but the *only* reality.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“Things have come to a pretty pass when religion is allowed to invade the private life!” [Lord Melbourne](#)

“Underneath all notions of justice is a set of faith assumptions that are essentially religious, and these are often not acknowledged.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Beneath all accounts of justice are sets of essentially religious assumptions that we are not allowed to admit or discuss, and so our society stays in a deadlock over these issues. We can’t agree on what justice is because we can’t talk about our underlying beliefs.” [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“Secularists are wrong when they ask believers to leave their religion at the door before entering into the public square. Frederick Douglass, [Abraham Lincoln](#), William Jennings Bryan, Dorothy Day, Martin Luther King – indeed, the majority of great reformers in American history – were not only motivated by faith, but repeatedly used religious language to argue for their cause. So to say that men and women should not inject their ‘personal morality’ into public policy debates is a practical absurdity. Our law is by definition a codification of morality, much of it grounded in the Judeo-Christian tradition.” US President Barack Obama cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“If religion is separated from politics you are left with the terror of Genghis Khan.” [Muhammad Iqbal](#) cited by [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

“...those who think of themselves as secularists, whether in Europe or America, regularly view their position as morally neutral and therefore as intrinsically superior, so that that position *ought* to be supported by law, even if it means suppressing, by law, those who contest this view.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The myth is not that secular people can be tolerant, for often they are. Rather, the myth of secular tolerance is that tolerance comes naturally to the secular person, whilst intolerance comes naturally to the religious person.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...while the secularist wants all other religions to retreat into the private sphere, he or she insists that secularists have the right to control the public sphere because they are right – completely unaware that they are trying to impose their worldview on others who disagree with it.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The... most basic challenge for secular approaches is what philosophers have called the ‘is-ought problem.’ This ‘problem’ is that there is no clear way of moving from what ‘is’ in the world to what ‘ought’ to be. I may be inclined to be compassionate, but does that mean I should be compassionate? People like being happy and eating and being able to choose marriage partners – does that mean they should be free to do these things? How does the way things are

determine what should be?... Secularism does not deliver a good basis for our ethical claims because it does not have an answer to the 'is-ought problem.'" John McClean

"In the French revolution... for the first time in history there took place the overall dissolution of a social order by a movement guided by purely secular ideals – universal liberty and equality."  
[Anthony Giddens](#), *Sociology: A Brief but Critical Introduction*.

### **Security/Protection/Safety**

"...the sole end for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively, in interfering with the liberty of action of any of their number is self-protection." [John Stuart Mill](#), *On Liberty*.

"Assurance of salvation is a precious thing, so precious and so necessary that we dare not dilute it with feelings of safety apart from transformed lives." [John Piper](#), *A Godward Life*, 255.

"My conscience is captive to the Word of God. I cannot and I will not recant anything, for to go against conscience is neither right nor safe. God help me. Amen." [Martin Luther](#)

"Only on the firm foundation of unyielding despair can the soul's habitation henceforth be safely built." Bertrand Russell

"If the greatest philosopher in the world find himself upon a plank wider than actually necessary, but hanging over a precipice, his imagination will prevail, though his reason convince him of his safety." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 82.

"As the Japanese say, it's safe to cross against a red light if everyone does it together." Phil Miles cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Segregation**

"We said to culture that it was a moral imperative to integrate our schools, workplaces and neighbourhoods while simultaneously preserving the segregation that we practice in services of worship. By refusing to embody the truth claims of the gospel that we preached to our culture, we lost our credibility." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

### **Self/Identity**

"You don't have a soul. You are a soul. You have a body." [C.S. Lewis](#)

"For there are two things inside me, competing with the human self which I must try to become. They are the Animal self, and the Diabolical self. The Diabolical self is the worse of the two. That is why a cold, self-righteous prig who goes regularly to church may be far nearer to hell than a prostitute. But, of course, it is better to be neither." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*

"The real self is the will to live – the blind striving for existence and reproduction." [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“Nobody ever had or was a self. Selves are not part of reality, in the sense of elementary building blocks that endure over time. The first person pronoun “I” doesn’t refer to an individual object like a football or a bicycle, or to some mysterious category of invisible things—it just points to the speaker of the current sentence. The speaker simply is the person as a whole.” [Thomas Metzinger](#) interviewed by Michael W. Taft, *beinghuman.org*.

“Probably evolution has built some stable forms of self-deception right into our conscious self-models. One important function is mortality denial, I guess. We like to believe in an innermost essence or core, because it allows us to deny our finitude, or at least leave an open door of hope for life after death. And that’s also why it’s not going to go away. I think the folk-psychological, folk-metaphysical notion of self is going to stay in our everyday life and in our culture.” [Thomas Metzinger](#) interviewed by Michael W. Taft, *beinghuman.org*.

“Oh no, there is definitely not a unified self, if by that we mean something like an essence of Mark Gabriel somehow floating around and contingently instantiated right now by me raising my left hand. This is what is usually meant by ‘self.’ In that sense there really is no self.” [Markus Gabriel](#) interviewed by Anja Steinbauer in *Philosophy Now*, April/May 2016.

“What comes into our minds when we think about God is the most important thing about us.” [A.W. Tozer](#)

“I am nothing! If you could know the dream of what I would like to be, you would realize how little I have accomplished.” [Ignace Paderewski](#)

“The essential self is innocent, and when it tastes its own innocence knows that it lives for ever.” [John Updike](#)

“The fact of God is necessary for the fact of man. Think God away and man has no ground of existence.” [A.W. Tozer](#)

“We possess nothing in the world other than the power to say I.” Simone Weil

“Responsibility does establish identity, but we are not responsible because of our identity; instead we have an identity because we are responsible.” Vaclav Havel, former president of the free Czech Republic.

“The more we get what we now call ‘ourselves’ out of the way and let Him take us over, the more truly ourselves we become.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“I am God, I am God.” [Pablo Picasso](#)

“...no matter what I yam – I yam what I yam an’ that’s all I yam.” Popeye, cartoon character.

“The basic skill for surviving in a multicultural world...is understanding first one’s own cultural values (and that is why one needs a cultural identity of one’s own) and next the cultural values of the others with whom one has to cooperate.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

"...our culture may tell us where we've come from, our identity in the family of God tells us where we are going." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

"...the peculiarly modern self, the emotivist self, in acquiring sovereignty in its own realm lost its traditional boundaries provided by a social identity and a view of human life as ordered to a given end." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"I believe that when I die I shall rot, and nothing of my ego will survive." Bertrand Russell

"The concepts of narrative, intelligibility and accountability presuppose the applicability of the concept of personal identity." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"What I am...is in key part what I inherit, a specific past that is present in some degree in my present." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"What is better or worse for X depends upon the character of that intelligible narrative which provides X's life with its unity. Unsurprisingly it is the lack of any such unifying conception of a human life which underlies modern denials of the factual character of moral judgments and more especially of those judgments which ascribe virtues or vices to individuals." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

### **Self-Absorption**

"I don't believe any woman could be happy with my son. He's available for himself but for no one else." [Pablo Picasso's](#) mother to his first wife.

"There but for the grace of God goes God." [Winston Churchill](#) concerning Stafford Chipps whom he regarded as full of his own self-importance.

"Who looks outside dreams; who looks inside awakens." [Carl Jung](#)

### **Self-Confidence**

"People are usually more convinced by reasons they discovered themselves than by those found out by others." [Blaise Pascal](#)

### **Self-Control**

"On an alternative, holistic view of human beings, the 'self' of self-control is identified with the whole person rather than with reason." [Alfred Mele](#) cited by [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

"When a natural man denies his lust, and lives a strict, religious life, and seems humble, painful, and earnest in religion, it is not natural; it is all a force against nature; as when a stone is violently thrown upwards; but that force will be gradually spent; yet nature will remain in its full strength, and so prevails again, and the stone returns downwards. As long as corrupt nature is

not mortified, but the principle left whole in a man, it is a vain thing to expect that it should not govern.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Self-Destruction**

“The one sure way to conciliate a tiger is to allow oneself to be devoured.” Konrad Adenauer

“It is not true, as is sometimes said, that man cannot organize the world without God. What is true is that, without God, he can only organize against man.” Henri de Lubac cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“I believe that when I die I shall rot, and nothing of my ego will survive.” Bertrand Russell

### **Self-Esteem**

“This business of liking oneself has become for us almost a first principle. It seems self-evident, in the same category with ‘the sky is blue.’ No one is inclined to dispute it. Psychology, of course, didn’t invent the notion, but it has capitalized on it. You might say it is the ‘good news’ of the psychological gospel.” William Kilpatrick, Former Professor of Educational Psychology, Columbia University.

“Paul would never say, ‘The fact that Jesus died for me shows me how valuable I am to God.’ Instead, he was amazed because he saw himself as the ‘worst of sinners’.” [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

“...if Christ is the example of humility, humility has nothing to do with feelings of low self-worth or with self-degrading or self-defiling deeds.” [Ben Witherington III](#), *Imminent Domain*.

“To love oneself is the beginning of a life-long romance.” [Oscar Wilde](#)

### **Self-Knowledge**

“Only the shallow know themselves.” [Oscar Wilde](#)

“Psychoanalytic discussions of unconscious mental life do... emphasize something that cognitive scientists tend not to emphasize: It is not just that we do not fully know our own minds, but there are things we seem not to want to know. There are things that are threatening or dissonant or make us feel vulnerable in some way, so we tend to look away.” Shedler, *That Was Then*, 12.

“...it is not so much deciding which way to resolve a dilemma that forms moral character as the second-order reflection on and evaluation of one’s propensities, emotions, reasons, goals. This sort of reflection does not depend on an interior ‘battle’; it is more likely to occur as a result of social interaction. The development of moral character involves the development of the *habit* of such self-reflection.” [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

“He who sets himself up as his own teacher becomes the pupil of a fool.” [Bernard of Clairvaux](#)

“Man is to himself the most wonderful object in nature; for he cannot conceive what the body is, still less what the mind is, and least of all how a body should be united to a mind. This is the consummation of his difficulties, and yet it is his very being.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 72

“Vessels large may venture more,  
But little boats should keep near shore.” Benjamin Franklin

“It seems to me that the only true Christians were the Gnostics who believe in self-knowledge, i.e. becoming Christ themselves, reaching the Christ within.” [John Lennon](#), *Skywriting by Word of Mouth*.

“We are often entirely mistaken as to the real motive from which we do or omit to do something, till finally some accident reveals the secret to us.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“I have never met the man I could despair of after discerning what lies in me apart from the grace of God.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

“What is unbearable in life is not *being* but *being oneself*.” Milan Kundera, *Immortality*

“There is no consciousness, just behaviour; if you persist in the delusion that you *are* conscious, I’m afraid you’re just mistaken.” [B.F. Skinner](#)

“The animal knows its particular needs and the particular objects in its environment which satisfy those needs. Its consciousness therefore does not transcend the natural process in which it is involved. Animal consciousness is merely the expression of a central organic unity of an organism in relation to its immediate environment. Human consciousness involves the sharp distinction between the self and the totality of the world. Self-knowledge is thus the basis of discrete individuality.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

### **Self-Reliance**

“No one can construct for you the bridge upon which precisely you must cross the stream of life, no one but you yourself alone.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“...it is the isolation and absorption of ‘the great man’ which thrust upon him the burden of being his own self-sufficient moral authority. For if the conception of a good has to be expounded in terms of such notions as those of a practice, of the narrative unity of a human life and of a moral tradition, then goods, and with them the only grounds for the authority of laws and virtues, can only be discovered by entering into those relationships which constitute communities whose bond is a shared vision of and understanding of goods. To cut oneself off from shared activity in which one has initially to learn obediently as an apprentice learns, to isolate oneself from the communities which find their point and purpose in such activities, will be to debar oneself from finding any good outside of oneself. It will be to condemn oneself to that moral solipsism which constitute Nietzschean greatness.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“You're just left with yourself all the time, whatever you do anyway. You've got to get down to your own God in your own temple. It's all down to you, mate.” [John Lennon](#)

### **Self-Righteousness**

“For there are two things inside me, competing with the human self which I must try to become. They are the Animal self, and the Diabolical self. The Diabolical self is the worse of the two. That is why a cold, self-righteous prig who goes regularly to church may be far nearer to hell than a prostitute. But, of course, it is better to be neither.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*

“The West, not least with its fiscal and digital power, is perceived by many to be culture-destroying, superficial, self-righteous, parading superiority because of its ‘tolerance,’ while that very tolerance destroys everything that disagrees with it.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Many anchorites and recluses have abandoned (though without any true mortification) the wealth and pleasures and common enjoyments of the world, who were far from renouncing their own dignity and righteousness. They never denied themselves for Christ, but only sold one lust to feed another; sold a beastly lust to pamper a devilish one; and so were never the better, but their latter end was worse than their beginning. They turned out one black devil to let in seven white ones that were worse than the first, though of a fairer countenance. It is inexpressible, and almost inconceivable, how strong a self-righteous, self-exalting disposition is naturally in man; and what he will not do and suffer to feed and gratify it...” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Service**

“The greatest competitor of devotion to Jesus is service for Him... The one aim of the call of God is the satisfaction of God, not a call to do something for Him.” [Oswald Chambers](#)

“The confession of evil works is the first beginning of good works.” [Augustine](#)

“...there is not service *through* election but rather election *because of* service. Therefore election is not primarily a privilege but a responsibility.” Johannes Blauw, *The Missionary Nature of the Church*.

### **Sexuality**

“Sexual desire presents us with a choice: adoration or appetite? Love or lust? Lust is about taking, but love is about giving.” [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters?*

“You can get a large audience together for a strip tease act – that is, to watch a girl undress on the stage. Now suppose you came to a country where you could fill a theatre by simply bringing a covered plate on to the stage and then slowly lifting the cover so as to let every one see, just before the lights went out, that it contained a mutton chop or a bit of bacon, would you not think that in that country something had gone wrong with the appetite for food? And would not anyone who had grown up in a different world think there was something equally queer about the state of the sex instinct among us?” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*.

“Homosexuality can be justified only if there are no principles or rules to govern the expression of sex, apart from the rules which govern all our actions, such as not injuring other people. If, on the other hand, sex has a purpose beyond pleasure, that is, an object to be achieved through sex, then sex will have rules to ensure the achieving of this purpose. For example, if the rule which governs the expression of sex is fidelity, homosexuality is excluded, for homosexuality can find no basis for this requirement of fidelity.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“Homosexuality (and bestiality) are the ultimate expressions of the view that sex is only for pleasurable experiences and that there are no rules to apply to sexual behaviour to restrict our sexual actions other than the general rules which govern all our actions, such as not hurting other people.” [David Broughton Knox](#), *Not By Bread Alone. God’s Word on Present Issues*.

“The Bible keeps referring to some mysterious union that takes place that makes sexual intercourse far more than just physical. It touches the spirit and unites two lives in ways we don’t fully understand, ways that have lasting consequences.” Armand M. Nicholi, Jr., “Human Sexuality: A Psychiatric and Biblical Perspective” in *God & Culture*.

“But this denial has equally tragic consequences for society and human life. If we accept the idea of equality without distinction, we logically must accept the ideas of abortion and homosexuality. For if there are no significant distinctions between men and women, then certainly we cannot condemn homosexual relationships.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Shame**

“Christus, the founder of the name [sc. “Christians”], had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilate, and the pernicious superstition was checked for a moment, not only to break out once more, not merely in Judaea, the home of the disease, but in the capital [Rome] itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and become fashionable.” [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

“The more things a man is ashamed of, the more respectable he is.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“Whoever is ashamed of marriage is also ashamed of being and being called human, tries to improve on what God has made.” [Martin Luther](#)

“Oh the shame that comes at night.  
The heart shakes and awakes in fright  
As shame arrives all red and raw:  
A side of you the neighbour saw,  
The silly tasteless thing you said  
The deep embarrassment of bed  
The mortal sin you thought was gone;  
It leaps and looms, it lingers on  
And rocks your ruined wretched frame.  
A black mark goes against your name.

Oh the squalor and the blight;  
The ghastly shame that comes at night." [Michael Leunig](#) cartoon.

"Live in such a way that you would not be ashamed to sell your parrot to the town gossip." [Will Rogers](#)

"There smites nothing so sharp, nor smelleth so sour as shame", [William Langland](#).

"Anselm used to say, 'That if he should see the shame of sin on the one hand, and the pains of hell on the other, and must of necessity choose one, he would rather be thrust into hell without sin, that go into heaven with sin.'" [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices*

"He would be much troubled if he heard smiths or shoemakers, or such tradesmen, at work at their trades before he was in his duties with God, saying to me often, 'O how this noise shames me! Doth not my Master deserve more than theirs?'" Said of the Puritan [Joseph Alleine](#) by his wife Theodosia.

"He had such a gentle method of reproofing their faults that they were not so much afraid as ashamed to repeat them." [Francis Atterbury](#)

"If a Christian's theology is Western while his or her cultural context is Majority World – Asian, African, Middle Eastern, Latin American (or other honour/shame culture) – then to ignore the theological/cultural matter of honour and shame comprises a blind spot which hinders the missional impact of the gospel." [Werner Mischke](#), *The Global Gospel. Achieving Missional Impact in Our Multicultural World*.

"Now, it is a disgraceful and dangerous thing for an infidel to hear a Christian, presumably giving the meaning of Holy Scripture, talking nonsense on these topics (i.e. astronomy etc.); and we should take all means to prevent such an embarrassing situation... the shame is not so much that an ignorant individual is derided, but that people outside the household of faith think our sacred writers held such opinions, and, to the great loss of those for whose salvation we toil, the writers of our Scriptures are criticized and rejected as unlearned men." [Augustine](#), *The Literal Meaning of Genesis*.

### **Shariah**

"Islam is a total system and it must be imposed on society in its totality." Former President of Pakistan, [Zia-ul-Haq](#) cited by [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

"...without reforming the Shariah, which actually amounts to reformulating Islam itself, a humane earthly paradise will always elude Muslim societies." [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

### **Silence**

"Do you wish people to believe good of you? Don't speak." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 44

“We will have to repent in this generation not merely for the vitriolic words and actions of the bad people, but for the appalling silence of the good people.” [Martin Luther King Jr](#), “Letter from Birmingham Jail.”

“Americans seem to be obsessed with the need for unending sound. Some consider silence in worship a breach of etiquette.” [R. Kent Hughes](#), *Disciplines of a Godly Man*.

God “cannot be found in noise and restlessness. God is the friend of silence. See how nature – trees, flowers, grass – grow in silence. See the stars, the moon and sun, how they move in silence... The more we [hear and] receive in silent prayer, the more we can give in our active life.” [Mother Teresa](#)

“When I was suddenly catapulted into the leadership of the bus protest in Montgomery, Alabama... I felt we would be supported by the white church, felt that the white ministers, priests and rabbis of the South would be among our strongest allies. Instead, some have been outright opponents, refusing to understand the freedom movement and misrepresenting its leader; all too many others have been more cautious than courageous and have remained silent behind the anaesthetizing security of stained-glass windows.” [Martin Luther King Jr](#), “Letter from Birmingham Jail.”

“The contemporary church is a weak, ineffectual voice with an uncertain sound. So often it is an archdefender of the status quo. Far from being disturbed by the presence of the church, the power structure of the average community is consoled by the church’s silent and often even vocal sanction of things as they are.” [Martin Luther King Jr](#), “Letter from Birmingham Jail.”

### **Simplicity**

It is futile to do with more things that which can be done with fewer (Frustra fit per plura quod potest fieri per pauciora). [William of Ockham](#), *Summa Totius Logicae*, i. 12.

“The conscience is the simplest and clearest expression of the exalted character and dignity of human life. Here we touch upon something which makes man a man and exalts him above the animals.” [Ole Hallesby](#)

### **Sin (see too [Human Nature](#); [Evil](#); [Original Sin](#))**

“His holy condemnation of sin and the sinner is a sign of His love, because disregarding the reality of sin would be indulgence, not love. It would mean destroying holiness, on which depends the validity of all moral life.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“It is this rejection [of Christian concepts of human sinfulness] which has seemed to make the Christian gospel simply irrelevant to modern man, a fact which is of much more importance than any convictions about its incredibility.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“I believe that much of our evangelistic and personal work today is not clear simply because we are too anxious to get to the answer without having a man realize the real cause of his sickness,

which is true moral guilt (and not just psychological guilt feelings) in the presence of God.”  
[Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

“But it is just for the reason that its war is with sin and the agents of sin that Christianity has been severely jealous not to dissipate its forces and miss its holy crusade by making war on the good gifts and blessings, ordinances and institutions of God. Sin does not reside in the creatures and institutions of God but rather in the hearts of men and demons.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“The fact is that the Lord Jesus came not only into the closest relation to *sinful humanity* that it was possible for him to come without becoming himself sinful, but he also came into the closest relation to *sin* that it was possible for him to come without thereby becoming himself sinful.”  
[John Murray](#), “The Death of Christ”, *Collected Writings*.

“With the demise of sin, hell becomes indefensible, grace loses its appeal, missions face a crisis of legitimacy, and the cross of Christ has no meaning.” Robert J. Priest, “Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary” in *God & Culture*.

“...it is partly because sin does not provoke our own wrath, that we do not believe that sin provokes the wrath of God.” W.R. Dale cited by [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“In his way to union with God, man in no way leaves creatures aside, but gathers together in his love the whole cosmos disordered by sin, that it may at last be transfigured by grace.” [Vladimir Lossky](#), *The Mystical Theology of the Eastern Church*.

“Mature Christians have a double standard. They are hard on themselves when it comes to sin, but gracious and gentle toward others.” Gary Thomas, Commentator for *World* magazine.

“For there are two things inside me, competing with the human self which I must try to become. They are the Animal self, and the Diabolical self. The Diabolical self is the worse of the two. That is why a cold, self-righteous prig who goes regularly to church may be far nearer to hell than a prostitute. But, of course, it is better to be neither.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*

“Sin is an infinite evil because it is the breaking of an infinite obligation. Surely there are none that would say that God is not infinitely lovely; and therefore none will say that there is not an infinite obligation upon us to serve him. Then if you and I do not do this, we are breaking an infinite obligation; and if it be an infinite evil then it demands infinite punishment.” [Robert Murray McCheyne](#)

“Man by the Fall fell at the same time from his state of innocence and from his dominion over nature. Both of these losses, however, can even in this life be in some part repaired; the former by religion and faith, the latter by the arts and sciences.” [Francis Bacon](#), *Novum Organum Scientiarum*.

“The wrath of God revealed in the Bible is so terrible, so fierce, so awful, that it forces us to reach a shocking conclusion: either our sin and guilt is far, far greater than we ever knew, or God’s punishment far, far exceeds the crime.” [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

“The vigour and power of the spiritual life depend upon the mortification of sin.” [John Owen](#)

“Tiny sins will not kill your soul, but if they wrap a tangle of bad habits around you, devotion will suffer.” [Francis of Sales](#)

“We are no longer... tenants of sin but have moved to a new residence, owned by a new landlord. The liabilities we had to our old landlord have been discharged, not by us, but by our new landlord. We owe the old landlord nothing. If he comes knocking on the door of our new address we can tell him to go away. He may bluster but he has no case and should be sent away, with his tail between his legs.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“Evangelical anthropologists must not just challenge inappropriate uses of the concept of sin in the cross-cultural context but must also, in a second stage, give the concept of sin back to the missionary, refitted for the task of gospel witness in a cross-cultural context and appropriate for speaking to people of other cultures and engaging an affirmation in their consciences of the goodness and truth of God’s righteous judgments, before which all of us stand condemned and thus in need of grace.” Robert J. Priest, “Cultural Anthropology, Sin, and the Missionary” in *God & Culture*.

“...sin no longer occupies the keep at the centre of the castle of our lives. It has been thrown out of the castle. But that does not prevent it from seeking to batter on the door or storm the ramparts in order to gain re-entry.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“To believe in Christ and to believe in sin, to love Christ and to love sin, to live in Christ and to live in sin, as one’s element, is as unthinkable as that one should face north and south at the same moment.” Robert Law.

“Only if one takes holiness seriously, can one take sin seriously and understand that sin is, by its nature, irreparable.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“The more things a man is ashamed of, the more respectable he is.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“We are all in the gutter, but some of us are looking at the stars.” [Oscar Wilde](#)

“It is no wonder that people are so horrible when they start their life as children.” [Kingsley Amis](#)

“Anselm used to say, ‘That if he should see the shame of sin on the one hand, and the pains of hell on the other, and must of necessity choose one, he would rather be thrust into hell without sin, that go into heaven with sin.’” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“Many eat that on earth that they digest in hell.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“When the physicians told Theotimus that except he did abstain from drunkenness and uncleanness he would lose his eyes, his heart was so bewitched to his sins, that he answered, ‘Then farewell, sweet light’; he had rather lose his eyes than leave his sin.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

“Unless we are willing to grasp imaginatively how it [sc. evil] works in the human heart, and particularly in our own hearts, we cannot understand it.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“Officially, people are sceptical now about the very existence of sin or wickedness. When examined, however, this position usually turns out to be an unreal one, resulting from exaggeration or reforming claims. It often means merely that different things are now disapproved of, e.g. repression rather than adultery.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Wickedness*.

“Oh, but of course the story of Adam and Eve was only ever symbolic, wasn't it? Symbolic?! So Jesus had himself tortured and executed for a symbolic sin by a non-existent individual? Nobody not brought up in the faith could reach any verdict other than ‘barking mad’.” [Richard Dawkins](#), interview with Ted Haggard, 2006.

“Sin always acts so: it puts the stamp of God’s image on its counterfeit currency and misuses its God-given powers to imitate God’s activity. Itself powerless, without creative ideas of its own, sin lives solely by plagiarising the ideas of God.” [Abraham Kuyper](#), “Uniformity: The Curse of Modern Life” in *Abraham Kuyper: A Centennial Reader*.

“Reason has been taken captive by sin, like a town captured by an enemy, and is no longer fully able to play its role as God’s viceroy within us. While it retains an ability to recall the ‘loving memory’ of God ([Augustine](#)), it has become the servant of sin. Its natural tendency is thus to keep us in that same captivity, rather than to enable us to escape from it. Through the fall, that which was meant to lead us to God, actually draws us away from him. Rationalism – that is, a system of thought based entirely upon reason, deliberately excluding any ideas based upon divine revelation – is thus locked into the sinful human situation. It is trapped within its confines, as one might be within the walls of a city held by an enemy.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

### **Sincerity**

“You can take all the sincerity in Hollywood, place it in the navel of a fruit fly and still have room enough for three caraway seeds and a producer's heart.” [Fred Allen](#)

### **Slavery/Enslavement**

“The difference between the true God and the gods of the nations is that the true God carries and the other gods must be carried. God serves; they must be served. God glorifies his might by showing mercy. They glorify theirs by gathering slaves.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“To understand that the essence of ethics cannot be reached by the scientific method, that great literature is not reducible to ethical or political themes, that history is not reducible to metaphysics, nor metaphysics to historical conditions, is to guard against the enslavement of the human spirit.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“If slavery be a sin, it is not yours. It does not rest on your action for its origin, on your consent for its existence. It is a common law right to property in the service of man; its origin was Divine decree.” [Jefferson Davis](#)

“African slavery, as it exists in the United States, is a moral, a social, and a political blessing.”  
[Jefferson Davis](#)

“My own convictions as to negro slavery are strong. It has its evils and abuses...We recognize the negro as God and God's Book and God's Laws, in nature, tell us to recognize him - our inferior, fitted expressly for servitude...You cannot transform the negro into anything one-tenth as useful or as good as what slavery enables them to be.” [Jefferson Davis](#)

“[Slavery] was established by decree of Almighty God...it is sanctioned in the Bible, in both Testaments, from Genesis to Revelation...it has existed in all ages, has been found among the people of the highest civilization, and in nations of the highest proficiency in the arts.” [Jefferson Davis](#)

### **Sloth**

“...the sin which believes in nothing, enjoys nothing, seeks to know nothing, interferes with nothing, enjoys nothing, loves nothing, hates nothing, finds purpose in nothing, lives for nothing, and only remains alive because there is nothing it would die for.” [Dorothy Sayers](#)

### **Social Change**

“So enormous, so dreadful, so irremediable did the Trade’s wickedness appear that my own mind was completely made up for Abolition. Let the consequences be what they would, I from this time determined that I would never rest until I had effected its abolition.” [William Wilberforce](#)

“Secularists are wrong when they ask believers to leave their religion at the door before entering into the public square. Frederick Douglass, [Abraham Lincoln](#), William Jennings Bryan, Dorothy Day, Martin Luther King – indeed, the majority of great reformers in American history – were not only motivated by faith, but repeatedly used religious language to argue for their cause. So to say that men and women should not inject their ‘personal morality’ into public policy debates is a practical absurdity. Our law is by definition a codification of morality, much of it grounded in the Judeo-Christian tradition.” US President Barack Obama cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“...without reforming the Shariah, which actually amounts to reformulating Islam itself, a humane earthly paradise will always elude Muslim societies.” [Ziauddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

“If the house is dark when nightfall comes, there is no sense in blaming the house; that is what happens when the sun goes down. The question to ask is ‘Where is the light?’ Similarly, if the meat goes bad and becomes inedible, there is no sense in blaming the meat; that is what happens when bacteria are left alone to breed. The question to ask is ‘Where is the salt?’ Just so, if society deteriorates and its standards decline until it becomes like a dark night or a stinking fish, there is no sense in blaming society; that is what happens when fallen men and women are left to themselves, and human selfishness is unchecked. The question to ask is ‘Where is the Church? Why are the salt and light of Jesus Christ not permeating and changing our society?’ It is sheer hypocrisy on our part to raise our eyebrows, shrug our shoulders, or wring our hands. The

Lord Jesus told us to be world's salt and light. If therefore darkness and rottenness abound, it is largely our fault and we must accept the blame." [John Stott](#), *Human Rights and Human Wrongs*.

"Never doubt that a small group of thoughtful, committed citizens can change the world; indeed, it's the only thing that ever has." [Margaret Mead](#)

"Vision without action is merely a dream. Action without vision just passes the time. Vision with action can change the world." Joel Barker

### **Social Structure**

"Without individuals, nothing happens; without institutions, nothing survives." [Talleyrand](#)

"The rise of voluntary associations shifted the emphasis of moral agency in public life from local churches as institutions to individual Christians acting as individuals in public life – in associations." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"The humanists have no agreed moral order and no organization through which they can deliver broad assent among a majority and their track record of application to the social order is both brief and destructive." [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), "The Christian and Politics" in *God & Culture*.

### **Society**

"Human society is founded on mutual deceit; few friendships would endure if each knew what his friend said of him in his absence, although he then spoke in sincerity and without passion." [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 100

"Society rests upon conscience and not upon science." [Henri-Frederic Amiel](#)

"The notion that we 'have a nature,' far from threatening the concept of freedom, is absolutely essential to it. If we were genuinely plastic and indeterminate at birth, there could be no reason why society should not stamp us into any shape that might suit it." [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

"There are many iniquitous and confused societies around, kept going by the fact that people do absorb without criticism the beliefs of those around them." [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

"There is no society, only individuals and their families." [Margaret Thatcher](#)

"In every human group there is less reason to guide and to check impulse, less capacity for self-transcendence, less ability to comprehend the needs of others and therefore more unrestrained egoism than the individuals, who compose the group, reveal in their personal relationships." [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

"The inferiority of the morality of groups to that of individuals...in part..is merely the revelation of a collective egoism, compounded of the egoistic impulses of individuals, which achieve a more vivid expression and a more cumulative effect when they are united in a common impulse

than when they express themselves separately and discreetly.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“...when collective power, whether in the form of imperialism or class domination, exploits weakness, it can never be dislodged unless power is raised against it. If conscience and reason can be insinuated into the resulting struggle they can only qualify but not abolish it.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“...the limitations of the human imagination, the easy subservience of reason to prejudice and passion, and the consequent persistence of irrational egoism, particularly in group behaviour, make social conflict an inevitability in human history, probably to its very end.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“All social co-operation on a larger scale than the most intimate social group requires a measure of coercion.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *Moral Man and Immoral Society*.

“Every society needs some moral order to undergird the civil law. Law is enforceable only if more than ninety percent of society supports it, and it can deal with only a fraction of the problems that arise between people. The discipline of the family and the social discipline of the neighbourhood and the workplace are all part of an underlying social order, which discourages bad behaviour and promotes good behaviour. The stronger the social acceptance of a moral order, the less society has to rely on the cruder and more arbitrary power of government.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“...for the first time in history, tolerance is today rarely perceived to be something that has to be worked out for the good of society within the matrix of a widely adopted system of truth and morals; it is now perceived as an independent virtue, perhaps the highest virtue.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“A theology of society needs to deal with the problem of the demonic.” Robert Webber cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Many societies highly value elitism and gentility. In such societies braggadocio and machismo are seen as signs of personal strength and dignity.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“Every human society rests on assumptions that, most of the time, are not only unchallenged but not even reflected upon.” [Peter Berger](#), *Facing Up To Modernity*.

“...no society can exist in a state of chaos. And whenever chaos has reigned even for a short time, it has given birth to the imposition of arbitrary control.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

## **Solitude**

“Wherever we go, whatever we face, solitude is the mobile altar in our lives that allows us to live as we worship – before the Audience of One.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“The hours I spent there live all before me as if it were but of yesterday. I heard the frequent discharging of muskets, and the yells of the Savages. Yet I sat there among the branches, as safe in the arms of Jesus. Never, in all my sorrows, did my Lord draw nearer to me, and speak more soothingly to my soul, than when the moonlight flickered among these chestnut leaves, and the night air played on my throbbing brow, as I told all my heart to Jesus. Alone, yet not alone! If it be to glorify my God, I will not grudge to spend many nights alone in such a tree, to feel again my Savior’s spiritual presence, to enjoy His consoling fellowship. If thus thrown back upon your own soul, alone, all alone, in the midnight, in the bush, in the very embrace of death itself, have you a Friend that will not fail you then?” John Paton, Scottish missionary to the New Hebrides after hiding from murderous natives.

“No Christian and, indeed, no historian could accept the epigram which defines religion as “what a man does with his solitude.” It was one of the Wesleys, I think, who said that the New Testament knows nothing of solitary religion. We are forbidden to neglect the assembling of ourselves together.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Weight of Glory*.

## **Soul**

“You don’t have a soul. You are a soul. You have a body.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

## **Sovereignty of God**

“Every man’s life is a fairy-tale written by God’s fingers.” Hans Christian Andersen

“Chance, Fortune, Luck, Destiny, Fate, Providence, seem to me only different ways of expressing the same thing, to wit, that a man’s own contribution to his life story is continually dominated by an external superior power.” [Winston Churchill](#)

“...the problem is not merely ‘How can God permit or allow evil? But ‘How can there be evil in a universe which God controls?’” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“God is not capricious, irrational or whimsical in any of his actions. But this does not mean that the reason he does things is obvious. Nor is God bound to follow some pattern of working which is laid down *a priori* by his creatures. God is a God of surprises, and takes pleasure in working in unprecedented ways (from the vantage points of science, and of human religiosity); that is, in ways that are miraculous, or unlikely, or offensive to human presumptions.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“God’s unity and soleness, His austere sovereignty and towering omnipotence, are burning in white heat within Islam.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Only one imperialism is Christian... and that is concern for His Imperial Majesty Jesus Christ, and for the glory of his empire.” [John Stott](#)

“He is limited in what He can do by laws of nature and by the evolution of human nature and human moral freedom.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“The modern missionary movement did not arise in a theological vacuum. It grew out of a great Reformation tradition that put the sovereignty of God square in the center of human life. In the warfare of world missions, God bares his arm and triumphs for his own glory.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“The decisive distinguishing mark of the lordship of God is this fact that He is really the Lord over all things and therefore supremely over ourselves, the Lord over our bodies and souls, the Lord over life and death. No idea that we can have of ‘lord’ or ‘lordship’ will ever lead us to this idea, even though we extend it infinitely.” [Karl Barth](#), “The Knowability of God” in *Church Dogmatics II.1. The Doctrine of God*.

### **Speech**

“It is with a word as with an arrow - once let it loose and it does not return.” Abdelkader El Djezairi (Algerian Sufi and military leader)

“Words, when well chosen, have so great a force in them that a description often gives us more lively ideas than the sight of things themselves.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Words are the physicians of a mind diseased.” [Aeschylus](#)

### **Spirituality**

“Whenever I meet a Buddhist leader, I meet a holy man in touch with another world. Whenever I meet a Christian leader, I meet a manager at home in this world like I am.” Japanese CEO to Australian business leader (communicated to [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*)

“One will often meet representatives of the non-Christian religions who justly fill one with deep reverence, because they represent in their whole life an extraordinary degree of devotion to the reality of the world of the spiritual and eternal. Nevertheless, in the light of Christ’s revelation it is a disturbing thing that such highly-developed spiritual personalities often do not show the least comprehension of the greatest gift of Christ – the forgiveness of sins.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“The vigour and power of the spiritual life depend upon the mortification of sin.” [John Owen](#)

“...some persons from time to time are attended with a vehement inclination, and unaccountably violent pressure, to declare to others what they experience, and to exhort others; when there is at the same time no inclination, in any measure equal to it, to other things, to which true Christianity has as great, yea, a greater tendency; as the pouring out of the

soul before God in secret, earnest prayer and praise to Him, and for more conformity to Him, and living more to His glory, &c.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Some are greatly affected when in company, but have nothing that bears any manner or proportion to it in secret, in close meditation, secret prayer, and conversing with God, when alone and separated from all the world.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“There is a sort of external religious practice, without inward experience, which in the sight of God is esteemed good for nothing. And there is what is called experience, that is without practice, being neither accompanied nor followed with a Christian behaviour; and this is worse than nothing.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Spiritual Warfare**

“D-Day was but the prelude to V-Day, the Day of Christ, the parousia, the day of the final victory of God in Christ. It is the conviction that though the campaign may drag on and V-Day, the day of final glory may still be out of sight, D-Day is over and the powers of evil have received a blow from which they can never recover.” A.M. Hunter cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“The spiritual warfare passage [sc. Ephesians 6:10ff] is often viewed in individual terms; that is, each individual Christian should pray and ask God for strength to do battle. Paul actually depicted the arming in corporate terms. The whole church is involved in the process of arming. In fact, each believer is responsible for arming other believers. All of Paul’s admonitions in this passage are in the plural.” [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“But it is just for the reason that its war is with sin and the agents of sin that Christianity has been severely jealous not to dissipate its forces and miss its holy crusade by making war on the good gifts and blessings, ordinances and institutions of God. Sin does not reside in the creatures and institutions of God but rather in the hearts of men and demons.” [John Murray](#), “Common Grace”, *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

“Where the Holy Spirit is, there follows, as a shadow, persecution and struggle.” [Pseudo-Macarius](#)

“The terminology of spiritual battle has gone the way of ‘Onward Christian Soldiers,’ in our politically correct churches of peace and love.” [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

“On center stage in the war theatre that touches every one is the battle of worldviews.” [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

“Today’s revolutionaries have launched their stealth weapon, ‘tolerance,’ which has quietly wound its way past our defences to strike at the heart of the culture.” [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

Good and evil both increase at compound interest. That is why the little decisions you and I make every day are of such infinite importance. The smallest good act today is the capture of a strategic point from which, a few months later, you may be able to go on to victories you never dreamed of. An apparently trivial indulgence in lust or anger today is the loss of a ridge or

railway line or bridgehead from which the enemy may launch an attack otherwise impossible.  
[C.S. Lewis](#), *Mere Christianity*

“We cannot know what prayer is for until we know that life is war.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“There is not a warfare part or life and a non-warfare part. Life is war.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

### **Sport**

“America believes in education: the average professor earns more money in a year than a professional athlete earns in a whole week.” Evan Esar

### **Stereotyping**

“Contrary to popular belief, intercultural contact among groups does not automatically breed mutual understanding. It usually confirms each group in its own identity. Members of the other group are not perceived as individuals but in a stereotyped fashion – for example, all Chinese look alike; all Scots are stingy.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“...stereotypes have some basis in reality. It is probably true that the English form a queue even if they are on their own!” [Derek Tidball](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Derek_Tidball)[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Derek\\_Tidball](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Derek_Tidball), *The Message of Holiness*.

### **Stewardship**

“The earth was given to man with this condition, that he should occupy himself in its cultivation ... The custody of the garden was given in charge to Adam, to show that we possess the things that God has committed to our hands, on the condition, that being content with frugal and moderate use of them, we should take care of what shall remain ... Let everyone regard himself as the steward of God in all things which he possesses. Then will he neither conduct himself dissolutely, nor corrupt by abuse those things which God requires to be preserved.” [John Calvin](#), *Commentary on Genesis*.

### **Stories**

“...when Christianity find their metanarrative in confrontation with an alternative, aggressive metanarrative – whether that of globalization or Islam or something else – nothing is more important than telling the biblical stories, especially that of Jesus, again and again.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“Deprive children of stories and you leave them unscripted, anxious stutterers in their actions as in their words.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#)

“It is because we all live out narratives in our lives and because we understand our own lives in terms of the narratives that we live out that the form of narrative is appropriate for

understanding the actions of others. Stories are lived before they are told – except in the case of fiction.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“A narrative is like a room on whose walls a number of false doors have been painted; while within the narrative, we have many apparent choices of exit, but when the author leads us to one particular door, we know it is the right one because it opens.” [John Updike](#)

“We enter upon a stage which we did not design and we find ourselves part of an action that was not of our making. Each of us being a main character in his own drama plays subordinate parts in the dramas of others, and each drama constrains the others.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...man is in his actions and practice, as well as in his fictions, essentially a story-telling animal.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“The concepts of narrative, intelligibility and accountability presuppose the applicability of the concept of personal identity.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“What is better or worse for X depends upon the character of that intelligible narrative which provides X’s life with its unity. Unsurprisingly it is the lack of any such unifying conception of a human life which underlies modern denials of the factual character of moral judgments and more especially of those judgments which ascribe virtues or vices to individuals.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

To “think of a human life as a narrative unity is to think in a way alien to the dominant individualist and bureaucratic modes of modern culture.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

### **Success**

“If anyone asks us where we obtain the right to extend Germanic space to the East, we reply that... it’s success that justifies everything.” Adolf Hitler, cited by David Day, *Conquest*.

“Those who wish to succeed must ask the right preliminary questions.” [Aristotle](#), *Metaphysics*.

“I can forgive Alfred Nobel for having invented dynamite, but only a fiend in human form could have invented the Nobel Prize.” [George Bernard Shaw](#)

“Success has many fathers; failure is an orphan.” Anonymous

“Our greatest fear should not be of failure but of succeeding at things in life that don't really matter.” [Francis Chan](#), *Crazy Love: Overwhelmed by a Relentless God*.

“You can have everything in the world and still be the loneliest man, and that is the most bitter type of loneliness. Success has brought me world idolisation and millions of pounds, but it’s prevented me from having the one thing we all need – a loving, ongoing relationship.” Freddy Mercury cited by [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

“Having a track record to live up to and the history of successes had become a hindrance. It becomes harder to break out of what people expect you to do.” [Paul Simon](#)

“It is of the character of a virtue that in order that it be effective in producing the internal goods which are the rewards of the virtues it should be exercised without regard to consequences... We cannot be genuinely courageous or truthful and be so only on occasion. Moreover... cultivation of the virtues always may and often does hinder the achievement of those external goods which are the mark of worldly success.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“Success! to thee, as to a God, men bend the knee.” [Aeschylus](#)

“Eighty percent of success is showing up.” [Woody Allen](#)

“In accomplishing anything definite a man renounces everything else.” George Santayana

### **Suffering/Hardship**

“To love is to suffer. To avoid suffering one must not love. But then one suffers from not loving. Therefore to love is to suffer, not to love is to suffer. To suffer is to suffer. To be happy is to love. To be happy then is to suffer. But suffering makes one unhappy. Therefore, to be unhappy one must love, or love to suffer, or suffer from too much happiness. I hope you're getting this down.” [Woody Allen](#)

“You cannot show the preciousness of a person by being happy with his gifts. Ingratitude will certainly prove that the giver is not loved, but gratitude for gifts does not prove that the giver is precious. What proves that the giver is precious is the glad-hearted readiness to leave all his gifts to be with him. This is why suffering is so central in the mission of the church.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“The great illusion of leadership is to think that man can be led out of the desert by someone who has never been there.” [Ruth Haley Barton](#), *Strengthening the Soul of Your Leadership: Seeking God in the Crucible of Ministry*

“There is only one question which really matters: why do bad things happen to good people?” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“Laws of nature do not make exceptions for nice people. A bullet has no conscience; neither does a malignant tumor or an automobile gone out of control. That is why good people get sick and get hurt as much as anyone. No matter what stories we were taught about Daniel or Jonah in Sunday School, God does not reach down to interrupt the workings of laws of nature to protect the righteous from harm.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to God People*.

“I don't believe that an earthquake that kills thousands of innocent victims without reason is an act of God. It is an act of nature. Nature is morally blind, without values.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to God People*.

“...my religious commitment to the supreme value of an individual life makes it hard for me to accept an answer that is not scandalized by an innocent person's pain, that condones human

pain because it supposedly contributes to an overall value of esthetic value.” [Harold Kushner](#), *When Bad Things Happen to Good People*.

“If there is a meaning in life at all, then there must be a meaning in suffering. Suffering is an ineradicable part of life, even as fate and death. Without suffering and death, human life cannot be complete.” [Viktor Frankl](#), *Man’s Search for Meaning*.

“God whispers to us in our pleasures, speaks in our conscience, but shouts in our pains: it is his megaphone to rouse a deaf world.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

“It always strikes me as very peculiar, that whenever we see the image of indescribable and unutterable desolation [...] the thought of God comes into our minds.” [Vincent Van Gogh](#) (Letter to his brother Theo, 1878)

Optimism is to be viewed a “not merely absurd, but also a really wicked way of thinking, and as a bitter mockery of the unspeakable suffering of humanity.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#), *The World as Will and Idea*, 1819.

“Life is a wretched business. I’ve decided to spend my life trying to understand it.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“May your troubles be as few and as far apart as my Grandmother’s teeth.” Irish Blessing

“True virtue never appears so lovely, as when it is most oppressed; and the divine excellency of real Christianity, is never exhibited with such advantage, as when under the greatest trials.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“I could never myself believe in God if it were not for the Cross. In the real world of pain, how could one worship a God who was immune to it?” [John Stott](#) cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“It is for people whom we care nothing about that we demand happiness on any terms: with our friends, our lovers, our children, we are exacting and would rather see them suffer much than be happy in contemptible and estranging modes.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

“Sometimes I would like to ask God why He allows poverty, suffering, and injustice when He could do something about it.”

“Well, why don’t you ask Him?”

“Because I’m afraid He would ask me the same question.” Anonymous cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

“An animal, struggling against the noose, tightens it... there is no yoke so tight that it will not hurt the animal less if it pulls with it than if it fights against it. The best alleviation for overwhelming evils is to endure and bow to necessity.” [Seneca](#)

## **Suicide**

"If ever once it had entered my mind that a Self-Murderer could obtain salvation, I would not have seen a 10<sup>th</sup> part of the misery I underwent." Norfolk Island felon [Laurence Frayne](#) cited by Roy Williams, *Post-God Nation*.

### **Superstition**

"Christus, the founder of the name [sc. "Christians"], had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilate, and the pernicious superstition was checked for a moment, not only to break out once more, not merely in Judaea, the home of the disease, but in the capital [Rome] itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and become fashionable." [Tacitus](#), *Annals* 15.44.

### **Suppression**

"...those who think of themselves as secularists, whether in Europe or America, regularly view their position as morally neutral and therefore as intrinsically superior, so that that position *ought* to be supported by law, even if it means suppressing, by law, those who contest this view." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Surrender**

"The surrender to Allah, the fundamental attitude in Islam, has that same quality of absolute ruthlessness. The ideal believer, the *abd* (or servant, as Islam says) is, so to speak, personified surrender and nothing else. God's Will becomes virtually august divine arbitrariness." [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

### **Teaching/Training** (See too [Education](#))

"The proof that you know something is that you are able to teach it." [Aristotle](#)

"He who sets himself up as his own teacher becomes the pupil of a fool." [Bernard of Clairvaux](#)

"Garden work consists much more in uprooting weeds than in planting seed. This applies also to teaching." [Berthold Auerbach](#)

"If you give a man a fish, he'll eat for a day, but if you teach a man to fish, he'll eat for a lifetime." Proverb

"The effective teacher is like a person who takes a strong rope, ties one end around the big ideas of Scripture, ties the other end around the major themes of life, and then through the power of the Spirit struggles to pull the two together." Jim Pluedemann, "Do We Teach the Bible or Do We Teach Students?", <http://missionaryimpossible.blogspot.com.au/>

### **Team**

"One of the fundamental differences between a team and a spiritual community is that a team assembles around a task... spiritual community, on the other hand, gathers around a Person –

the Person of Christ present with us through the Holy Spirit.” [Ruth Haley Barton](#), *Pursuing God’s Will Together*

“Teamwork: I find it fascinating that a snowflake, by itself, can be so delicate; but when they team-up, they can close-down an entire city.” [Steve Maraboli](#)

“Teamwork makes the dream work” Bang Gae

**Technology** (see also [Television](#) and [Media](#))

“More and more I come to value charity and love of one’s fellow being above everything else... All our lauded technological progress--our very civilization--is like the axe in the hand of the pathological criminal.” [Albert Einstein](#)

“It is impossible to use electric light and the wireless and to avail ourselves of modern medical and surgical discoveries, and at the same time to believe in the New Testament world of spirits and miracles.” Rudolf Bultmann cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“At the core of the cultural values that both produced and sustain industrial society is a world view that puts machine systems ahead of people. That is, the jobs that people do, the sorts of skills that are valued, are all ones that ‘fit’ people into the system.” Stephen Hill, “The Social and Cultural Power of Technology” in *Four Dimensional Social Space* (eds. Jagtenberg & D’Alton).

“Built into a technology one can always find the values and ideals of the society that invented it.” R. Clark, “The Pressing Need for Alternative Technology” in *Four Dimensional Social Space* (eds. Jagtenberg & D’Alton).

“The moderns were wrong: it is not necessary to conform all areas of human knowledge to one method, as if science and technology could thrive only if metaphysical speculation, moral obligation, and aesthetic appreciation were put aside. In fact, science (and technology insofar as it follows science) suffers if the other aspects of reason are curtailed. Science dies if frontier questions are rejected because they do not fit the current system; science dies if the moral absolute of seeking and honouring the truth is denied; science dies if the mind is not allowed to wonder at the beauty of the universe.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Is it progress if a cannibal uses knife and fork?” [Stanislaw Lec](#), *Unkempt Thoughts*.

“Without a doubt, the new method has brought success in the sciences and particularly in technological progress. To treat the world as matter in motion according to general mathematical laws, without concern for things with distinct formal and final causes, does prove fruitful in terms of improving the material condition of mankind. However, treating things as merely matter in motion gives one a false understanding of them, precludes a genuine ethics of responsibility, and reduces beauty to mere feeling and imagination.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

**Television** (see also [Media](#))

“I wasn't worried about freedom. I was worried about people being turned into morons by TV.” [Ray Bradbury](#) talking about his book *Fahrenheit 451*.

“In the 1930s and 1940s, television's creators expressed their hope that the new medium would be the greatest instrument of enlightenment ever invented, a blessing to future generations. They were wrong. . . . No other major democratic nation in the world has so willingly turned its children over to mercenary strangers this way. No other democratic nation has so willingly converted its children into markets for commercial gain and ignored their moral, intellectual, and social development.” [Newton Minow](#), former Federal Communications Commission Chairman, *Abandoned in the Wasteland*.

“It is significant to note how television, the most popular mass medium of our day, reflects and reinforces individualism. Through brief, loosely connected sensations that play on temporary but vivid emotion, television thoroughly engages an audience of one, making personal relationships unnecessary.” Charles Colson, *Against the Night*.

“The evidence is that television not only destroys the capacity of the viewer to attend, it also, by taking over a complex of direct and indirect neural pathways, decreases vigilance, the general state of arousal which prepares the organism for action should its attention be drawn to [a] specific stimulus... The continuous, trance-like fixation of the TV viewer is then not attention but distraction.” Jerry Mander, *Four Arguments for the Elimination of Television*.

“...if the [researchers] are correct... then television information enters unfiltered and whole, directly into the memory banks, but is not available for conscious analysis, understanding, or learning. It is sleep teaching.” Jerry Mander, *Four Arguments for the Elimination of Television*.

### **Temptation**

“Satan will first draw thee to sit with the drunkard, and then to sip with the drunkard, and then at last to be drunk with the drunkard. He will first draw thee to be unclean in thy thoughts, and then to be unclean in thy looks, and then to be unclean in thy words, and at last to be unclean in thy practices.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices*.

“It is very much to be doubted whether the devil can come at the soul of man at all to affect it, or to excite any thought or motion, or produce any effect whatsoever in it, any other way than by the fancy, which is that power of the soul, by which it receives ideas of outward and sensible things.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Therefore it is not to be supposed that Satan can excite any thought, or produce any affect in the soul of man, any otherwise than by some motion of the animal spirits, or by causing some motion or alteration in something which appertains to the body. There is this reason to think that the devil cannot produce thoughts in the soul immediately, or any other way than by the medium of the body, that he cannot immediately see or know the thoughts of the soul: it is abundantly declared in the Scripture to be peculiar to the omniscient God to do that.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“But if this be so, that the devil cannot produce thoughts in the soul immediately, or any other way than by the animal spirits or by the body, then it follows that he never brings to pass

anything in the soul, but by the imagination or fancy, or by exciting external ideas... it must be only by the imagination that Satan has access to the soul, to tempt and delude it, or suggest anything to it." [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

"As an empty patch of soil easily attracts weeds, so an empty patch of time easily attracts temptation." [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

"The holiest of all are the most tempted of all. The higher the mountain, the greater the wind. God plays with his child the way a mother sometimes hides from a little one. Soon enough, there will be hugs and a wiping away of tears." [John Wycliffe](#)

"It is Satan's practice to go over the hedge where it is lowest." [Richard Sibbes](#)

"Abstinence is certainly the safer way for those prone to inordinate affection, but it purchases safety at the expense of moral culture; for it removes us from those temptations connected with family relationships and earthly possessions, through which character, while it may be imperilled, is at the same time developed and strengthened." [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

"That Jesus Christ, who is God, was tempted by the devil is a tale worthy of 'The Thousand and One Nights.'" [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

## Theology

"The best way to do theology is with a Bible in one hand and a newspaper in the other." [Karl Barth](#)

"Lost in an immense forest during the night I only have a small light to guide me. An unknown man appears and says to me: 'My friend, blow out your candle so you can better find your way.' This unknown man is a theologian." [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

"Study the theology of our own day and all you hear is the echo, echo, echo, *echo!* Echoing what? Echoing what this man says, what that man says, what materialistic sociology teaches, what materialistic psychology teaches, what materialistic philosophy teaches. Echoing, echoing, *echoing* as though the words were sprinkled with holy water because they now repeat these same things in theological terms." [Francis Schaeffer](#), *Death in the City*.

"While poetry titillates and theology obfuscates, science liberates." [Peter Atkins](#), former Professor of Chemistry at Oxford University

"If we take in our hand any volume; of divinity or school metaphysics, let us ask, *Does it contain any abstract reasoning concerning quantity or number?* No. *Does it contain any experimental reasoning concerning matter of fact and existence?* No. Commit it then to the flames: for it can contain nothing but sophistry and illusion." [David Hume](#), *Dialogues Concerning Natural Religion*

"The difference between science and theology is one over whether you see the world as a gift or not." Marxist literary critic Terry Eagleton cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“A theology of society needs to deal with the problem of the demonic.” Robert Webber cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“Many theologians seem to think that in a dispute it is sufficient to take issue with an opponent’s *conclusions*, without refuting the *arguments* that led to those conclusions. That is one reason why theological literature is often unpersuasive, and divisions persist unnecessarily.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

### Thought

“What comes into our minds when we think about God is the most important thing about us.” [A.W. Tozer](#)

“[Naturalism] offers what professes to be a full account of our mental behaviour; but this account, on inspection, leaves no room for the acts of knowing or insight on which the whole value of our thinking, as a means to truth, depends.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

“The deeply ingrained habit of truncated thought – what we call the ‘scientific’ habit of mind – was indeed certain to lead to Naturalism, unless this tendency were continually corrected from some other source. But no other source was at hand, for during the same period men of science were coming to be metaphysically and theologically uneducated.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Miracles*.

### Time

“There are two days in my calendar. This day and that Day.” [Martin Luther](#)

“Time is a great story teller.” Irish Proverb

“...when we say that God existed before the universe, the ‘before’ is not temporal but hierarchical in meaning.” [Paul Helm](#), *The Providence of God*.

“In an age of change it became increasingly difficult to locate them [values] in the past; people could no longer confidently say ‘It is good because our fathers did it.’ So they began to say, ‘it is good because our descendants will do it.’ Hence the bizarre cult of the Future itself as a kind of mythical subsistent realm enshrining value – a cult invented by Nietzsche, filled out by Wells and the Futurists, and still very influential.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“It may not be the case that all there is to the direction of time is to be spelled out in terms of human expectations and human memories. It may nevertheless be the case that our thought of time as having a direction is very much dependent on the fact that we have such expectations and memories. But that those states of consciousness are what they are in being forward and backward looking is due to the fact that time is such that forward and backward looking states of consciousness are possible. An account of time which left out that consideration would be at best impoverished and at worst positively misleading.” D.W. Hamlyn, *Metaphysics*.

“As an empty patch of soil easily attracts weeds, so an empty patch of time easily attracts temptation.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“As modern-day neuroscience tells us, we are never in touch with the present, because neural information-processing itself takes time. Signals take time to travel from your sensory organs along the multiple neuronal pathways in your body to your brain, and they take time to be processed and transformed into objects, scenes, and complex situations. So, strictly speaking, what you are experiencing as the present moment is actually the past.” [Thomas Metzinger](#), *The Ego Tunnel: The Science of the Mind and the Myth of the Self*.

### **Tiredness**

“I am weary in the work, but I am not weary of the work.” [Dwight Moody](#)

### **Tolerance**

“You have your way. I have my way. As for the right way, the correct way, and the only way, it does not exist.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“Tolerance is the virtue of the man without convictions.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“Tolerance is another word for indifference.” [Somerset Maugham](#)

“We tend to idealize tolerance, then wonder why we find ourselves infested with losers and nut cases.” Award-winning science fiction writer [Patrick Nielsen Hayden](#)

“But the church is a purely voluntary organization, and no one is forced to enter its ministry.... Insistence on fundamental agreement within a voluntary organization is... not at all inconsistent with insistence upon the widest tolerance in the state.” [J. Gresham Machen](#), *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

“Secular humanists’ use of the term tolerance is especially dangerous because they are totally intolerant of any interpretation but their own.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“Claims that Islam sustained a ‘Golden Age’ of civilization and amity in multicultural societies such as Moorish Spain are false. Muslims are no less intolerant than Christians.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“Today’s revolutionaries have launched their stealth weapon, ‘tolerance,’ which has quietly wound its way past our defences to strike at the heart of the culture.” [Peter Jones](#), *Spirit Wars*.

“The result of adopting this new brand of tolerance is less discussion of the merits of competing ideas – and less civility. There is less discussion because tolerance of diverse ideas demands that we avoid criticizing the opinions of others; there is less civility because there is no inherent demand, in this new practice of tolerance, to be tolerant of people.” [Don Carson](#), “Christian Witness in an Age of Pluralism” in *God & Culture*.

“Our idea is that to be a virtuous citizen is to be one who tolerates everything except intolerance.” Leslie Armour cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Tolerance...involves the rejection of dogmatism and absolutism.” United Nations *Declaration of Principles on Tolerance* (1995) cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The definition of the new tolerance is that every individual’s beliefs, values, lifestyle, and perception of truth claims are equal... There is no hierarchy of truth. Your beliefs and my beliefs are equal, and all truth is relative.” Thomas A. Helmbrock cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“If... the new tolerance evaluates all values and beliefs as positions worthy of respect, one may reasonably ask if this includes Nazism, Stalinism, and child sacrifice – or, for that matter, the respective stances of the Ku Klux Klan and other associated ethnic supremacist groups.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...although the politically correct world would have a great deal of difficulty agreeing on what constitutes goodness and truth, they have no trouble at all agreeing that intolerance itself is wrong. Why? Because no one deserves to be offended.” S.D. Gaede cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...historically, toleration was tied to societies that had a shared moral vision and a conscience, while today it is far more tightly tied to individual freedom. Instead of protecting minority groups as part of the public policy for the common good, the enforced sanction of individual freedom encourages, ironically, the centralization of power and fosters indifference to values other than the value of tolerance itself.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...since [John Stuart Mill](#)... much of the controversy about the nature of tolerance and intolerance has come to revolve around what is meant by the separation of church and state...” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...for the first time in history, tolerance is today rarely perceived to be something that has to be worked out for the good of society within the matrix of a widely adopted system of truth and morals; it is now perceived as an independent virtue, perhaps the highest virtue.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The culture of ‘tolerance’ in which we presently find ourselves is a culture in which people believe nothing, possess no clear concept of right and wrong, and are remarkably indifferent to this precarious state of affairs.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The myth is not that secular people can be tolerant, for often they are. Rather, the myth of secular tolerance is that tolerance comes naturally to the secular person, whilst intolerance comes naturally to the religious person.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...true tolerance comes into play only when we are confronted with what we recognize as error; and this is the reason why, as Dr. Brooks admirably argues, there can be no real tolerance

in a mind which has no strong convictions and no firm grasp on truth.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#) cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...the primary ‘moral’ line drawn through Western culture declares that those who ‘tolerate’ just about anything are good, and those who do not are bad and therefore should not be tolerated.”

“...discussions about tolerance and intolerance are valuable when they are a function of some belief system, some value system, and not when questions of tolerance and intolerance have been cut off from questions of truth and morality.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

### **Tradition**

“The God of merely traditional believers is the great Absentee of the universe.” William Alger

“When our religion is hereditary, handed down from generation to generation, we shouldn’t be surprised to see so many young people shaken by frivolous objections and irrelevant quibbles with Christianity.” [William Wilberforce](#)

### **Transcendence**

“I cannot understand why everybody does not see it and feel it; nature or God does it for everyone who has eyes and ears and a heart to understand.” [Vincent Van Gogh](#)

“Pointing is a means of indicating a transcendent world – general, hidden and shared – and takes us decisively out of our solitary, transient bodies, subject to the laws of nature.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“If we argue that one part of the universe is self-existent and has the power of being within itself by which it can generate lesser levels of existent reality, then we have attributed to this mysterious being-within-the-universe the attributes of a transcendent God.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“There is no help from within – without the supernatural the natural is a pit of horror.” [John Updike](#), *Conversations with John Updike*.

“The fact that humans are the only creatures who routinely point things out to one another links, ultimately, with what is distinctive about our nature, and that, irrespective of whether we are made in the image of God (whatever God is), we are not such as is mirrored in nature. Indeed, we are a mirror in which nature sees herself. Because we transcend our natural condition, we are aware of our own nature and of nature herself in the way that no other part of nature is aware. Pointing both presupposes and develops that transcendence.” [Raymond Tallis](#), *Michelangelo’s Finger*.

“Man, unlike animal existence, not only has a centre but has a centre beyond himself. Man is the only animal which can make itself its own object. This capacity for self-transcendence which distinguishes spirit in man from soul (which he shares with animal existence), is the basis of

discrete individuality, for this self-consciousness involves consciousness of the world as ‘the other.’” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature.*

### **Transience**

“the shortness of life, so often lamented, may perhaps be the very best thing about it.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

### **Translation**

“Missionary translation was instrumental in the emergence of indigenous resistance to colonialism. Local Christians acquired from the vernacular translations confidence in the indigenous cause. While the colonial system represented a worldwide economic and military order, mission represented vindication for the vernacular. Local Christians apprehended the significance of world events, and as such the purposes of God, through the familiar medium of mother tongues, with subject peoples able to respond to colonial events in light of vernacular self-understanding.” Lamin Sanneh, *Translating the Message.*

“Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most Holy place.” Preface to the original King James Bible.

### **Treason**

“From the perspective of the Bible, relativism is treason against God and his Word.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance.*

### **Trial/Testing**

“...depression is a psychological sickness, a dark night is a spiritual trial.” Thomas Moore

“I felt as if I were walking with destiny, and that all my past life had been but a preparation for this hour and for this trial.” [Winston Churchill](#)

“True virtue never appears so lovely, as when it is most oppressed; and the divine excellency of real Christianity, is never exhibited with such advantage, as when under the greatest trials.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections.*

“I believe in getting into hot water; it keeps you clean.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

### **Tribalism**

...now, instead of just one walled city and one tower, there are many. Human beings are once again afraid of being scattered, so we are busily erecting our cities, our towers, our walls to prevent this scattering. To protect our linguistic, cultural and racial identities, we are sealing ourselves off and imposing a self-styled uniformity to ensure homogeneous purity. Once again we seek to speak the same language, but only within our tribal confines. As the T-shirt says: “It’s

a Black [or Anglo, Latino, Asian] Thing. You Wouldn't Understand." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

"...we refuse to listen to one another. In fact, we no longer care whether others understand the idiosyncratic nature of our cultural and linguistic communities, just so long as the members of the tribe do. Much has been written about the perceived threat of the 'balkanization' of American life, but in actuality it is the 'Babelization' of our society that we must worry about: each group shouts more and more loudly, seeking to make a name for itself. This chorus of angry, defensive voices has no harmony, much less melody. The only sound to be heard is babble. There is speaking, but there is no listening. There is ideology, but there is no understanding." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

### **Trinity**

"...biblical philosophy... evades both realism and nominalism. In that worldview, God is equally one and many. He is always the same, one God, but among his three persons there are real differences. In him there is no sameness without difference and no difference without sameness." [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

"The divine persons are either three accidents or three substances. There is no middle way. If they are three accidents we are either atheists or deists. If they are three substances we are pagans." [Denis Diderot](#), *Thoughts on Religion*.

"I have not been maintaining that the mathematical idea of unity, as a mathematical idea, either can be or should be revised. As a mathematical idea it is still as necessary as ever in theology and in all our thinking. When we say that God is one, the first thing we mean is that there is none other; we exclude multiplicity in the mathematical sense. The revision that was required by the revelation was a realisation that the internal unity of the Godhead need not be, and indeed is not, definable by absence of multiplicity in the same way as the unity whereby He is said to be the one and only God asserts the absence of any other Gods." [Leonard Hodgson](#), *The Doctrine of the Trinity*.

"...it [sc. the doctrine of the Trinity] could not have been discovered by reason apart from that revelation. This is because it could not have been discovered without the occurrence of those events which drove human reason to see that they required a trinitarian God for their cause." [Leonard Hodgson](#), *The Doctrine of the Trinity*.

"From the very beginning it is clear that the trinitarian dogma was not born of philosophic reasoning concerning the being of God, but of earnest meditation upon the facts of revelation, upon the person and work of Christ." [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

"Now in the heart of the trinity throbs the heart of the Christian religion: every error results from, or upon deeper reflection may be traced to, a wrong view of this doctrine." [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

"The doctrine of the trinity is the sum and substance of Christian faith, the root of all dogmas, the essence of the new creation." [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

“Now the glory of the doctrine of the trinity consists in this that God’s absolute unity does not exclude but demands diversity. The being of God is not an abstract unity; it is not an abstract idea but a fullness of essence, an infinite abundance of life, whose diversity unfolds the highest unity.” [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

“Creation presupposes a triune God. Only upon the basis of this confession are we able to maintain over against deism the relation, and over against pantheism the distinction, between God and the universe.” [Herman Bavinck](#), *The Doctrine of God*.

“I tell you the solemn truth, that the doctrine of the Trinity is not so difficult to accept for a working proposition as any one of the axioms of physics.” [Henry Brooks Adams](#)

“God is not solitude, but perfect communion. For this reason the human person, the image of God, realizes himself or herself in love, which is a sincere gift of self.” [Pope Benedict XVI](#)

“Bring me a worm that can comprehend a man, and then I will show you a man that can comprehend the Triune God.” John Wesley

“All sorts of people are fond of repeating the Christian statement that ‘God is love.’ But they seem not to notice that the words ‘God is love’ have no real meaning unless God contains at least two persons. Love is something that one person has for another person. If God was a single person, then before the world was made, He was not love.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“Our tendency to associate God the Father with creation, and the other two persons of the Trinity with salvation and sanctification respectively, has contributed to a skewed emphasis on the transcendence of the Creator. For though we do indeed experience the Son and the Spirit in the Christian life, we tend to think of them as related to creation only in the subjectivity of individual men and women. Thus we tend to think of our intimacy with God in terms of those persons of the Trinity whom we suppose have much to do with us but little to do with the rest of creation.” Loren Wilkinson, “The Uneasy Conscience of the Human Race” in *God & Culture*.

“Just as three legs support a camera tripod, our assurance of our relationship with God stands firmly based on the activity of all three members of the Trinity: the promises which the Father gives us in his word, the sacrifice of the Son for us on the cross and the assurance of the Spirit in our hearts.” [Nicky Gumbel](#), *Questions of Life*.

## **Truth**

“Whoever says the first word to the world is always right.” [Joseph Goebbels](#)

“Truth must be claimed in a way appropriate to the content of the truth. Scientific truth, for example, has its own means of claim and methods of verification. The image the Bible itself often suggests for the way its truth is to be claimed is that of witness.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

“When I say Christianity is true I mean it is true to total reality – the total of what is, beginning with the central reality, the objective existence of the personal-infinite God. Christianity is not

just a series of truths but *Truth* – Truth about all of reality.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“I believe the underlying purpose behind all Russell’s work was an almost religious passion for some truth that was more than human, independent of the minds of men, and even the existence of men.” Alan Wood, [Bertrand Russell](#): The Passionate Skeptic.

“...the non-Christian needs the truth of the Christian religion in order to attack it. As a child needs to sit on the lap of its father in order to slap the father’s face, so the unbeliever, as a creature, needs God the Creator and providential controller of the universe in order to oppose this God. Without this God, the place on which he stands does not exist. He cannot stand in a vacuum.” [Cornelius Van Til](#), *Essays on Christian Education*.

“*Truth carries with it confrontation. Truth demands confrontation; loving confrontation, but confrontation nevertheless. If our reflex action is always accommodation regardless of the centrality of the truth involved, there is something wrong.*” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

“The dishonest pretensions of human nature are not cured by disavowing the value of truth. We solve no problem by disavowing values to which we are only partially loyal and for which we pretend a greater loyalty than we actually give.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“A great truth is a truth of which the contrary is also a truth.” Niels Bohr cited by [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“If a truth’s contrary can also be true, no truth about anything can possibly be known.” [R.C. Sproul](#), *Not a Chance*.

“...one of the most fallacious ideas ever spawned in Western attitudes toward truth is the oft-repeated pronouncement that exclusionary claims to truth are a Western way of thinking. The East, it is implied, is all-inclusionary. This is patently false. Every religion, without exception, has some foundational beliefs that are categorically nonnegotiable and exclude everything to the contrary.” [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

“Truth by definition is exclusive. If truth were all-inclusive, nothing would be false. And if nothing were false, what would be the meaning of truth? Furthermore, if nothing were false, would it be true to say that everything is false?” [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

“People often claim to hunger for truth, but seldom like the taste when it’s served up.” [George RR Martin](#)

“Truth should not be forced; it should simply manifest itself, like a woman who has in her privacy reflected and coolly decided to bestow herself upon a certain man.” [John Updike](#)

“He [sc. “a poor man”] certainly ought to be informed that the proximity of the counterfeit to the genuine coins does not make the genuine coins counterfeit, just as it does not make the counterfeit coins genuine. In precisely the same way, therefore, the close proximity of the true

to the false does not make the true false, as it does not make the false true." [Al-Ghazali's Path to Sufism](#). *His Deliverance from Error*.

"To give truth to him who loves it not is only to give him more plentiful reasons for misinterpretation." [George MacDonald](#), *The Curate's Awakening*.

"I know there is truth opposite to falsehood, that it may be found if people will, and is worth the seeking, and is not only the most valuable, but the pleasantest thing in the world." [John Locke](#), *Works*.

"Truth is the first casualty of war commemoration." [Michael Leunig](#) cartoon.

"I believe in science. That is, I believe that a theory about the way the world works is not acceptable unless it is confirmed by the facts, and I believe that the only way to discover what the facts are is by empirical observation." [A.J. Ayer](#), *What I Believe*.

"No fact of contemporary Western life is more evident than its growing distrust of final truth and its implacable questioning of any sure word." [Carl Henry](#), *God, Revelation and Authority*.

"To be an atheist requires an infinitely greater measure of faith than to receive all the great truths which atheism would deny." [Joseph Addison](#)

"For the origin and substance of all truth lies in the fact that God is not hidden from Himself but is open to Himself." [Karl Barth](#), "The Knowability of God" in *Church Dogmatics II.1. The Doctrine of God*.

"Many have been driven to relativism by the collapse of the Enlightenment's confidence in the power of reason to provide foundations for our truth-claims and to achieve finality in our search for truth in the various disciplines. Much of the distress concerning pluralism and relativism which is voiced today springs from a crisis in the secular mentality of modern western culture, not from a crisis in Christianity itself." [Diogenes Allen](#), *Christian Belief in a Postmodern World*.

"...art is a lie that makes us realize truth." [Pablo Picasso](#), *The Arts*.

"Religion is often determined by the circumstances of one's birth. An Indian is likely to be a Hindu; an Arab is likely to be a Moslem. On account of this observation, it is argued, all religions must be equal paths to the truth.

This makes truth a function of birth. If I were to be born into Nazi Germany, I would be likely to be a Nazi – and this makes Nazism *true*? If I had been born in ancient Rome, I would probably have shared its polytheism; if I had been born in modern Arabia, I would be a monotheist. So they are both true? No other intellectual discipline would accept such a superficial approach to truth." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"Probably in no other generation has such a small contingent of people had such enormous influence in shaping a culture's definitions of truth and error, right and wrong, purity and impurity – even reality and unreality – as does the media establishment in America today." Larry W. Poland, "Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media" in *God & Culture*.

“The truth is not in the middle and not in one extreme, but in both extremes.” Charles Simeon

“We see beauty... when it is focused for us in a beautiful thing; goodness when it is focused in a good man; truth when it is focused in a fact of which we are sure. Absolute values may exist as mental concepts for the trained philosopher; but the ordinary man must see his values focused in people or things that he knows before he can grasp them.” [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

“If truth has no relation to objective reality, but is only about what each of us thinks, then the truth is destroyed.” Montague Brown, *The Restoration of Reason*.

“Man is only a subject full of error, natural and ineffaceable, without grace. Nothing shows him the truth. Everything deceives him. These two sources of truth, reason and the senses, besides being both wanting in sincerity, deceive each other in turn. The senses mislead the reason with false appearances, and receive from reason in their turn the same trickery which they apply to her; reason has her revenge. The passions of the soul trouble the senses, and make false impressions upon them. They rival each other in falsehood and deception.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 83

“The truth claims of a religion – at least of religions like Christianity, Judaism and Islam – are not incidental to its identity; they *are* its identity.” Stanley Fish cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The reality of the situation is just the *opposite* of what we have been led to believe. Put simply, tyranny is not the inevitable outcome of an absolutist view of truth, but is, rather, the direct product of *relativism*. Likewise, tolerance arises not from relativism but from the very thing that our society anathematizes – the belief in absolutes.” Phil Miles cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...true tolerance comes into play only when we are confronted with what we recognize as error; and this is the reason why, as Dr. Brooks admirably argues, there can be no real tolerance in a mind which has no strong convictions and no firm grasp on truth.” [Benjamin B. Warfield](#) cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...discussions about tolerance and intolerance are valuable when they are a function of some belief system, some value system, and not when questions of tolerance and intolerance have been cut off from questions of truth and morality.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The truth does not change according to our ability to stomach it.” Flannery O’Connor

“In this world, before the church can tell the world that Christianity is true, the church must demonstrate in its common life the plausibility that it might be true.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“Is it a fact that those who believe in a Heavenly Father do so because or partly because their earthly fathers were inadequate? I doubt it. If it is a fact, however, it is of psychological rather than theological interest. It may help us understand theists, but it tells us nothing at all about the truth of their belief; to that it is simply irrelevant.” Alvin Plantinga, *God, Freedom and Evil*.

“...it being true that two truths cannot contradict one another, it is the function of wise expositors to seek out the true sense of scriptural texts. These will unquestionably accord with the physical conclusions which manifest sense and necessary demonstrations have previously made certain to us.” [Galileo](#), *Letter to the Grand Duchess Christina*.

“...truth takes shape in the mind of the observer: it is his imaginative grasp of *what might be true* that provides the incentive for finding out, so far as he can, what *is* true. Every advance in science is therefore the outcome of a speculative adventure, an excursion into the unknown.” Biologist Sir [Peter Medawar](#), Nobel Prize Winner for Medicine.

### **Tyranny**

“Of all tyrannies, a tyranny exercised for the good of its victims may be the most oppressive. It may be better to live under robber barons than under omnipotent moral busybodies. The robber baron’s cruelty may sometimes sleep, his cupidity may at some point be satiated; but those who torment us for our own good will torment us without end, for they do so with the approval of their own conscience.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“In every tyrant’s heart there springs in the end this poison, that he cannot trust a friend.” [Aeschylus](#)

“The man with the boots does not mind where he places his foot.” Irish Proverb

“Written laws are like spiders’ webs, and will like them only entangle and hold the poor and weak, while the rich and powerful will easily break through them.” [Anacharsis](#)

“Political power comes out of the barrel of a gun.” [Mao Zedong](#)

“If we are not governed by God, then we will be ruled by tyrants.” William Penn (1644-1718).

“The reality of the situation is just the *opposite* of what we have been led to believe. Put simply, tyranny is not the inevitable outcome of an absolutist view of truth, but is, rather, the direct product of *relativism*. Likewise, tolerance arises not from relativism but from the very thing that our society anathematizes – the belief in absolutes.” Phil Miles cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The danger of democratic tyranny lies in precisely the inability to recognize what is good and what is evil.” J.V. Schall cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“When an existing moral order is suppressed – as the Communists in Europe suppressed Christianity – the state very soon finds that it has to impose its own moral order, and since it does not carry the consent of the people, the process is unbelievably harsh and inevitably totalitarian.” [Sir Fred Catherwood](#), “The Christian and Politics” in *God & Culture*.

“The hatred revealed in such statements is all that can be expected in a society that has institutionalized envy and uses the term social justice to describe a system of legalized theft. That should alert us to the cant in the old fraud that property rights can somehow be separated from human rights and are inferior to them. There are no societies that are cavalier toward

property rights but which safeguard human rights. The state that lays its hand on your purse will lay it on your person. Both are the acts of a government that despises transcendent law." Henry Schlossberg cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Unbelief**

"In every tyrant's heart there springs in the end this poison, that he cannot trust a friend."  
[Aeschylus](#)

"It is as impossible for most of us to believe in the real existence of demonic or angelic powers as it is to believe in dragons, or elves, or a flat world." Walter Wink cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

"It is impossible to use electric light and the wireless and to avail ourselves of modern medical and surgical discoveries, and at the same time to believe in the New Testament world of spirits and miracles." Rudolf Bultmann cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

### **Unity**

"One hundred religious persons knit into a unity by careful organization do not constitute a church any more than eleven dead men make a football team." [A.W. Tozer](#)

"A common danger unites even the bitterest enemies." [Aristotle](#)

"If you must make a choice between heresy and schism, always choose heresy. For as a heretic you are only guilty of a wrong opinion. As a schismatic, you have torn and divided the body of Christ. Choose heresy every time." Episcopal Bishop of Virginia Peter J. Lee cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"But the church is a purely voluntary organization, and no one is forced to enter its ministry.... Insistence on fundamental agreement within a voluntary organization is... not at all inconsistent with insistence upon the widest tolerance in the state." [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

"In a word, the unity of the body of Christ, is not a tenet that may be relegated to the transcendental realm of invisible, spiritual relationship, but a truth that governs, regulates, and conditions the behaviour of the people of God in that communal, covenant relationship which they sustain to Christ in the institute of the church." [John Murray](#), "The Nature and Unity of the Church", *Collected Writings of John Murray. Vol 2, Systematic Theology*.

"Many a Christian church and many a Christian parachurch organization devotes more attention to promoting its diversity than to fostering godly unity, even though in the Bible the diversity is not so much commanded as presupposed, while the unity is a desirable goal." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"...among Christians there ought to be so great a dislike of schism, as that they may always avoid it so far as lies in their power. That there ought to prevail among them such a reverence for the ministry of the word and of the sacraments, that wherever they perceive these things to be,

there they may consider the church to exist. Whenever therefore it happens, by the Lord's permission, that the church is administered by pastors, whatever kind of persons they may be, if we see there the marks of the church, it will be better not to break the unity." [John Calvin](#), Letter to Farel 1538 cited by William Cunningham, *The Reformers and the Theology of the Reformation*.

"We said to culture that it was a moral imperative to integrate our schools, workplaces and neighbourhoods while simultaneously preserving the segregation that we practice in services of worship. By refusing to embody the truth claims of the gospel that we preached to our culture, we lost our credibility." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

In "any society where government does not express or represent the moral community of the citizens, but is instead a set of institutional arrangements for imposing a bureaucratized unity on a society which lacks genuine moral consensus, the nature of political obligation becomes systematically unclear." [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

"Undoubtedly the divisions of the church of Christ are caused by sin; in heaven there will no longer be any room for them. But this is far from being the whole story. In unity God loves the diversity. Among all creatures there was diversity even when as yet there was no sin. As a result of sin that diversity has been perverted and corrupted, but diversity as such is good and important also for the church. Difference in sex and age, in character and disposition, in mind and heart, in gifts and goods, in time and place is to the advantage also of the truth that is in Christ. He takes all these differences into his service and adorns the church with them. Indeed, though the division of humanity into peoples and languages was occasioned by sin, it has something good in it, which is brought into the church and thus preserved for eternity. From many races and languages and peoples and nations Christ gathers his church on earth." [Herman Bavinck](#), "On Inequality" in *Essays on Religion, Science and Society*.

### **Usefulness/Utilitarianism**

"It occurs to me that people who are most useful to God travel light. God can't use me if I'm overwhelmed with excess baggage." Q & A with Reneé Stearns (*A Hole in Our Gospel*).

"Put usefulness first and you lose it. Put beauty first and what you do will be useful forever." [Roger Scruton](#), *Why Beauty Matters*

"The payoff pattern, the relation of means to end, is much less important in motivation than people suppose. What matters is the relation of part to whole. To give meaning to life, we want to see what we do as an element in something that, as a whole, satisfies us." [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“All art is absolutely useless.” [Oscar Wilde](#) (for whom beauty was a value higher than usefulness).

“The history of utilitarianism... links historically the eighteenth-century project of justifying morality and the twentieth century’s decline into emotivism.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“By good I understand that which we can certainly know to be useful to us.” [Baruch Spinoza](#), *The Ethics*.

“Humans are limited, and although we may think our ethics are about increasing well-being, our horizons are generally much shorter. After all, whose well-being is it that matters the most? In personal terms, the utilitarian ethic is often reduced to the lowest denominator – we act in any way we want, unless it can be proven that such an action will hurt somebody else. When a person decides to fornicate or commit adultery, it will hardly be because of a general ideal that this will help society. Rather, the thought process – if there is one – is far more likely to be along the lines of: ‘It feels right to me, and it’s not hurting anyone, so why shouldn’t I.’” [Phillip D. Jensen](#), *Prodigal World*.

“It [Utilitarianism] overlooks the fact that what it values as a means to an end may have an intrinsic value too, for the sake of which it should be promoted and preserved irrespective of how it rates in the means-to-end calculus.” [J.I. Packer](#), “Leisure and Life-Style: Leisure, Pleasure, and Treasure” in *God & Culture*.

“Utilitarianism seems to be a programme of thoroughgoing egoism quite incapable of evolving into authentic altruism. Although in the declarations of its adherents the rule we come across is that of ‘the *maximum* pleasure (“greatest happiness”) for the greatest number’, there is an internal contradiction at the heart of this principle. Pleasure is, of its nature, a good for the moment and only for a particular subject, it is not a super-subjective or trans-subjective good. And so, as long as that good is recognized as the entire basis of the moral norm, there can be no possibility of my transcending the bounds of that which is good for me alone.” [John Paul II \(Karol Wojtyla\)](#), *Love and Responsibility*.

## Values

“America believes in education: the average professor earns more money in a year than a professional athlete earns in a whole week.” Evan Esar

“Values register needs. It is a mistake to suppose that there is some logical barrier, convicting such thinking of a ‘naturalistic fallacy.’ We are not, and do not need to be, disembodied intellects. We are creatures of a definite species on this planet, and this shapes our values.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“In an age of change it became increasingly difficult to locate them [values] in the past; people could no longer confidently say ‘It is good because our fathers did it.’ So they began to say, ‘it is good because our descendants will do it.’ Hence the bizarre cult of the Future itself as a kind of

mythical subsistent realm enshrining value – a cult invented by Nietzsche, filled out by Wells and the Futurists, and still very influential.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“...ethical values presuppose God. In brief: nothing impersonal has the authority to impose ethical norms. Only a person can do that (e.g., a mother, father, teacher, policeman), and only an absolute person can impose ultimate, universal norms.” [John Frame](#), *A History of Western Philosophy and Theology*.

“The human mind has no more power of inventing a new value than of imagining a new primary colour, or, indeed, of creating a new sun and a new sky for it to move in.” [C.S. Lewis](#), “The Way” in *The Abolition of Man*.

“At the core of the cultural values that both produced and sustain industrial society is a world view that puts machine systems ahead of people. That is, the jobs that people do, the sorts of skills that are valued, are all ones that ‘fit’ people into the system.” Stephen Hill, “The Social and Cultural Power of Technology” in *Four Dimensional Social Space* (eds. Jagtenberg & D’Alton).

“Built into a technology one can always find the values and ideals of the society that invented it.” R. Clark, “The Pressing Need for Alternative Technology” in *Four Dimensional Social Space* (eds. Jagtenberg & D’Alton).

“We see beauty... when it is focused for us in a beautiful thing; goodness when it is focused in a good man; truth when it is focused in a fact of which we are sure. Absolute values may exist as mental concepts for the trained philosopher; but the ordinary man must see his values focused in people or things that he knows before he can grasp them.” [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

“...historically, toleration was tied to societies that had a shared moral vision and a conscience, while today it is far more tightly tied to individual freedom. Instead of protecting minority groups as part of the public policy for the common good, the enforced sanction of individual freedom encourages, ironically, the centralization of power and fosters indifference to values other than the value of tolerance itself.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“When Christians articulate cultural values, they should be values that non-Christians can embrace as well, not because we have some prior commitment to ‘pluralism,’ and thereby seek to be inoffensive, but because we have expressed values which [because of common grace] are in fact common values.” Ken Myers cited by [Tim Keller](#), *Generous Justice*.

“...discussions about tolerance and intolerance are valuable when they are a function of some belief system, some value system, and not when questions of tolerance and intolerance have been cut off from questions of truth and morality.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“The main cultural differences between nations lie in values.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“The basic skill for surviving in a multicultural world...is understanding first one’s own cultural values (and that is why one needs a cultural identity of one’s own) and next the cultural values of the others with whom one has to cooperate.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

"Values are mainly acquired during the first ten years of a child's life." [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

"Many societies highly value elitism and gentility. In such societies braggadocio and machismo are seen as signs of personal strength and dignity." Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

"It [Utilitarianism] overlooks the fact that what it values as a means to an end may have an intrinsic value too, for the sake of which it should be promoted and preserved irrespective of how it rates in the means-to-end calculus." [J.I. Packer](#), "Leisure and Life-Style: Leisure, Pleasure, and Treasure" in *God & Culture*.

"Questions as to values lie wholly outside the domain of knowledge. That is to say, when we assert that this or that has value we are giving expression to an emotion, not to a fact which would still be true if our personal feelings were different." [Bertrand Russell](#), *Religion and Science*.

### **Victory**

"...there are triumphant defeats that rival victories." [Michel de Montaigne](#)

"D-Day was but the prelude to V-Day, the Day of Christ, the parousia, the day of the final victory of God in Christ. It is the conviction that though the campaign may drag on and V-Day, the day of final glory may still be out of sight, D-Day is over and the powers of evil have received a blow from which they can never recover." A.M. Hunter cited by [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

"We, on our side, are praying to Him to give us victory, because we believe we are right; but those on the other side pray to Him, too, for victory, believing they are right. What must He think of us?" [Abraham Lincoln](#)

"Everybody has won, and all must have prizes." The Dodo bird in *Alice in Wonderland* by [Lewis Carroll](#)

### **Violence**

"You can survive with anger but you can't live with it forever. I am a person who doesn't believe in violence, and yet that violence and rage is inside me. So the recognition of that violence is the first step to some form of understanding of our humanity, but it's a struggle." [Ariel Dorfman](#), Chilean writer and human rights activist (interviewed by Joyce Morgan, *Spectrum: Sydney Morning Herald*, June 9-10, 2012).

"It is...in the nature of revolutions brought about by the bullet that they can be maintained only through the bullet." [Abul A'la Maududi](#) cited by [Ziaduddin Sardar](#), *Desperately Seeking Paradise*.

"To fill the world with religion, or religions of the Abrahamic kind, is like littering the streets with loaded guns. Do not be surprised if they are used." [Richard Dawkins](#), "Religions Misguided Missiles" in *The Guardian* (Sept 15, 2001).

“In a fallen world the ideal of legal justice without the exercise of force is naïve. Societies need a police force, a man has the right to defend his wife from assault. A feature of any society which can achieve a measure of freedom within form is that responsibility implies discipline.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Dust of Death*.

“We’re protecting young Jayden from being radicalised into ISIS violence. We bought him Grand Theft Auto and American Sniper. He’s becoming greatly inspired by Hollywood violence.” [Michael Leunig](#) cartoon caption.

“...the law of the Supreme Deity enjoins on you that your severity should be visited in every way on the crime of idolatry... He [God] bids spare neither son nor brother, and thrusts the avenging sword through the body of a beloved wife. A friend too He persecutes with lofty severity, and the whole populace takes up arms to rend the bodies of sacrilegious men.” [Julius Firmicus Maternus](#), citing Deuteronomy 13:6-10. *The Error of the Pagan Religions*, 29.

“I do not consider it good practice to coerce people instead of persuading them. Whatever is done against one’s will, under the threat of force, is like an arrow artificially tied back, or a river dammed in on every side of its channel. Given the opportunity it rejects the restraining force. What is done willingly, on the other hand, is steadfast for all time. It is made fast by the unbreakable bonds of love.” [Gregory of Nazianzus](#), *De vita sua* 1293-94.

**Virtue** (see also [Morality/Ethics](#))

“Nothing that is worth doing can be achieved in our lifetime; therefore we must be saved by hope. Nothing which is true or beautiful or good makes complete sense in any immediate context of history; therefore we must be saved by faith. Nothing we do, however virtuous, can be accomplished alone; therefore we are saved by love. No virtuous act is quite as virtuous from the standpoint of our friend or foe as it is from our standpoint. Therefore we must be saved by the final form of love which is forgiveness.” [Reinhold Niebuhr](#)

“Abstinence is the virtue of the weak, temperance is the virtue of the strong.” [A.B. Bruce](#), *The Training of the Twelve*.

“A republic once equally poised must either preserve its virtue or lose its liberty.” [John Witherspoon](#) cited by [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“Men are not saved by the exhibition of our glorious Christian virtues; they are not saved by the contagion of our experiences. We cannot be the instruments of God in saving them if we preach to them thus only ourselves.” [J. Gresham Machen](#). *Selected Shorter Writings* (ed. D.G. Hart).

“A major reason why the ancient temple religions played a peripheral role in sustaining individual morality was because they lacked attractive doctrines concerning individual salvation. Since, with few exceptions, humans faced a miserable afterlife whether or not they had been virtuous, there was no compelling religious reward for virtue.” [Rodney Stark](#), *Discovering God*.

“There is a kind of Christian negative holiness which rejoices in discarding various forms of worldliness, but which leaves the individual stark naked. True Christian holiness demands also

the putting on of positive virtues like a suit of beautiful new clothes.” Michael Griffiths, *Cinderella with Amnesia*.

“The adjectives most commonly used to describe personality became ‘*fascinating, stunning, attractive, magnetic, glowing, masterful, creative, dominant, forceful.*’ None of these words could easily be used to describe someone’s character. Character is not stunning, fascinating, or creative. Character is good or bad, while personality is attractive, forceful, or magnetic. Attention was therefore shifting from the moral virtues, which need to be cultivated, to the image, which needs to be fashioned. It was a shift away from the invisible moral intentions towards the attempt to make ourselves appealing to others, away from what we actually are and toward refining our performance before a public that mostly judges the exterior.” [David Wells](#), *Losing our Virtue. Why the church must recover its moral vision*. Wells argues this change occurred around 1890.

“And to remain master of one’s four virtues: of courage, insight, sympathy, and solitude. For solitude is a virtue for us, a sublime bent and urge for cleanliness which guesses how all contact between man and man – ‘in society’ – involves inevitable uncleanness.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Beyond Good and Evil*.

“That life is best, both for individuals and for cities, which has virtue sufficiently supported by material wealth to enable it to perform the actions that virtue calls for.” [Aristotle](#), *Politics*.

“I compared the writings of the ancient pagans who discuss morals to very proud and magnificent palaces that are built on nothing but sand and mud. They place virtues on a high plateau and make them appear to be valued more than anything else in the world, but they do not sufficiently instruct us about how to know them.” René Descartes, *Discourse on the Method of Rightly Conducting One’s Reason and of Seeking Truth in the Sciences*.

“But what if man had eyes to see the true beauty - the divine beauty, I mean, pure and dear and unalloyed, not clogged with the pollutions of mortality and all the colours and vanities of human life - thither looking, and holding converse with the true beauty simple and divine? Remember how in that communion only, beholding beauty with the eye of the mind, he will be enabled to bring forth, not images of beauty, but realities (for he has hold not of an image but of a reality), and bringing forth and nourishing true virtue to become the friend of God and be immortal, if mortal man may. Would that be an ignoble life?” [Plato](#), *Symposium*

“Humility is the solid foundation of all the virtues.” [Confucius](#)

“A friend exaggerates a man's virtues; an enemy inflames his crimes.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“Tolerance is the virtue of the man without convictions.” [G.K. Chesterton](#)

“True virtue never appears so lovely, as when it is most oppressed; and the divine excellency of real Christianity, is never exhibited with such advantage, as when under the greatest trials.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

“Our idea is that to be a virtuous citizen is to be one who tolerates everything except intolerance.” Leslie Armour cited by [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...for the first time in history, tolerance is today rarely perceived to be something that has to be worked out for the good of society within the matrix of a widely adopted system of truth and morals; it is now perceived as an independent virtue, perhaps the highest virtue.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“...whenever the virtues begin to lose their central place, Stoic patterns of thought and action at once reappear.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“It is of the character of a virtue that in order that it be effective in producing the internal goods which are the rewards of the virtues it should be exercised without regard to consequences... We cannot be genuinely courageous or truthful and be so only on occasion. Moreover... cultivation of the virtues always may and often does hinder the achievement of those external goods which are the mark of worldly success.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“Modern systematic politics, whether liberal, conservative, radical or socialist, simply has to be rejected from a standpoint that owes genuine allegiance to the tradition of the virtues; for modern politics itself express in its institutional forms a systematic rejection of that tradition.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

## **Vision**

“The statue lies hid in a block of marble; and the art of the statuary only clears away the superfluous matter, and removes the rubbish.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“We all live under the same sky, but we don't all have the same horizon.” Konrad Adenauer

“All men dream: but not equally. Those who dream by night in the dusty recesses of their minds wake in the day to find it was vanity: but the dreamers of the day are dangerous men, for they may act their dreams with open eyes, to make it possible. This I did.” T.E. Lawrence, *Seven Pillars of Wisdom*.

“You see things as they are and ask ‘Why?’ But I dream things that never were and ask ‘Why not?’” [George Bernard Shaw](#) quoted by Robert F. Kennedy

“I believe in Christianity as I believe that the sun has risen; not only because I see it, but because by it I see everything else.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“Vision without action is merely a dream. Action without vision just passes the time. Vision with action can change the world.” Joel Barker

## **War**

“War does not determine who is right - only who is left.” Anonymous

“The graveyards are full of indispensable men.” [Charles de Gaulle](#)

“In nuclear war, all men are cremated equal.” [Dexter Gordon](#)

“Modern politics is civil war carried on by other means.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“War is not a curse which characterizes human nature: it is a curse which characterizes Life. There is no way to avoid war because war is a part of Life. Repulsive, hideous? Of course. So hideous that my atheism stems mainly from it. That is, my refusal to accept the idea of a Creator who invented a world where Life kills Life, where Life eats Life. A world where in order to survive one has to kill and eat other living beings. Be they chickens or clams or tomatoes. If such an existence had been conceived by a Creator, I say, that Creator would be a very nasty one indeed.” [Oriana Fallaci](#), *The Force of Reason*.

“Truth is the first casualty of war commemoration.” [Michael Leunig](#) cartoon.

“To be prepared for war is one of the most effectual means of preserving peace.” [George Washington](#), *The First State of the Union Address*, Friday, January 8, 1790.

### **Wastage**

“Sunshine is a form of energy, wind and sea currents are manifestations of this energy. Do we make use of it? Oh, no! We burn forests and coal, like tenants burning down our front door for heating. We live like wild settlers and not as though these resources belong to us.” Thomas Edison, 1910 cited by Tim Bruton, “God and the energy question” in *Evangelicals Now* (Aug 2011) 13.

### **Wealth/Prosperity** (see also [Money](#))

“...many have eternally died of the wound of the eye, and fallen for ever by this vile strumpet the world, who, by laying forth her two fair breasts of profit and pleasure, hath wounded their souls, and cast them down into utter perdition.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*.

“The quest of the modern Christian is likely to be for peace of mind and spiritual joy, with a good degree of material prosperity thrown in as an external proof of the divine favour.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *Refiner’s Fire*.

“Prosperity knits a person to the World. He feels that he is ‘finding his place in it,’ while really it is finding its place in him.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *Screwtape Letters*.

“Ever more people today have the means to live, but no meaning to live for.” [Viktor Frankl](#)

“Should stage-players be proud of their borrowed robes? And why are thou of thy borrowed riches?” George Swinnock, *The Christian in Either Poverty or Affliction*.

“Possession isn't nine-tenths of the law. It's nine-tenths of the problem.” [John Lennon](#)

“That life is best, both for individuals and for cities, which has virtue sufficiently supported by material wealth to enable it to perform the actions that virtue calls for.” [Aristotle](#), *Politics*.

“Adversity hath slain her thousand, but prosperity her ten thousand.” [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan’s Devices*

“The trouble is that, as modern people, we have too much to live with and too little to live for.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“What the bourgeoisie produces above all is its own gravediggers.” [Karl Marx](#)

“Religion brought forth prosperity, and the daughter destroyed the mother.” [Cotton Mather](#), *Magnalia Christi Americana*

“It is often difficult to ascertain from their discourses whether the principal object of religion is to procure eternal felicity in the other world or prosperity in this.” [Alexis de Tocqueville](#) concerning American preachers

“We have grown in numbers, wealth, and power, as no other nation has every grown. But we have forgotten God.” [Abraham Lincoln](#)

“If money be not thy servant, it will be thy master. The covetous man cannot so properly be said to possess wealth, as that may be said to possess him.” [Francis Bacon](#)

“Prosperity rests on disaster, disaster is hidden in prosperity: Who knows the line that separates them?” [Laozi](#), 6<sup>th</sup> century BC.

“The chief enjoyment of riches consists in the parade of riches.” [Adam Smith](#), *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*.

“Most people think that to be deprived of the chance to display their wealth is to be deprived of the wealth itself.” [Plutarch](#)

### **Weeping/Tears**

“When you were born, you cried and everybody else was happy. The only question that matters is this: When you die, will YOU be happy when everybody else is crying?” [Tony Campolo](#)

### **West, The**

“The West, not least with its fiscal and digital power, is perceived by many to be culture-destroying, superficial, self-righteous, parading superiority because of its ‘tolerance,’ while that very tolerance destroys everything that disagrees with it.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Fear of and contempt for feeling make up an irrational prejudice built into the structure of European rationalism.” [Mary Midgley](#), *Beast and Man*.

“...one of the most fallacious ideas ever spawned in Western attitudes toward truth is the oft-repeated pronouncement that exclusionary claims to truth are a Western way of thinking. The East, it is implied, is all-inclusionary. This is patently false. Every religion, without exception, has

some foundational beliefs that are categorically nonnegotiable and exclude everything to the contrary." [Ravi Zacharias](#), *Deliver Us from Evil*.

"...it may be the power of the cross that can most effectively break through the corrosive cynicism of much contemporary western culture, the suspicion that the will to power is the hidden agenda in all human relationships however apparently altruistic." [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

"It has been common throughout the Western tradition to contrast acting for a reason with acting under the influence of passion." [Nancey Murphy](#) & [Warren S. Brown](#), *Did My Neurons Make Me Do It? Philosophical and Neurobiological Perspectives on Moral Responsibility and Free Will*.

"Christianity was born amidst religious pluralism; that pluralism has now re-emerged, both as a social reality and a theological issue, in the west." [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

"No fact of contemporary Western life is more evident than its growing distrust of final truth and is implacable questioning of any sure word." [Carl Henry](#), *God, Revelation and Authority*.

"The problem with Western Christians is not that they aren't where they should be but that they aren't what they should be where they are." [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

"From the European Enlightenment stemmed the idea of progress, the great myth by which western modernity has lived. The idea of progress was a myth of universal history. It claimed that humanity is on a path of progress towards a better, ultimately Utopian future." [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

"...the primary 'moral' line drawn through Western culture declares that those who 'tolerate' just about anything are good, and those who do not are bad and therefore should not be tolerated." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"...when in the name of international tolerance the West argues that all cultures are of equal value (implicitly denouncing the predations of Western culture in order to adopt a position of humility), it fails to notice the effect this stance often has. For most cultures think of themselves as worthy, if not superior. To be told by the West that all cultures are of equal value is regularly read as one more intrusive pronouncement from the West designed to diminish all cultures to the same level – so all are insulted by the pronouncement, which is seen as one more evidence of condescending arrogance." [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

"The West...needs to realize that it is the only contemporary society that denies the reality of evil spirits." [Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

"It is fashionable among modern scholars to 'exonerate' Paul at this point as being a man of his times. He believed in demons as did all his contemporaries; but we do not because we have 'come of age.' But that takes neither biblical revelation nor spiritual reality seriously. Bultmann's 'modern man,' who cannot believe in such reality, is the true 'myth,' not the gospel he set out to 'demythologize.' The cloistered existence of the Western university tends to isolate Western

academics from the realities that many Third World people experience on a regular basis.”  
[Clinton Arnold](#), *Powers of Darkness*.

“The point is so crucial as to merit repetition: *repeatedly the knowledge we need for our noncognitive goals proves not to have emerged from pure theory*. As thinkers from the Third World have recently suggested, First World theorizing has contributed no significant intellectual resources to their goals of social reform, suggesting thereby that our Western ‘pure theory’ is in fact not very pure, but is far more oriented to preserving our own social order than we like to think. In any case, I think it is decisively clear that in principle, praxis-oriented theory is legitimate. We cannot always assume that the best way to serve praxis is to engage in pure theory.” [Nicholas Wolterstorff](#), *Reason within the Bounds of Religion*.

“Many have been driven to relativism by the collapse of the Enlightenment’s confidence in the power of reason to provide foundations for our truth-claims and to achieve finality in our search for truth in the various disciplines. Much of the distress concerning pluralism and relativism which is voiced today springs from a crisis in the secular mentality of modern western culture, not from a crisis in Christianity itself.” [Diogenes Allen](#), *Christian Belief in a Postmodern World*.

“...to a large degree people now think, talk and act *as if* emotivism were true, no matter what their avowed theoretical standpoint may be. Emotivism has become embedded in our culture.”  
[Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“...morality is not what it once was, but also and more importantly that what once was morality has to some large degree disappeared – and that this marks a degeneration, a grave cultural loss.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

“If a Christian’s theology is Western while his or her cultural context is Majority World – Asian, African, Middle Eastern, Latin American (or other honour/shame culture) – then to ignore the theological/cultural matter of honour and shame comprises a blind spot which hinders the missional impact of the gospel.” [Werner Mischke](#), *The Global Gospel. Achieving Missional Impact in Our Multicultural World*.

“...the peculiarly modern self, the emotivist self, in acquiring sovereignty in its own realm lost its traditional boundaries provided by a social identity and a view of human life as ordered to a given end.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

To “think of a human life as a narrative unity is to think in a way alien to the dominant individualist and bureaucratic modes of modern culture.” [Alasdair MacIntyre](#), *After Virtue*.

## **Will**

“The real self is the will to live – the blind striving for existence and reproduction.” [Arthur Schopenhauer](#)

“To redeem the past and to transform every ‘It was’ into an ‘I willed it thus’ – that alone I call redemption!” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*, ‘Of Redemption

“Physiologists must beware of regarding the impulse of survival as the basic drive of organic life. All life desires above all to express its power. Life is itself will-to-power. The impulse of survival is only an indirect and frequent consequence of this will.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#), *Kritik und Zukunft der Kultur* cited by [Reinhold Niebuhr](#), *The Nature and Destiny of Man. Volume 1. Human Nature*.

“When it comes to will power, will is common but power is rare.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“The will, and the affections of the soul, are not two faculties; the affections are not essentially different from the will, nor do they differ from the mere actings of the will, and inclination of the soul, but only in the liveliness and sensibleness of exercise.” [Jonathan Edwards](#), *Religious Affections*.

### **Will of God**

“The surrender to Allah, the fundamental attitude in Islam, has that same quality of absolute ruthlessness. The ideal believer, the *abd* (or servant, as Islam says) is, so to speak, personified surrender and nothing else. God’s Will becomes virtually august divine arbitrariness.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

"God's work done in God's way will never lack God's supply." [James Hudson Taylor](#)

"To know the will of God, we need an open Bible and an open map." [William Carey](#)

“If I throw out a boathook from the boat and catch hold of the shore and pull, do I pull the shore to me, or do I pull myself to the shore? Prayer is not pulling God to my will, but the aligning of my will to the will of God.” [E. Stanley Jones](#), *A Song of Ascents*.

### **Wisdom**

“A learned man is a tank; a wise man is a spring.” William Alger

“Living wisely means to live with the grain of our world, rather than to cut across it.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“Our world has never had such easy access to immense amounts of information as we have today, where millions of pieces of ‘knowledge’ are instantly available to us through the Internet. Yet, arguably, the increase in knowledge has been in inverse ratio to the increase of wisdom. The more we know, the less we know how to handle it. The more research we undertake, the less we know how to solve the ills of society and the problems that confront us. Our world is dying, our societies fragmenting and our families struggling, not for a lack of knowledge but for a lack of wisdom.” [Derek Tidball](#), *The Message of Holiness*.

“The principle of wisdom is the renouncing of autonomy, and trusting acknowledgement of the LORD at every step of one’s practical or intellectual progress.” [Henri Blocher](#), “The Fear of the Lord as the Principle of Wisdom” in *Tyndale Bulletin* 28 (1977) 18.

"He is no fool who gives up what he cannot keep to gain that which he cannot lose." [Jim Elliot](#)

“Wise men, though all laws were abolished, would lead the same lives.” [Aristophanes](#)

“May you have the hindsight to know where you've been  
the foresight to know where you're going  
and the insight to know when you're going too far.” Irish blessing

### **Witness**

“Show me that you are redeemed and then I will believe in your Redeemer.” [Friedrich Nietzsche](#)

“The essential nature of the Church is that is an *apostolic* body... it ought to be a bearer of witness to God and His decisive and creative and redeeming acts and purposes.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“Flight into the invisible is a denial of the call. A community of Jesus which seeks to hide itself has ceased to follow him.” [Dietrich Bonhoeffer](#) cited by [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“Christianity is in a very emphatic sense a witnessing religion, because it is *the* religion of revelation and faith.” [Hendrik Kraemer](#), *The Christian Message in a Non-Christian World*.

“In this world, before the church can tell the world that Christianity is true, the church must demonstrate in its common life the plausibility that it might be true.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“Before the church can ask our culture to believe the gospel, we must show our culture that we believe it by how we live together.” Stephen Rhodes, *Where the Nations Meet*.

“Truth must be claimed in a way appropriate to the content of the truth. Scientific truth, for example, has its own means of claim and methods of verification. The image the Bible itself often suggests for the way its truth is to be claimed is that of witness.” [Richard Bauckham](#), *Bible and Mission*.

### **Women**

“No tool for development is more effective than the empowerment of women.” Former UN Secretary-General Kofi Annan cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

“If you educate a man, you simply educate an individual, but if you educate a woman, you educate a nation.” African saying cited by [Richard Stearns](#), *A Hole in Our Gospel*.

### **Work**

“I am weary in the work, but I am not weary of the work.” [Dwight Moody](#)

“The works of monks and priests, however holy and arduous they be, do not differ one whit in the sight of God from the works of the rustic labourer in the field or the woman going about her household tasks, but that all works are measured before God by faith alone... Indeed, the menial

housework of a manservant or maidservant is often more acceptable to God than all the fastings and other works of a monk or priest, because the monk or priest lacks faith." [Martin Luther](#)

"The action of a shepherd in keeping sheep, performed as I have said in his kind, is as good a work before God as is the action of a judge in giving sentence, or of a magistrate in ruling, or a minister in preaching." [William Perkins](#), *A Treatise of the Vocations or Callings of Men*.

"They talk of dignity of work, bosh. The dignity is in the leisure." [Herman Melville](#)

"The time of business does not differ with me from the time of prayer, and in the noise and clatter of my kitchen, while several persons are at the same time calling for different things, I possess God in as great tranquility as if I were on my knees." [Brother Lawrence](#), *The Practice of the Presence of God*.

"I owe my success in one per cent to my talent, in ten per cent to luck, and in ninety per cent to hard work. Work, work, and more work is the secret to success." [Ignace Paderewski](#)

"Madame, before I was a genius, I was a drudge." [Ignace Paderewski](#) cited by [R. Kent Hughes](#), *Disciplines of a Godly Man*.

"The man who builds a factory builds a temple. The man who works there worships there." [Calvin Coolidge](#), former US President.

"Make your work to be in keeping with your purpose." [Leonardo da Vinci](#)

"Work is the salvation of the human race, morally, physically, socially." Henry Ford

"Work is not always required of a man. There is such a thing as sacred idleness, the cultivation of which is now fearfully neglected." George MacDonald

"Whenever the urge to work comes over me, I lie down until it goes away." Beetle Bailey, cartoon character.

### **Worldliness**

"...many have eternally died of the wound of the eye, and fallen for ever by this vile strumpet the world, who, by laying forth her two fair breasts of profit and pleasure, hath wounded their souls, and cast them down into utter perdition." [Thomas Brooks](#), *Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices*.

"Prosperity knits a person to the World. He feels that he is 'finding his place in it,' while really it is finding its place in him." [C.S. Lewis](#), *Screwtape Letters*.

"There is a kind of Christian negative holiness which rejoices in discarding various forms of worldliness, but which leaves the individual stark naked. True Christian holiness demands also the putting on of positive virtues like a suit of beautiful new clothes." Michael Griffiths, *Cinderella with Amnesia*.

“Whenever I meet a Buddhist leader, I meet a holy man in touch with another world. Whenever I meet a Christian leader, I meet a manager at home in this world like I am.” Japanese CEO to Australian business leader (communicated to [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*).

“...the modern world has scrambled things so badly that today we worship our work, we work at our play, and we play at our worship.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“The ways, and fashions, and amusements, and recreations of the world have a continually decreasing place in the heart of a growing Christian. He does not condemn them as downright sinful, nor say that those who have anything to do with them are going to hell. He only feels they have a constantly diminishing hold on his own affections and gradually seem smaller and more trifling in his eyes.” [J.C. Ryle](#)

“The greatest enemy of hunger for God is not poison but apple pie. It is not the banquet of the wicked that dulls our appetite for heaven, but endless nibbling at the table of the world. It is not the X-rated video, but the prime-time dribble of triviality we drink in every night.” [John Piper](#)

“...the evangelical accommodation to the world of our age represents the removal of the last barrier against the breakdown of our culture.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *The Great Evangelical Disaster*.

### **Worldview**

“I believe in Christianity as I believe that the sun has risen: not only because I see it, but because by it I see everything else.” [C.S. Lewis](#)

“What are our natural principles but principles of custom? In children they are those which they have received from the habits of their fathers, as hunting in animals. A different custom will cause different natural principles.” [Blaise Pascal](#), *Pensées* 92.

“At the core of the cultural values that both produced and sustain industrial society is a world view that puts machine systems ahead of people. That is, the jobs that people do, the sorts of skills that are valued, are all ones that ‘fit’ people into the system.” Stephen Hill, “The Social and Cultural Power of Technology” in *Four Dimensional Social Space* (eds. Jagtenberg & D’Alton).

“In this worldview [sc. of mainstream media], God is not active in the specific affairs of the world or in our individual lives. And when we imbibe this worldview uncritically, it makes us feel a little bit abnormal, a little bit unnatural in relating to God and being sensitive to his sovereign activity in our daily life.” [Greg Beale](#), *We Become What We Worship*.

“It is obvious that the story of the empty tomb cannot be fitted into our contemporary worldview, or indeed into any worldview except one of which it is the starting point.” [Lesslie Newbigin](#), *The Gospel in a Pluralist Society*.

“Nowhere have the divergent results of the two concepts of reality, the Judeo-Christian and the humanist world view, been more open to observation than in government and law.” [Francis Schaeffer](#), *A Christian Manifesto*.

“And what is the typical TV worldview? It is a worldview with little or no awareness of, or sensitivity to, God’s working in everyday life, in the details of our life.” [Greg Beale](#), *We Become What We Worship*.

“...experience often has relatively little impact upon world-views. Where experience seems to contradict a world-view or system of beliefs, the most likely outcome is an internal readjustment of the system, rather than its rejection. In fact, it might even be suggested that some world-views are so constructed, that they are incapable of being falsified on the basis of experience.” [Alister McGrath](#), *Bridge-Building*.

“...while the secularist wants all other religions to retreat into the private sphere, he or she insists that secularists have the right to control the public sphere because they are right – completely unaware that they are trying to impose their worldview on others who disagree with it.” [Don Carson](#), *The Intolerance of Tolerance*.

“Not only do the media get their content past the guard and into the minds of Christians through subconscious communication; they are also relentless and persuasive instructors in paganism at the conscious level.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

“Religious beliefs, secular ideologies, and scientific theories are extensions of mental software demonstrated in the family, at school, at work, and in government relations, and they reinforce the dominant patterns of thinking, feeling, and acting in the other spheres.” [Geert Hofstede](#), *Cultures and Organizations*.

“This micro-society [sc. media power-brokers] chooses what we see and what we don’t, determines the character of the people portrayed as heroes and goats, puts the laugh tracks on content it thinks should be funny, gives world events the ‘spin’ it wants them to have, and filters out spiritual realities that do not fit their worldview.” Larry W. Poland, “Christ and Culture: The Christian and the Media” in *God & Culture*.

### **Worship/Praise**

“Sometimes I go to God and say, ‘God, if Thou dost never answer another prayer while I live on this earth, I will still worship Thee as long as I live and in the ages to come for what Thou hast done already.’ God’s already put me so far in debt that if I were to live one million millenniums I couldn’t pay Him for what He’s done for me.” [A.W. Tozer](#), *The Missing Jewel*.

“Mission exists because worship doesn’t. Worship is ultimate, not mission, because God is ultimate, not man.... [Mission] is a temporary necessity. But worship abides forever.” [John Piper](#), *Let the Nations Be Glad*.

“Americans seem to be obsessed with the need for unending sound. Some consider silence in worship a breach of etiquette.” [R. Kent Hughes](#), *Disciplines of a Godly Man*.

“The reality of the resurrection of Jesus Christ was the sine qua non of the birth of the church, and the recognition of the continuing real presence of the risen Christ in the church here and

now is the heart and soul of the recovery of the truth and power of biblical worship today.” [John Jefferson Davis](#), *Worship and the Reality of God*.

“...unless the conception of God is something higher than a Magnification of our own Good Qualities, our service and worship will be no more and no less than the service and worship of ourselves.” [J.B. Phillips](#), *Your God is Too Small*.

“It is incredible how efficacious a remedy the praise of God is in times of danger; for as soon as you begin to praise God, the evil lessens, confidence grows, and calling upon God in faith follows.” [Martin Luther](#)

“The man who builds a factory builds a temple. The man who works there worships there.” [Calvin Coolidge](#), former US President.

“Wherever we go, whatever we face, solitude is the mobile altar in our lives that allows us to live as we worship – before the Audience of One.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

“...the modern world has scrambled things so badly that today we worship our work, we work at our play, and we play at our worship.” [Os Guinness](#), *The Call*.

### **Wrath of God**

“The bow of God’s wrath is bent, and the arrow made ready on the string, and justice bends the arrow at your heart, and strains the bow, and it is nothing but the mere pleasure of God, and that of an angry God, without any promise or obligation at all, that keeps the arrow one moment from being made drunk with your blood.” [Jonathan Edwards](#)

“When we merely say we are bad, the ‘wrath’ of God seems a barbarous doctrine; as soon as we *perceive* our badness, it appears inevitable, a mere corollary for God’s goodness.” [C.S. Lewis](#), *The Problem of Pain*.

“...holiness is an essential attribute of God. Wrath is not. Wrath is an expression of holiness in certain contexts. Likewise, love is an essential attribute of God, but mercy is not.” [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“Wrath is not an essential attribute of God. Rather, wrath is how divine holiness justly expresses itself against human sin.” [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“...it is partly because sin does not provoke our own wrath, that we do not believe that sin provokes the wrath of God.” W.R. Dale cited by [Graham A. Cole](#), *God the Peacemaker*.

“The wrath of God revealed in the Bible is so terrible, so fierce, so awful, that it forces us to reach a shocking conclusion: either our sin and guilt is far, far greater than we ever knew, or God’s punishment far, far exceeds the crime.” [John Ensor](#), *The Great Work of the Gospel*.

**Youth** (See too [Children](#))

“Youth is easily deceived, because it is quick to hope.” [Aristotle](#)

“When our religion is hereditary, handed down from generation to generation, we shouldn’t be surprised to see so many young people shaken by frivolous objections and irrelevant quibbles with Christianity.” [William Wilberforce](#)

**Zeal** (see also [Desire](#))

“I would have every zealous man examine his heart thoroughly, and I believe he will often find that what he calls a zeal for his religion is either pride, interest, or ill-repute.” [Joseph Addison](#)

“There is nothing in which men more deceive themselves than in what they call zeal.” [Joseph Addison](#)